

Forgotten Books

— www.forgottenbooks.com —

Copyright © 2016 FB &c Ltd.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the publisher, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

FOUNDED BY JAMES LOEB, LL.D.

EDITED BY

† T. E. PAGE, C.H., LITT.D.

† E. CAPPS, PH.D., LL.D.

† W. H. D. ROUSE, LITT.D.

L. A. POST, M.A. E. H. WARMINGTON, M.A. F.R.HIST.SOC.

VIRGIL

IN TWO VOLUMES .

II

AENEID VII-XII

THE MINOR POEMS



CAMEO PORTRAIT OF THE EMPEROR AUGUSTUS.
FROM THE ABBEY OF ST DENIS.

3920

VIRGIL

WITH AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION BY
H. RUSHTON FAIRCLOUGH

PROFESSOR OF CLASSICAL LITERATURE IN
STANFORD UNIVERSITY, CALIFORNIA

IN TWO VOLUMES

II

AENEID VII-XII
THE MINOR POEMS

REVISED EDITION



CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS
HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS

LONDON
WILLIAM HEINEMANN LTD
MCML

First printed 1918
Reprinted 1922, 1925, 1927, 1929, 1930 (3 times)
New and revised edition 1934
Reprinted 1937, 1940, 1942, 1950

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

TO
MY DAUGHTER
KATRINE FAIRCLOUGH KIMBALL

CONTENTS

	PAGE
THE AENEID	
BOOK VII	2
BOOK VIII	60
BOOK IX	112
BOOK X	170
BOOK XI	234
BOOK XII	298
THE MINOR POEMS	
CULEX	370
CIRIS	404
COPA	448
MORETUM	452
DIRAE	462
LYDIA	472
PRIAPEA	480
CATALEPTON	486
APPENDIX	511
INDEX	543
FRONTISPIECE. CAMEO PORTRAIT OF THE EMPEROR AUGUSTUS. FROM THE ABBEY OF ST. DENIS	<i>facing title</i>

THE AENEID
BOOKS VII-XII

AENEIS

LIBER VII

Tu quoque litoribus nostris, Aeneia nutrix, MPR
aeternam moriens famam, Caieta, dedisti;
et nunc servat honos sedem tuus, ossaque nomen
Hesperia in magna, si qua est ea gloria, signat.

At pius exsequiis Aeneas rite solutis, FMPR
aggere composito tumuli, postquam alta quierunt 6
aequora, tendit iter velis portumque relinquit.
adspirant aerae in noctem, nec candida cursus
Luna negat, splendet tremulo sub lumine pontus
proxima Circaeae raduntur litora terrae, 10
dives inaccessos ubi Solis filia lucos
adsiduo resonat cantu, tectisque superbis
urit odoratam nocturna in lumina cedrum,
arguto tenuis percurrens pectine telas.
hinc exaudiri gemitus iraeque leonum 15
vincla recusantum et sera sub nocte rudentum,
saetigerique sues atque in praesepibus ursi
saevire, ac formae magnorum ululare luporum,

² famam moriens *P*¹ γ ¹.

⁷ portus *P* γ .

¹³ nocturno in lumine *M*.

¹⁶ saeva *P*.

⁴ signant *MP* γ ¹.

⁶ cursum *R*.

¹⁵ exaudire *P*.

THE AENEID

BOOK VII

THOU, too,¹ Caieta, nurse of Aeneas, hast by thy death given deathless fame to our shores; and still thine honour guards thy resting-place, and in great Hesperia, if such glory be aught, thy name marks thy dust.

⁶ But good Aeneas, when the last rites were duly paid and the funeral mound was raised, soon as the high seas were stilled, sails forth on his way and leaves the haven. Breezes blow on into the night, and the Moon, shining bright, forbids not the voyage; the sea glitters beneath her dancing beams. Closely they skirt the shores of Circe's land,² where the rich daughter of the Sun thrills her untrodden groves with ceaseless song, and in her stately halls burns fragrant cedar to illuminate the night, as with shrill shuttle she sweeps the fine-spun web. Hence could be heard the angry growls of lions chafing at their bonds and roaring in midnight hours, the raging of bristly boars and encaged bears, and howls from shapes of monstrous wolves; whom with her potent

¹ As well as Misenus (vi. 234) and Palinurus (vi. 381). Caieta gave her name to Gaeta and the Gulf of Gaeta.

² Circeii, a promontory of Latium, but once an island, is identified by Virgil with Homer's island of Aea, the home of Circe.

VIRGIL

quos hominum ex facie dea saeva potentibus herbis
induerat Circe in voltus ac terga ferarum. 20

quae ne monstra pii paterentur talia Troes
delati in portus, neu litora dira subirent,
Neptunus ventis implevit vela secundis,
atque fugam dedit, et praeter vada fervida vexit.

Iamque rubescebat radiis mare, et aethere ab alto 25
Aurora in roseis fulgebat lutea bigis :

cum venti posuere omnisque repente resedit
flatus, et in lento luctantur marmore tonsae.

atque hic Aeneas ingentem ex aequore lucum
prospicit. hunc inter fluvio Tiberinus amoeno 30

verticibus rapidis et multa flavus harena

in mare prorumpit. variae circumque supraque
adsuetae ripis volucres et fluminis alveo

aethera mulcebant cantu, lucoque volabant.

flectere iter sociis terraeque advertere proras 35
imperat, et laetus fluvio succedit opaco.

Nunc age, qui reges, Erato, quae tempora rerum,
quis Latio antiquo fuerit status, advena classem

cum primum Ausoniis exercitus appulit oris,

expediam, et primae revocabo exordia pugnae. 40
tu vatem, tu, diva, mone. dicam horrida bella,

dicam acies actosque animis in funera reges,

Tyrrhenamque manum, totamque sub arma coactam

Hesperiam. maior rerum mihi nascitur ordo,

maius opus moveo.

Rex arva Latinus et urbes 45

iam senior longa placidas in pace regebat.

hunc Fauno et Nympha genitum Laurente Marica

³⁷ tempora rerum *as punctuated in M²P² and by Servius:*
tempora, rerum *Peerlkamp.*

AENEID BOOK VII

herbs Circe, cruel goddess, had changed from the likeness of men, clothing them in the features and frames of beasts. But lest the good Trojans should suffer such monstrous fate, should enter the haven or draw near the cursed shore, Neptune filled their sails with favouring winds, and gave them escape, and bore them past the seething shallows.

²⁵ And now the sea was reddening with the rays of dawn, and from high heaven saffron-hued Aurora shone in roseate car, when the winds fell, and every breath sank suddenly, and the oar blades strive amid the sluggish calm of waters. Then lo! Aeneas, gazing forth from the flood, sees a mighty forest. Through its midst the Tiber, with pleasant stream, leaps forth to sea in swirling eddies and yellow with plenteous sand. Around and above, birds of varied plumes, that haunt the banks and river-channel, charmed the sky with song, and flitted amid the forest. He bids his comrades change their course and turn their prows to land, and joyfully enters the shady river.

³⁷ Awake now, Erato! Who were the kings, what was the tide of events, how stood ancient Latium, when first that stranger host beached its barques on Ausonia's shore—this will I unfold; and the prelude of the opening strife will I recall. Thou, goddess, do thou prompt thy bard! I will tell of grim wars, will tell of battle array, and princes in their valour rushing upon death—of Tyrrhenian bands, and all Hesperia mustered in arms. Greater is the story that opens before me; greater is the task I essay.

⁴⁵ King Latinus, now old, ruled over lands and towns in the calm of a long peace. He, we are told, was sprung of Faunus and the Laurentine nymph,

VIRGIL

accipimus : Fauno Picus pater, isque parentem
 te, Saturne, refert, tu sanguinis ultimus auctor.
 filius huic fato divum prolesque virilis 50
 nulla fuit, primaque oriens erepta inventa est.
 sola domum et tantas servabat filia sedes,
 iam matura viro, iam plenis nubilis annis.
 multi illam magno e Latio totaque petebant
 Ausonia. petit ante alios pulcherrimus omnes 55
 Turnus, avis atavisque potens, quem regia coniunx
 adiungi generum miro properabat amore ;
 sed variis portenta deum terroribus obstant.
 laurus erat tecti medio in penetralibus altis, MPR
 sacra comam multosque metu servata per annos, 60
 quam pater inventam, primas cum conderet arces,
 ipse ferebatur Phoebosacrassae Latinus,
 Laurentisque ab ea nomen posuisse colonis.
 huius apes summum densae (mirabile dictu),
 stridore ingenti liquidum trans aethera vectae, 65
 obsedere apicem et pedibus per mutua nexis
 examen subitum ramo frondente pependit.
 continuo vates "externum cernimus," inquit,
 "adventare virum et partis petere agmen easdem
 partibus ex isdem et summa dominarier arce." 70
 praeterea, castis adolet dum altaria taedis
 et iuxta genitorem adstat Lavinia virgo,
 visa, nefas, longis comprehendere crinibus ignem,
 atque omnem ornatum fiamma crepitante cremari,
 regalisque accensa comas, accensa coronam 75
 insignem gemmis ; tum fumida lumine fulvo
 involvi ac totis Vulcanum spargere tectis.
 id vero horrendum ac visu mirabile ferri :
 namque fore inlustrem fama fatisque canebant
 ipsam, sed populo magnum portendere bellum. 80

⁵³ in plenis *P.*

⁷¹ dum] cum *Nonius.*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

At rex sollicitus monstris oracula Fauni,
fatidici genitoris, adit lucosque sub alta
consulit Albunea, nemorum quae maxima sacro
fonte sonat saevamque exhalat opaca mephitim.
hinc Italae gentes omnisque Oenotria tellus 85
in dubiis responsa petunt: huc dona sacerdos
cum tulit et caesarum ovium sub nocte silenti
pellibus incubuit stratis somnosque petivit,
multa modis simulacra videt volitantia miris
et varias audit voces fruiturque deorum 90
conloquio atque imis Acheronta adfatur Avernis.
hic et tum pater ipse petens responsa Latinus
centum lanigeras mactabat rite bidentis,
atque harum effultus tergo stratisque iacebat
velleribus: subita ex alto vox reddita luco est: 95
“ne pete conubiis natam sociare Latinis,
o mea progenies, thalamis neu crede paratis:
externi venient generi, qui sanguine nostrum
nomen in astra ferant quorumque ab stirpe nepotes
omnia sub pedibus, qua Sol utrumque recurrens 100
aspicit Oceanum, vertique regique videbunt.”
haec responsa patris Fauni monitusque silenti
nocte datos non ipse suo premit ore Latinus,
sed circum late volitans iam Fama per urbes
Ausonias tulerat, cum Laomedontia pubes 105
gramineo ripae religavit ab aggere classem.
Aeneas primique duces et pulcher Iulus

⁸⁴ saevum *M.*

⁹⁵ subito *M.*

⁹⁸ veniunt *preferred by Servius.*

AENEID BOOK VII

⁸¹ But the king, troubled by the portent, visits the oracle of Faunus, his prophetic sire, and consults the groves beneath high Albunea, which, mightiest of forests,¹ echoes with hallowed fountain, and breathes forth from her darkness a deadly vapour. Hence the tribes of Italy and all the Oenotrian land seek responses in days of doubt; hither the priestess brings the offerings, and as she lies under the silent night on the outspread fleeces of slaughtered sheep and woos slumber, she sees many phantoms fitting in wondrous wise, hears voices manifold, holds converse with the gods, and speaks with Acheron in lowest Avernus. Here then, also, King Latinus himself, seeking an answer, duly slaughtered a hundred woolly sheep, and lay couched on their hides and outspread fleeces. Suddenly a voice came from the deep grove: "Seek not, O my son, to ally thy daughter in Latin wedlock, and put no faith in the bridal-chamber prepared. Strangers shall come, to be thy sons, whose blood shall exalt our name to the stars, and the children of whose race shall behold, where the circling sun looks on either ocean,² the whole world roll obedient beneath their feet." This answer of his father Faunus, and the warning he gave in the silent night, Latinus keeps not shut within his own lips; but Rumour, fitting far and wide, had already borne the tidings through the Ausonian cities, when the sons of Laomedon moored their ships to the river's grassy bank.

¹⁰⁷ Aeneas, and his chief captains and fair Iulus,

¹ Albunea is here identified with the forest. Situated at or near Lavinium, this must be different from the Albunea of Horace, *Carm.* i. 7, 12, which is a cascade at Tibur.

² *i.e.* in East and West; the Ocean being conceived as flowing round the earth.

VIRGIL

corpora sub ramis deponunt arboris altae
 instituuntque dapes et adorea liba per berham
 subiciunt epulis (sic Iuppiter ipse monebat) 110
 et Cereale solum pomis agrestibus augent.
 consumptis hic forte aliis, ut vertere morsus
 exiguam in Cererem penuria adegit edendi
 et violare manu malisque audacibus orhem
 fatalis crusti patulis nec parcere quadris : 115
 “heus ! etiam mensas consumimus,” inquit Iulus,
 nec plura adludens. ea vox audita laborum
 prima tulit finem primamque loquentis ab ore
 eripuit pater ac stupefactus numine pressit.
 continuo “salve fatis mihi debita tellus 120
 vosque,” ait, “o fidi Troiae, salvete, penates :
 hic domus, haec patria est. genitor mihi talia namque
 (nunc repeto) Anchises fatorum arcana reliquit :
 ‘cum te, nate, fames ignota ad litora vectum
 accisis coget dapibus consumere mensas, 125
 tum sperare domos defessus ibique memento
 prima locare manu molirique aggere tecta.’
 haec erat illa fames, haec nos suprema manebat,
 exitiis positura modum.
 quare agite et primo laeti cum lumine solis, 130
 quae loca, quive habeant homines, ubi moenia gentis,
 vestigemus et a portu diversa petamus.
 nunc pateras libate Iovi precibusque vocate
 Anchisen genitorem, et vina reponite mensis.”

¹¹⁰ ipse] ille *M*², known to Servius.

¹²⁵ ambesis *R*.

¹²⁸ manebant *R*.

¹ The round cakes, like our hot cross-buns, were scored by cross-lines into four quarters (*quadrae*).

AENEID BOOK VII

lay their limbs to rest under the boughs of a high tree, and spread the feast; they place cakes of meal along the sward beneath the viands—Jove himself inspired them—and they crown the wheaten base with fruits of the field. Here, haply, when the rest was consumed, and the scantness of fare drove them to turn their teeth upon the slender cakes—to profane with hand and daring jaw the fateful circles of crust, and spare not the broad loaves¹: “Ha! we eat our tables too!” quoth Iulus, jesting; this and no more. That cry,² when heard, first brought an end of toil; and as it first fell from the speaker’s lips, his father caught it up and held it fast,³ awe-struck at Heaven’s will. Straightway, “Hail, O land,” he cries, “destined as my due! and hail to you, ye faithful gods of Troy! Here is our home, here our country! For my father Anchises—now I recall it—bequeathed me this secret of fate: ‘My son, when, wafted to an unknown shore, hunger shall compel thee, as food fails, to devour thy tables, then in thy weariness hope for a home, and there be mindful first to set up thy dwellings with thy hand and bank them with a mound.’ This was that hunger foretold, this the last strait awaiting us, that should set an end to our deadly woes! Come then, and, gladly with the sun’s first beams, let us explore what lands these are, what people here dwell, where is the city of the nation, and let us fare forth from the harbour in divers ways. Now pour your cups to Jove, and call in prayer on my sire Anchises, and set the wine again upon the board.”

¹ *cf.* III. 255, where, however, the prophecy is uttered by Celaeno, not by Anchises.

² Others render “stopped his utterance”; *sc. vocem.*

VIRGIL

Sic deinde effatus frondenti tempora ramo 135
 implicat et geniumque loci primamque deorum
 Tellurem nymphasque et adhuc ignota precatur
 flumina, tum Noctem Noctisque orientia signa
 Idaeumque Iovem Phrygiamque ex ordine Matrem
 invocat et duplicis caeloque Ereboque parentis. 140
 hic pater omnipotens ter caelo clarus ab alto
 intonuit radiisque ardentem lucis et auro
 ipse manu quatiens ostendit ab aethere nubem.
 diditur hic subito Troiana per agmina rumor,
 advenisse diem, quo debita moenia condant. 145
 certatim instaurant epulas atque omine magno
 crateras laeti statuunt et vina coronant.
 Postera cum prima lustrabat lampade terras
 orta dies, urbem et finis et litora gentis
 diversi explorant: haec fontis stagna Numici, 150
 hunc Thybrim fluvium, hic fortis habitare Latinos.
 tum satus Anchisa delectos ordine ab omni
 centum oratores augusta ad moenia regis
 ire iuhet, ramis velatos Palladis omnis,
 donaque ferre viro pacemque exposcere Teucris. 155
 haud mora, festinant iussi rapidisque feruntur
 passibus. ipse humili designat moenia fossa
 moliturque locum primasque in litore sedes
 castrorum in morem pinnis atque aggere cingit.
 iamque iter emensi turris ac tecta Latinorum 160
 ardua cernebant iuvenes muroque subibant.
 ante urbem pueri et primaevo flore iuventus
 exercentur equis domitantque in pulvere currus
 aut acris tendunt arcus aut lenta lacertis

¹⁴³ manum *M*¹.

¹⁶³ exercetur *Pγ*¹.

¹⁶⁰ et *M*¹*γ*. Latini *M* (*late*).

¹⁸⁵ So speaking, he straightway wreaths his temples with leafy bough and prays to the genius of the place, and Earth, first of gods; to the nymphs and the streams yet unknown; then to Night and Night's rising signs, and to Jove of Ida and the Phrygian Mother, each in order, and his twain parents, in heaven and in the world below. At this, the almighty Father thundered thrice aloft from a clear sky, and with his own hand shook forth to view from heaven a cloud ablaze with shafts of golden light. Then suddenly through the Trojan band runs the rumour, that the day has come to found their promised city. Emulously they renew the feast, and cheered by the mighty omen set on the bowls and wreath the wine.

¹⁴⁸ On the morrow, soon as the risen day was lighting the earth with her earliest torch, by separate ways they search out the city¹ and boundaries and coasts of the nation. This, they learn, is the pool of Numicius' fount; this the Tiber river; here dwell the brave Latins. Then Anchises' son commands a hundred envoys, chosen from every rank, to go to the king's stately city, o'er-shaded all by the boughs of Pallas, to bear gifts for the hero, and to crave peace for the Trojans. They linger not, but hasten at his bidding and move with rapid steps. Aeneas himself marks out his walls with a shallow trench, toils o'er the ground, and encircles this first settlement on the coast, after the fashion of a camp, with mound and battlements. And now his band had traversed their way; they were in sight of the towers and steep roofs of the Latins, and drew near to the wall. Before the city, boys and youths in their early bloom are a-training in horsemanship, or break in teams amid the dust, or bend eager bows, or hurl

¹ *i.e.* Lavinium.

VIRGIL

spicula contorquent cursuque ictuque laccessunt, 165
cum praevectus equo longaevi regis ad auris
nuntius ingentis ignota in veste reportat
advenisse viros. ille intra tecta vocari
imperat et soho medius consedit avito.

Tectum augustum, ingens, centum sublime
columnis, 170
urbe fuit summa, Laurentis regia Pici,
horrendum silvis et religione parentum.
hic sceptrum accipere et primos attollere fasces
regibus omen erat, hoc illis curia templum,
hae sacris sedes epulis, hic ariete caeso 175
perpetuis soliti patres considerare mensis.
quin etiam veterum effigies ex ordine avorum
antiqua e cedro, Italusque paterque Sabinus
vitisator, curvam servans sub imagine falcem,
Saturnusque senex Ianique bifrontis imago, FMPR
vestibulo adstabant alique ab origine reges 181
Martiaque ob patriam pugnando volnera passi.
multaque praeterea sacris in postibus arma,
captivi pendent currus curvaeque secures
et cristae capitum et portarum ingentia claustra 185
spiculaque clipei que erepta que rostra carinis.
ipse Quirinali lituo parvaque sedebat
succinctus trabea laeva que ancile gerebat
Picus, equum domitor; quem capta cupidine coniunx
aurea percussum virga versumque venenis 190
fecit avem Circe sparsitque coloribus alas.

182 Martia qui *F^aM.*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

Tali intus templo divum patriaque Latinus
 sede sedens Tencros ad sese in tecta vocavit,
 atque haec ingressis placido prior edidit ore:
 “dicite, Dardanidae (neque enim nescimus et urbem
 et genus, auditique advertitis aequore cursum), 196
 quid petitis? quae causa rates aut cuius egentis
 litus ad Ausonium tot per vada caerulea vexit?
 sive errore viae seu tempestatibus acti,
 qualia multa mari nautae patiuntur in alto, 200
 fluminis intrastis ripas portuque sedetis,
 ne fugite hospitium neve ignorete Latinos
 Saturni gentem, haud vinclo nec legibus aequam,
 sponte sua veterisque dei se more tenentem.
 atque equidem memini (fama est obscurior annis) 205
 Auruncos ita ferre senes, his ortus ut agris
 Dardanus Idaeas Phrygiae penetravit ad urbes
 Threiciamque Samum, quae nunc Samothracia fertur.
 hinc illum Corythi Tyrrhena ab sede profectum
 aurea nunc soho stellantis regia caeli 210
 accipit et numerum divorum altaribus auget.”

Dixerat, et dicta Ilioneus sic voce secutus:
 “rex, genus egregium Fauni, nec fluctibus actos
 atra subegit hiems vestris succedere terris,
 nec sidus regione viae litusve fefellit: 215
 consilio hanc omnes animisque volentibus urbem
 adferimur, pulsi regnis, quae maxima quondam
 extremo veniens Sol aspiciebat Olympo.
 ab Iove principium generis, Iove Dardana pubes

²⁰⁷ penetrarit *R.*

²¹¹ numerom *P*¹: numero *P*² γ ¹. addit γ ¹.

²¹² dictum *M*¹.

AENEID BOOK VII

¹⁹² Such was the temple of the gods wherein Latinus, seated on the throne of his fathers, summoned the Teucrians to his presence in the halls, and as they entered greeted them thus with gentle mien: “Tell, O Sons of Dardanus—for your city and race we know, and not unheard of is your journey over the deep—what seek ye? What cause, or what need, hath borne you to the Ausonian shore o’er so many dark-blue waters? Whether straying from your course, or driven by storms (for such things oft do sailors suffer on the high seas), ye have entered the river banks and lie in haven, shun not our welcome, and be not unaware that the Latins are Saturn’s race, righteous not by bond or laws, but self-controlled of their own free will and by the custom of their ancient god. And in truth I remember, though time has dimmed the tale, that Auruncan elders told how that in this land sprang Dardanus,¹ and hence passed to the towns of Phrygian Ida and Thracian Samos, that men now call Samothrace. ’Twas hence, from the Tuscan home of Corythus, he came. and now the golden palace of the starry sky admits him to a throne, and he increases the number of altars of the gods.”

²¹² He ceased, and Ilioneus followed thus: “O King, illustrious seed of Faunus, no black storm hath tossed us on the waves and driven us to seek shelter in your lands, nor hath star or shore misled us in our course. Of set purpose and with willing hearts do we draw near to this thy city, exiled from a realm once the greatest that the sun beheld as he journeyed from the uttermost heaven. From Jove² is the origin of our race; in Jove, as ancestor, the sons of

¹ *cf.* III. 167.

² Jupiter was father of Dardanus.

VIRGIL

gaudet avo, rex ipse Iovis de gente suprema : 220
 Troius Aeneas tua nos ad limina misit.
 quanta per Idaeos saevis effusa Mycenis
 tempestas ierit campos, quibus actus uterque
 Europae atque Asiae fatis concurrerit orbis,
 audiit et si quem tellus extrema refuso 225
 summovet Oceano et si quem extenta plagarum
 quattuor in medio dirimit plaga Solis iniqui.
 diluvio ex illo tot vasta per aequora vecti
 dis sedem exiguam patriis litusque rogamus
 innocuum et cunctis undamque auramque patentem.
 non erimus regno indecores, nec vestra feretur 231
 fama levis tantique abolescet gratia facti,
 nec Troiam Ausonios gremio excepisse pigebit.
 fata per Aeneae iuro dextramque potentem,
 sive fide seu quis bello est expertus et armis : 235
 multi nos populi, multae (ne temne, quod ultro
 praeferimus manibus vittas ac verba precantia)
 et petiere sibi et voluere adiungere gentes ;
 sed nos fata deum vestras exquirere terras
 imperiis egere suis. hinc Dardanus ortus, 240
 huc repetit, iussisque ingentibus urget Apollo
 Tyrrhenum ad Thybrim et fontis vada sacra Numici.
 dat tibi praeterea fortunae parva prioris
 munera, reliquias Troia ex ardente receptas.
 hoc pater Anchises auro libabat ad aras, 245
 hoc Priami gestamen erat, cum iura vocatis

²²¹ mittit *F.*

²²⁴ concurritur *P_γ¹* : concurreret *R.*

²²⁶ quam *R.*

²³² tantive *R.*

²³⁷ vittasque precantia verba *F²* : verba precantum *R.*

AENEID BOOK VII

Dardanus glory; of Jove's supreme race is our king himself, Trojan Aeneas, who has sent us to thy doors. How fierce the storm that burst from cruel Mycenae and passed o'er the plains of Ida; how, driven by fate, the two worlds of Europe and Asia clashed—has come to the ears of all, whom the farthest land where Ocean is flung back keeps far away, and of all whom the zone of the tyrannous sun, stretched midmost of the four, severs from us.¹ From that deluge have we sailed o'er many waste seas, and now crave a scant home for our country's gods, a harmless landing-place, and air and water free to all. We shall be no shame to the realm, nor shall your renown be lightly told or the grace of such a deed grow faint, nor shall Ausonia repent of having welcomed Troy to her breast. By the fortunes of Aeneas I swear, and by his strong right hand, whether in loyalty or in war and arms it has been proved, many are the peoples, many the nations—scorn us not, that of ourselves we proffer garlands with our hands and address to you words of suppliance—who have sought us for themselves and craved our alliance; but the will of heaven has forced us by its behests to seek out your shores. Hence was Dardanus sprung and hither he returns;² while with high decrees Apollo urges us to Tuscan Tiber and the sacred waters of the Numician spring. Further, to thee our king offers these poor tokens of his former fortune—relics snatched from burning Troy. With this gold did his father Anchises pour libation at the altars; this was Priam's array when after his wont

¹ Those who dwell farthest away on Atlantic shores, and those beyond the tropics, alike have heard.

² *i.e.* in the person of his descendants. Others make *Apollo* the subject of *repetit*.

VIRGIL

more daret populis, sceptrumque sacerque tiaras
Iliadumque labor vestes." FM PRV

Talibus Ilionei dictis defixa Latinus
obtutu tenet ora soloque immobilis haeret, 250

intentos volvens oculos. nec purpura regem
picta movet nec sceptrata movent Priameia tantum,
quantum in conubio natae thalamoque moratur,
et veteris Fauni volvit sub pectore sortem :
hunc illum fatis externa ab sede profectum 255

portendi generum paribusque in regna vocari
auspiciis, huic progeniem virtute futuram
egregiam et totum quae viribus occupet orhem.
tandem laetus ait : " di nostra incepta secudent
auguriumque suum ! dabitur, Troiane, quod optas ; 260

munera nec sperno. non vobis, rege Latino,
divitis uber agri Troiaeque opulentia deerit.
ipse modo Aeneas, nostri si tanta cupido est,
si iungi hospitio properat sociusque vocari,
adveniat, voltus neve exhorrescat amicos : 265

pars mihi pacis erit dextram tetigisse tyranni.
vos contra regi mea nunc mandata referte.
est mihi nata, viro gentis quam iungere nostrae
non patrio ex adyto sortes, non plurima caelo
monstra sinunt ; generos externis adfore ab oris, 270

hoc Latio restare canunt, qui sanguine nostrum
nomen in astra ferant. hunc illum poscere fata
et reor et, si quid veri mens augurat, opto."

Haec effatus equos numero pater eligit omni FM PR
(stabant ter centum nitidi in praesepibus altis) ; 275

²⁵⁴ volvens *F¹*.

²⁶² Troiaeque *P²γ*.

²⁶⁴ sociusve *FRV*

AENEID BOOK VII

he gave laws to the assembled nations—the sceptre, the sacred diadem, and the robes wrought by Ilium's daughters."

²⁴⁹ At these words of Ilioneus Latinus holds his face fixed in steady gaze downward, rolling the while his earnest eyes. Nor is it so much that the embroidered purple or the sceptre of Priam moves the king, as that he broods o'er his daughter's wedlock and bridal bed, and revolves in his breast the oracle of ancient Faunus. "This," he thought, "must be he who, coming from a stranger's home, is predestined by the fates as my son, and called to sovereignty with equal power; hence must come the offspring, glorious in valour, whose might is to master all the world." At last, in gladness, he speaks: "May the gods prosper our intent and their own prophecy! Trojan, thy wish shall be granted; nor do I spurn thy gifts. While Latinus is king, ye shall not lack the bounty of a fruitful soil, nor Troy's abundance. Only let Aeneas, if so he longs for us, if he be eager to join us in amity and be called our ally, let him come in person and shrink not from friendly eyes. To me it shall be a term of the peace to have touched your sovereign's hand! Do ye now in turn take back to the king my answer: I have a daughter whom oracles from my father's shrine and countless prodigies from heaven suffer me not to unite to a bridegroom of our race; sons shall come from shores of strangers—such destiny, they foretell, awaits Latium—whose blood shall exalt our name to the stars. That this is he on whom fate calls, I both think, and, if my soul forebodes aught of truth, him I choose."

²⁷⁴ With these words the old king picks out horses from all his number—three hundred stood sleek in

VIRGIL

omnibus extemplo Teucris iuhet ordine duci
instratos ostro alipedes pictisque tapetis FMR

(aurea pectoribus demissa monilia pendent,
tecti auro fulvum mandunt sub dentibus aurum),
absenti Aeneae currum geminosque iugalis 280

semine ab aethereo, spirantis naribus ignem,
illorum de gente, patri quos daedala Circe
supposita de matre nothos furata creavit.

talibus Aeneadae donis dictisque Latini
sublimes in equis redeunt pacemque reportant. 285

Ecce autem Inachiis sese referebat ab Argis
saeva Iovis coniunx aurasque invecta tenebat,
et laetum Aenean classemque ex aethere longe
Dardanium Siculo prospexit ab usque Pachyno.
moliri iam tecta videt, iam fidere terrae, 290
deseruisse rates : stetit acri fixa dolore.

tum quassans caput haec effundit pectore dicta :
“ heu stirpem invisam et fatis contraria nostris
fata Phrygum ! num Sigeis occumbere campis,
num capti potuere capi ? num incensa cremavit 295

Troia viros ? medias acies mediosque per ignis
invenere viam. at, credo, mea numina tandem
fessa iacent, odiis aut exsaturata quievi.

quin etiam patria excussos infesta per undas
ausa sequi et profugis toto me opponere ponto : 300
absumptae in Teucros vires caelique marisque.

quid Syrtes aut Scylla mihi, quid vasta Charybdis

²⁸¹ flagra(n)tis *F* ; so *Sabb.*

²⁹⁵ nunc capti *M.*

²⁸³ longo-*M.*

²⁹⁸ aut] haud *M*¹*γ*².

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

profuit? optato conduntur Thybridis alveo,
 securi pelagi atque mei. Mars perdere gentem
 immanem Lapithum valuit, concessit in iras 305
 ipse deum antiquam genitor Calydonia Dianae,
 quod scelus aut Lapithas tantum aut Calydonia
 merentem?

ast ego, magna Iovis coniunx, nil relinquere inausum
 quae potni infelix, quae memet in omnia verti,
 vincor ab Aenea. quod si mea numina non sunt 310
 magna satis, dubitem haud equidem implorare
 quod usquam est.

flectere si nequeo superos, Acheronta movebo.
 non dabitur regnis, esto, prohibere Latinis,
 atque immota manet fati Lavinia coniunx:
 at trahere atque moras tantis licet addere rebus, 315
 at licet amborum populos excindere regum.
 hac gener atque socer coeant mercede snorum.
 sanguine Troiano et Rutulo dotabere, virgo,
 et Bellona manet te pronuba. nec face tantum
 Cisseis praegnas ignis enixa iugalis, 320
 quin idem Veneri partus suus et Paris alter,
 funestaeque iterum recidiva in Pergama taedae.”

Haec ubi dicta dedit, terras horrenda petivit;
 luctificam Allecto dirarum ab sede dearum
 infernisque ciet tenebris, cui tristia bella 325
 iraeque insidiaeque et crimina noxia cordi. FMRV
 odit et ipse pater Pluton, odere sorores
 Tartareae monstrum: tot sese vertit in ora,

³⁰⁷ Capithis *M*¹: Lapithas *M*². Calydone *M*¹*R*: Calydo *F*²
 merentes *M*¹: merente *R**γ*²: *Servius and Priscian prefer the*
ablatives. ³¹⁰ vincar *M*¹.

³¹¹ est omitted by *M*¹. ³¹⁷ hac] at *M*. ³²⁴ sororum *M*²*R**γ*².

AENEID BOOK VII

what yawning Charybdis? They find shelter in Tiber's longed-for channel, careless of ocean and of me. Mars could destroy the Lapiths' giant race; the very father of the gods yielded ancient Calydon to Diana's wrath;¹ though for what heinous sin did Lapiths or Calydon merit such penalty? But I, Jove's mighty consort, who have endured, alas! to leave naught undared, who have turned me to every shift, I am worsted by Aeneas! But if my powers be not strong enough, surely I need not be slow to seek succour wherever it may be; if Heaven I can not bend, then Hell I will arouse! Not mine will it be—I grant it—to keep him from the crown of Latium, and by fate Lavinia abides immovably his bride; yet to put off the hour and to bring delay to such great issues—that may I do; yet may I uproot the nation of either king. At such price of their people's lives be father and son-in-law united! Blood of Trojan and Rutulian shall be thy dower, maiden, and Bellona awaits thee as thy bridal matron. Nor did Cisseus' daughter alone conceive a firebrand and give birth to nuptial flames.² Nay, Venus has the like in her own child, a second Paris, another funeral torch for reborn Troy."

.³²³ These words uttered, she with awful mien passed to earth, and calls baleful Allecto from the home of the Dread Goddesses and the infernal shades—Allecto, whose heart is set on gloomy wars, passions, plots and baneful crimes. Hateful is the monster even to her sire Pluto, hateful to her Tartarean sisters; so many are the forms she assumes, so savage

¹ The wild boar of Calydon ravaged the land because Oeneus, the king, had neglected sacrifice to Diana.

² Hecuba, before bearing Paris, dreamed that she would give birth to a firebrand.

VIRGIL

tam saevae facies, tot pullulat atra colubris. 329
 quam Iuno his acuit verbis ac talia fatur: MRV
 “huñc mihi da proprium, virgo sata Nocte, laborem,
 hanc operam, ne noster honos infractave cedat
 fama loco, neu conubiis ambire Latinum
 Aeneadae possint Italosve obsidere finis.
 tu potes unanimos armare in proelia fratres 335
 atque odiis versare domos, tu verbera tectis
 funereasque inferre faces, tibi nomina mille,
 mille nocendi artes. fecundum concute pectus,
 disice compositam pacem, sere crimina belli;
 arma velit poscatque simul rapiatque iuventus.” 340
 Exim Gorgoneis Allecto infecta venenis
 principio Latium et Laurentis tecta tyranni
 celsa petit, tacitumque obsedit limen Amatae,
 quam super adventu Teucrum Turnique hymenaeis
 femineae ardentem curaeque iraeque coquebant. 345
 huic dea caeruleis unum de crinibus anguem
 coniecit, inque sinum praecordia ad intima subdit,
 quo furibunda domum monstro permisceat omnem.
 ille inter vestis et levia pectora lapsus
 volvitur attactu nullo fallitque furentem, 350
 vipeream inspirans animam; fit tortile collo
 aurum ingens coluber, fit longae taenia vittae, MR
 innectitque comas et membris lubricus errat.
 ac dum prima lues udo sublapsa veneno
 pertemptat sensus atque ossibus implicat ignem, 355
 necdum animus toto percepit pectore flammam,
 mollius et solito matrum de more locuta est,
 multa super natae lacrimans Phrygiisque hymenaeis:

³³⁰ verbis] dictis *Rγ*.

³³⁷ -que omitted by *V*.

³⁵¹ spirans *MV*.

³⁵⁷ est omitted by *Mγ*¹.

³⁵⁸ nata *Rγ*².

AENEID BOOK VII

their aspect, so thick her black upsprouting vipers.¹ Her Juno inflames with these words, speaking thus: "Grant me, maiden daughter of Night, this service, a boon all my own, that my honour and glory yield not o'er mastered, that the sons of Aeneas be not able to cajole Latinus with wedlock or beset the borders of Italy. Thou canst arm for strife brothers of one soul, and overturn homes with hate; thou canst bring under the roof the lash and funeral torch; thou hast a thousand names, a thousand means of ill. Rouse thy fertile bosom, shatter the pact of peace, sow seeds of wicked war! In the same hour let the men crave, demand, and seize the sword!"

³⁴¹ Thereon Allecto, steeped in Gorgonian venom, first seeks Latium and the high halls of the Laurentine king, and sits down before the silent threshold of Amata, who, with a woman's distress, a woman's passion, was seething with frenzy over the Teucrian's coming and Turnus' marriage. On her the goddess flings a snake from her dusky tresses, and thrusts it into her bosom, into her inmost heart, that maddened by the pest she may embroil all the house. Gliding between her raiment and smooth breasts, it winds its way unfelt, and, unseen by the frenzied woman, breathes into her its viperous breath. The huge snake becomes the collar of twisted gold about her neck, becomes the festoon of the long fillet, entwines itself into her hair, and slides smoothly over her limbs. And while first the taint, stealing on in fluent poison, thrills her senses and wraps her bones with fire, nor yet her soul has caught the flame throughout her breast, softly, and as mothers are wont, she spoke, shedding many a tear over her daughter's and the Phrygian's wed-

¹ The Furies are commonly represented with snakes for hair.

VIRGIL

“ exsulibusne datur ducenda Lavinia Teucris,
 o genitor? nec te miseret gnataeque tuique? 360
 nec matris miseret, quam primo Aquilone relinquet
 perfidus alta petens abducta virgine praedo?
 an non sic Phrygius penetrat Lacedaemona pastor
 Ledaeamque Helenam Troianas vexit ad urbes?
 quid tua sancta fides? quid cura antiqua tuorum 365
 et consanguineo totiens data dextera Turno?
 si gener externa petitur de gente Latinis
 idque sedet, Faunique premunt te iussa parentis,
 omnem equidem sceptris terram quae libera nostris
 dissidet, externam reor et sic dicere divos. 370
 et Turno, si prima domus repetatur origo,
 Inachus Acrisiusque patres mediaeque Mycenae.

His ubi nequiquam dictis experta Latinum
 contra stare videt, penitusque in viscera lapsum
 serpentis furiale malum totamque pererrat, 375
 tum vero infelix, ingentibus excita monstris,
 immensam sine more furit lymphata per urbem.
 ceu quondam torto volitans sub verberere turbo,
 quem pueri magno in gyro vacua atria circum
 intenti ludo exercent (ille actus habena 380
 curvatis fertur spatiis; stupet inscia supra
 inpubesque manus, mirata volubile buxum;
 dant animos plagae), non cursu segnior illo
 per medias urbes agitur populosque ferocis.
 quin etiam in silvas, simulato numine Bacchi, 385

³⁶³ at non *Rγ*. ³⁷⁰ dicere] poscere *M¹γ²*. ³⁸⁵ silvis *M¹*.

¹ Paris was brought up as a shepherd on Mount Ida.

² Turnus was descended from the kings of Argos through the daughter of Acrisius, Danaë, who came to Italy, founded

AENEID BOOK VII

lock: "Is it to exiled Teucrians Lavinia is given as wife, O father? and hast thou no pity on thy daughter and thyself? no pity on her mother, whom with the first North wind the faithless pirate will desert, steering for the deep with a maid as booty? Or, was it not thus that the Phrygian shepherd¹ entered Lacedaemon and bore off Leda's Helen to Trojan towns? What of thy solemn pledge? What of thine old love for thine own, and the hand so oft pledged to Turnus, thy kin? If for Latins a son be sought of strangers' stock, and if that be fixed, and the commands of thy sire Faunus weigh upon thee, then I hold that every land, free and separate from our rule, is strange, and that such is the word of the gods. Turnus, too, if the first origin of his house be traced back, has ancestry in Inachus and Acrisius and midmost Mycenae."²

³⁷³ When, after such vain trial with words, she sees Latinus stand firm against her—when the serpent's maddening venom has glided deep into her veins and courses through her whole frame—then, indeed, the luckless queen, stung by monstrous horrors, in wild frenzy rages from end to end of the city. As at times a top, spinning under the twisted lash, which boys intent on the game drive in a great circle through an empty court—urged by the whip it speeds on round after round; the puzzled, childish throng hang over it in wonder, marvelling at the whirling box-wood; the blows give it life: so, with course no slacker, is she driven through the midst of cities and proud peoples. Nay, feigning the spirit of Bacchus, essaying a greater sin and launching a

Ardea, and married Pilumnus. Mycenae is regarded as in the centre of Greece.

VIRGIL

maius adorta nefas maioremque orsa furorem,
 evolat et natam frondosis montibus abdit,
 quo thalamum eripiat Teucris taedasque moretur,
 euhoe Bacche fremens, solum te virgine dignum
 vociferans; etenim mollis tibi sumere thyrsos, 390
 te lustrare choro, sacrum tibi pascere crinem.

fama volat, furiisque accensas pectore matres
 idem omnis simul ardor agit nova quaerere tecta.
 deseruere domos, ventis dant colla comasque;
 ast aliae tremulis ululatibus aethera complent 395

pampineasque gerunt incinctae pellibus hastas.
 ipsa inter medias flagrantem fervida pinum
 sustinet ac natae Turnique canit hymenaeos,
 sanguineam torquens aciem, torvumque repente
 clamat: "io matres, audite, ubi quaeque, Latinae: 400
 si qua piis animis manet infelicis Amatae
 gratia, si iuris materni cura remordet,
 solvite crinalis vittas, capite orgia mecum."

talem inter silvas, inter deserta ferarum **MRV**
 reginam Allecto stimulis agit undique Bacchi. 405

Postquam visa satis primos acuisse furores
 consiliumque omnemque domum vertisse Latini,
 protinus hinc fuscis tristis dea tollitur alis
 audacis Rutuli ad muros, quam dicitur urbem
 Acrisioneis Danae fundasse colonis, 410
 praecipiti delata Noto. locus Ardea quondam
 dictus avis: et nunc magnum manet Ardea nomen,
 sed fortuna fuit. tectis hic Turnus in altis
 iam mediam nigra carpebat nocte quietem.

³⁹¹ choros *M²Rγ²*.

⁴¹² tenet *M²R*, *Servius*.

³⁹⁵ illae *M²*.

⁴¹³ hic tectis *V*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

Allecto torvam faciem et furialia membra 415
 exuit, in voltus sese transformat anilis
 et frontem obscenam rugis arat, induit albos
 cum vitta crinis, tum ramum innectit olivae;
 fit Calybe Iunonis anus templique sacerdos,
 et iuveni ante oculos his se cum vocibus offert: 420
 "Turne, tot incassum fusos patiere labores,
 et tua Dardaniis transcribi sceptrum colonis?
 rex tibi coniugium et quaesitas sanguine dotes
 abnegat, externusque in regnum quaeritur heres.
 i nunc, ingratis offer te, inrise, periculis; 425
 Tyrrhenas, i, sterne acies, tege pace Latinos.
 haec adeo tibi me, placida cum nocte iaceres,
 ipsa palam fari omnipotens Saturnia iussit. FMRV
 quare age et armari pubem portisque moveri [FMR
 laetus in arma para, et Phrygios qui flumine pulchro
 consedere duces pictasque exure carinas. 431
 caelestum vis magna iubet. rex ipse Latinus,
 ni dare coniugium et dicto parere fatetur,
 sentiat et tandem Turnum experiatur in armis."
 Hic iuvenis, vatem inridens, sic orsa vicissim 435
 ore refert: "classis invectas Thybridis undam
 non, ut rere, meas effugit nuntius auris;
 ne tantos mihi finge metus; nec regia Inno
 immemor est nostri.
 sed te victa situ verique effeta senectus, 440
 o mater, curis nequiquam exercet, et arma
 regum inter falsa vatem formidine ludit.
 cura tibi divum effigies et templa tueri;
 bella viri pacemque gerent, quis bella gerenda."

⁴³⁰ arva *Peerlkamp*: iube *M*; so *Sabb.*
M (*late*): alveo *MRγ*².

⁴³⁶ undam] albeo
⁴⁴⁴ gerant *M*.

AENEID BOOK VII

the midst of slumbers. Allecto puts off her grim features and fiendish limbs, transforms herself to an old dame's face, furrows her loathly brow with wrinkles, assumes hoary locks and fillet, next entwines them with an olive spray, and becomes Calybe, aged priestess of Juno and her temple, then, with these words, presents herself to the young man's eyes: "Turnus, wilt thou brook all these toils poured forth in vain, and thy sceptre transferred to Dardan settlers? The king denies thee thy bride and the dower thy blood has won, and a stranger is sought as heir to thy throne. Go now, confront thankless perils, thou scorned one: go, lay low the Tuscan ranks; shield the Latins with peace. This it was that, in very presence, Saturn's almighty daughter bade me say to thee, as thou wert lying in the stillness of night. Rise then, and gladly make ready the arming of thy youth, and their march from the gates to battle. Consume the Phrygian chiefs, who are anchored in our fair stream, and burn their painted ships. The mighty force of the gods commands. Let King Latinus himself, unless he consent to give thee thy bride, and stand by his word, know of it, and at last make proof of Turnus as a foe."

⁴³⁵ Hereon, the youth, mocking at the seer, thus in turn takes up the speech: "That a fleet has entered Tiber's waters, the tale has not, as thou deemest, escaped my ear--feign not for me such terrors--nor is Queen Juno unmindful of me. But thee, O mother, old age, enfeebled by decay and barren of truth, frets with vain distress, and amid the feuds of kings mocks thy prophetic soul with false alarms. Thy charge it is to keep the gods' images and temples; war and peace men shall wield, whose work war is."

VIRGIL

Talibus Allecto dictis exarsit in iras. 445
 at iuveni oranti subitus tremor occupat artus,
 deriguere oculi : tot Erinys sibilat hydris
 tantaque se facies aperit. tum flammea torquens
 lumina cunctantem et quaerentem dicere plura
 reppulit et geminos erexit crinibus anguis, 450
 verberaque insonuit rabidoque haec addidit ore
 "en ego victa situ, quam veri effeta senectus
 arma inter regum falsa formidine ludit.
 respice ad haec : adsum dirarum ab sede sororum,
 bella manu letumque gero." 455

Sic effata facem iuveni coniecit et atro
 lumine fumantis fixit sub pectore taedas.
 olli somnum ingens rumpit pavor, ossaque et artus
 perfundit toto proruptus corpore sudor.
 arma amens fremit, arma toro tectisque requirit ; 460
 saevit amor ferri et scelerata insania belli,
 ira super : magno veluti cum fiamma sonore
 virgea suggeritur costis undantis aëni
 exsultantque aestu latices, furit intus aquai
 fumidus atque alte spumis exuberat amnis, 465
 nec iam se capit unda, volat vapor ater ad auras.
 ergo iter ad regem polluta pace Latinum
 indicit primis iuvenum et iubet arma parari ;
 tutari Italiam, detrudere finibus bostem,
 se satis ambobus Teucrisque venire Latinisque. MR
 haec ubi dicta dedit divosque in vota vocavit, 471
 certatim sese Rutuli exhortantur in arma.
 hunc decus egregium formae movet atque iuventae,
 hunc atavi reges, hunc claris dextera factis.

⁴⁵¹ rapido *Fγ*¹.

⁴⁵⁹ perfudit *M.* praeruptus *Fγ*¹.

⁴⁶⁴ aquae vis *FRγ*², *Macrobius* : aquai, according to *Servius*, was introduced by *Tucca* and *Varius* for the original aquae amnis.

AENEID BOOK VII

⁴⁴⁵ At such words Allecto blazed forth in fury. But even as the youth spoke, a sudden tremor seized his limbs, and his eyes were set in fear; so many are the Fury's hissing snakes, so monstrous the features that unfold themselves. Then, rolling her flaming eyes, she thrust him back, as he faltered and was fain to say more, reared two snakes from her tresses, sounded her whip, and spoke further with rabid lips: "Behold me, enfeebled by decay, whom old age, barren of truth, amid the feuds of kings, mocks with vain alarm! Look on this! I am come from the home of the Dread Sisters, and in my hand I bear war and death."

⁴⁵⁶ So saying, she hurled at the youth a torch, and fixed in his breast the brand, smoking with lurid light. A monstrous terror broke his sleep, and the sweat, bursting forth from all his frame, drenched bone and limb. For arms he madly shrieks; arms he seeks in couch and chamber; lust of the sword rages in him, the accursed frenzy of war, and resentment crowning all: even as when flaming sticks, loud crackling, are heaped under the ribs of a billowing cauldron, and the waters dance with the heat; within seethes the liquid flood, steaming and bubbling up high with foam; and now the wave contains itself no longer, and the black smoke soars aloft. Therefore, profaning peace, he orders his chief warriors to march upon Latinus, and bids arms be made ready. "Defend Italy," he cries, "drive the foe from her bounds; I come, a match for both Teucrians and Latins." When thus he spake, and called the gods to hear his vows, the Rutuli vie in exhorting one another to arms. One is moved by the peerless beauty of his form and youth, one by his royal ancestry, another by the glorious deeds of his hand.

VIRGIL

Dum Turnus Rutulos animis audacibus implet, 475
 Allecto in Teucros Stygiis se concitat alis.
 arte nova speculata locum, quo litore pulcher
 insidiis cursuque feras agitabat Iulus.
 hic subitam canibus rabiem Cocytia virgo
 obicit et noto naris contingit odore, 480
 ut cervum ardentem agerent; quae prima laborum
 causa fuit belloque animos accendit agrestis. MRV
 cervus erat forma praestanti et cornibus ingens,
 Tyrrhidae pueri quem matris ab ubere raptum
 nutribant Tyrrhusque pater, cui regia parent 485
 armenta et late custodia credita campi. FMRV
 adsuetum imperiis soror omni Silvia cura
 mollibus intexens ornabat cornua sertis,
 pectebatque ferum puroque in fonte lavabat.
 ille, manum patiens mensaeque adsuetus erili, 490
 errabat silvis rursusque ad limina nota
 ipse domum sera quamvis se nocte ferebat.
 Hunc procul errantem rabidae venantis Iuli
 commovere canes, fluvio cum forte secundo
 deflueret ripaque aestus viridante levaret. 495
 ipse etiam, eximiae laudis succensus amore,
 Ascanius curvo direxit spicula cornu;
 nec dextrae erranti deus a fuit actaque multo
 perque uterum sonitu perque ilia venit harundo.
 saucius at quadrupes nota intra tecta refugit 500
 successitque gemens stabulis, questuque cruentus
 atque imploranti similis tectum omne replebat.
 Silvia prima soror, palmis percussa lacertos,
 auxilium vocat et duros conclamat agrestis.
 olli (pestis enim tacitis latet aspera silvis) 505

481 malorum *M*².

490 manu *FM*¹.

498 dextra *M*.

486 lati *F*¹*M*¹*RV* γ ².

497 derexit *F*¹*R* γ ¹.

502 replevit *RV* γ ².

AENEID BOOK VII

⁴⁷⁵ While Turnus fills the Rutuli with daring courage, Allecto on Stygian wing speeds toward the Trojans, with new wiles spying out the place, where, on the shore, fair Iulus was hunting wild beasts with nets and steeds. Here the hellish maid flings upon his hounds a sudden frenzy, and touches their nostrils with the well-known scent, so that in hot haste they course a stag. This was the first source of ill; this first kindled the rustic spirit to war. There was a stag of wondrous beauty and mighty antlers, which, torn from the mother's breast, the sons of Tyrrhus nurtured, and Tyrrhus, their sire, controller of the royal herds, and charged with care of pastures near and far. Their sister Silvia had trained him to obey, and with constant love she adorned him, twining his horns with soft garlands, combing the wild thing's coat, and laving him in the crystal spring. He, patient of her hand, and accustomed to his master's board, roved the woods, and of his own accord betook himself home again to the well-known door, howe'er late the night.

⁴⁹³ While far afield the stag was straying, the maddened hounds of the huntsman Iulus started him, as haply he floated down stream and cooled his heat on the grassy bank. Ascanius himself, too, fired with longing for chiefest honour, aimed a shaft from his bent bow, nor did the goddess fail his faltering hand; the reed sped with a loud whiz, and pierced belly and flank alike. But the wounded creature fled under the familiar roof, and moaning crept into his stall, where, bleeding and suppliant-like, he filled all the house with his plaints. First Silvia the sister, beating her arms with her hands, calls for help and summons the hardy country-folk. They—for the fell fiend lurks in the silent woods—

VIRGIL

improvisi adsunt, hic torre armatus obusto,
 stipitis hic gravidi nodis; quod cuique repertum
 rimanti, telum ira facit. vocat agmina Tyrrhus, **FMR**
 quadrifidam quercum cuneis ut forte coactis
 scindebat, rapta spirans immane securi. **MR**

At saeva e speculis tempus dea nacta nocendi 511
 ardua tecta petit stabuli et de culmine summo
 pastorale canit signum cornuque recurvo
 Tartaream intendit vocem, qua protinus omne
 contremuit nemus et silvae insonuere profundae; 515
 audiit et Triviae longe lacus, audiit amnis
 sulphurea Nar albus aqua fontesque Vehini,
 et trepidae matres pressere ad pectora natos.
 tum vero ad vocem celeres, qua bucina signum
 dira dedit, raptis concurrunt undique telis 520
 indomiti agricolae, nec non et Troia pubes
 Ascanio auxilium castris effundit apertis.
 derexere acies. non iam certamine agresti,
 stipitibus duris agitur sudibusve praeustis,
 sed ferro ancipiti decernunt atraque late 525
 horrescit strictis seges ensibus aeraque fulgent
 sole laccessita et lucem sub nubila iactant:
 fluctus uti primo coepit cum albescere vento,
 paulatim sese tollit mare et altius undas
 erigit, inde imo consurgit ad aethera fundo. 530
 hic iuvenis primam ante aciem stridente sagitta,
 natorum Tyrrhi fuerat qui maximus, Almo,
 sternitur; haesit enim sub gutture volnus et udae
 vocis iter tenuemque inclusit sanguine vitam.

⁵¹⁰ scindebant *M*¹.

⁵¹⁴ incendit *M*¹*R*².

⁵²⁸ vento γ^1 : ponto *MR* γ^2 .

⁵¹¹ nacta *R*.

⁵²³ direxere *R* γ .

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

corpora multa virum circa seniorque Galaesus, 535
 dum paci medium se offert, iustissimus unus
 qui fuit Ausoniisque olim ditissimus arvis :
 quinque greges illi balantum, quina redibant
 armenta, et terram centum vertebat aratris.

Atque ea per campos aequo dum Marte geruntur,
 promissi dea facta potens, ubi sanguine bellum 541
 imbuit et primae commisit funera pugnae,
 deserit Hesperiam et caeli conversa per auras
 Iunonem victrix adfatur voce superba :

“ en, perfecta tibi bello discordia tristi! 545

dic, in amicitiam coeant et foedera iungant,
 quandoquidem Ausonio respersi sanguine Teucros.
 hoc etiam his addam, tua si mihi certa voluntas :
 finitimas in bella feram rumoribus urbes,
 accendamque animos insani Martis amore, 550

undique ut auxilio veniant ; spargam arma per agros.”
 tum contra Inno : “ terrorum et fraudis abunde est.
 stant belli causae, pugnatur comminus armis,
 quae fors prima dedit, sanguis novus imbuit arma.
 talia coniugia et talis celebrent hymenaeos 555

egregium Veneris genus et rex ipse Latinus.
 te super aetherias errare licentius auras
 haud pater ille velit, summi regnator Olympi.
 cede locis. ego, si qua super fortuna laborum est,
 ipsa regam.” talis dederat Saturnia voces : 560

illa autem attollit stridentis anguibus alas,
 Cocytique petit sedem, supera ardua linquens.
 est locus Italiae medio sub montibus altis,
 nobilis et fama multis memoratus in oris.

⁵⁴³ conversa *M*¹: convexa *M*²*Ry*, *Donatus*, *Servius*.

⁵⁶² super *MR*.

AENEID BOOK VII

speech and the slender breath. Around him lie many dead, and among them old Galaesus, slain as he throws himself between to plead for peace—he who was of all men most righteous and erstwhile wealthiest in Ausonia's fields; for him five flocks bleated, five herds came back from pasture, and a hundred ploughs upturned the soil.

⁵⁴⁰ While thus o'er the plains they fight in even warfare, the goddess, her promise fulfilled, when once she has stained with blood and opened with death the first encounter, quits Hesperia, and turning away through the air of heaven, addresses Juno in haughty tones of triumph: "Lo, at thy will, discord is ripened into gloomy war. Bid them unite in friendship and join alliance, seeing that I have sprinkled the Teucrians with Ausonian blood. Moreover, this will I add, if I am assured of thy wish: with rumours I will draw bordering towns to battle, and will kindle their minds with lust of maddening war, that from all sides they may come to aid; I will sow the land with arms." Then Juno, in answer: "Enough of alarms and treachery; sure are the causes of war; man with man they fight in arms, and the arms that chance first brought, fresh blood now stains. Such be the alliance, such the bridal they solemnize—this peerless son of Venus, and this great king Latinus! That thou shouldst roam too freely in the upper air, the mighty sire, sovereign of high Olympus, would not suffer. Give place; whatsoever may yet chance in the struggle, that I myself will sway." So spake Saturn's daughter; but the other raises her serpent-hissing pinions, and leaving the heights above, seeks her home in Cocytus. There is a place in the heart of Italy, beneath high hills, renowned and famed in

Ampsancti valles ; densis hinc frondibus atrum 565
 urget utrimque latus nemoris, medioque fragosus
 dat sonitum saxi et torto vertice torrens.
 hic specus horrendum et saevi spiracula Ditis
 monstrantur, ruptoque ingens Acheronte vorago
 pestiferas aperit fauces, quis condit Erinys 570
 invisum numen, terras caelumque levabat.

Nec minus interea extremam Saturnia bello
 imponit regina manum. ruit omnis in urbem
 pastorum ex acie numerus caesosque reportant
 Almonem puerum foedatique ora Galaesi, 575
 implorantque deos obtestanturque Latinum.
 Turnus adest medioque in crimine caedis et igni
 terrorem ingeminat : Tencros in regna vocari,
 stirpem admisceri Phrygiam, se limine pelli.
 tum, quorum attonitae Baccho nemora avia matres 580
 insultant thiasis (neque enim leve nomen Amatae)
 undique collecti coeunt Martemque fatigant.
 ilicet infandum cuncti contra omina bellum,
 contra fata deum, perverso numine poscunt.
 certatim regis circumstant tecta Latini : 585
 ille velut pelagi rupes immota resistit, MRV
 ut pelagi rupes magno veniente fragore,
 quae sese, multis circum latrantibus undis,
 mole tenet ; scopuli nequiquam et spumea circum
 saxa fremunt laterique inlisa refunditur alga. 590
 verum ubi nulla datur caecum exsuperare potestas
 consilium, et saevae nutu Iunonis eunt res,
 multa deos aurasque pater testatus inanis : [FMRV
 “frangimur heu ! fatis,” inquit, “ferimurque procella.

⁵⁶⁵ ampsancti γ . Ampsacti *M* : Amfracti *R* : amsancti *b*,
Servius.

⁵⁷⁰ condit *M* γ , known to *Servius* ; condita *R*, commonly read.

⁵⁷¹ levavit *R*.

⁵⁸¹ In *M ll.* 581–615 are by a strange, though ancient hand.

⁵⁸⁹ et omitted *M(late)V*. ⁵⁹² consilio *M*².

⁵⁹³ testatur *MR* γ .

AENEID BOOK VII

many lands, the Vale of Ampsanctus. On either hand a forest's fringe, dark with dense leafage, hems it in, and in the centre a roaring torrent resounds o'er the rocks in swirling eddies. Here is shown an awful cavern, and a breathing-place of horrid Dis; and a vast gorge, whence Acheron bursts forth, opens its pestilential jaws. Herein the Fury hid her loathed power, relieving earth and heaven.

⁵⁷² No less meanwhile does Saturn's royal daughter put a final hand to the war. From the battle-field there pours into the city the whole company of shepherds, bearing back the slain—the boy Almo, and Galaesus with mangled face—calling on the gods and adjuring Latinus. Turnus is there, and amid the outcry at the slaughter, and fire of passion, redoubles terror: "Teucrians are called to reign; a Phrygian stock mingles its taint; I am spurned from the door!" Then the kindred of those matrons, who, frenzied by Bacchus, tread the pathless woods in dancing bands (for of no light weight is Amata's name) draw together from every side, and importune the War-god. Straightway, one and all, despite the omens, despite the oracles of gods, with will perverse, clamour for unholy war. With emulous zeal they swarm round Latinus' palace. He, like an unmoved ocean-cliff, resists; like an ocean-cliff, which, when a great crash comes, stands steadfast in its bulk amid many howling waves; in vain the crags and foaming rocks roar about, and the sea-weed, dashed upon its sides, is whirled back. But when no power is given him to quell their blind resolve, and all goes as cruel Juno wills, then with many an appeal to the gods and the voiceless skies, "Alas!" cries the father, "we are shattered by fate, and swept away by the storm! Ye yourselves, my wretched children,

VIRGIL

ipsi has sacrilego pendetis sanguine poenas, 595
 o miseri. te, Turne, nefas, te triste manebit
 supplicium votisque deos venerabere seris.

nam mihi parta quies, omnisque in limine portus ;
 funere felici spolior." nec plura locutus
 saepsit se tectis rerumque reliquit habenas. 600

Mos erat Hesperio in Latio, quem protinus urbes
 Albanæ coluere sacrum, nunc maxima rerum
 Roma colit, cum prima movent in proelia Martem,
 sive Getis inferre manu lacrimabile bellum

Hyrcanisve Arabisve parant, seu tendere ad Indos 605
 Auroramque sequi Parthosque reposcere signa :

sunt geminae Belli portae (sic nomine dicunt),
 religione sacrae et saevi formidine Martis ;
 centum aerei claudunt vectes aeternaque ferri
 robora, nec custos absistit limine Ianus. 610

has, ubi certa sedet patribus sententia pugnae,
 ipse Quirinali trabea cinctuque Gabino FMR

insignis reserat stridentia limina consul,
 ipse vocat pugnas ; sequitur tum cetera pubes
 aereaque adsensu conspirant cornua rauco. 615

hoc et tum Aeneadis indicere bella Latinus
 more iuebatur tristisque recludere portas.
 abstinuit tactu pater aversusque refugit
 foeda ministeria, et caecis se condidit umbris.

⁶⁰⁵ Hyrcaniisque *F*¹.

⁶¹¹ haec *M* (*late*).

⁶¹⁴ tunc *M*.

⁶⁰⁶ deposcere *R*.

⁶¹² Sabino *F*.

⁶¹⁸ adversus γ .

¹ A much debated passage. The rendering given follows Servius, *securitas omnis in promptu est*. Others explain thus : "for to me rest is won, and it is when wholly on the threshold of life's haven that I am robbed of a happy death" (Page).

AENEID BOOK VII

with your impious blood shall pay the price of this ' Thee Turnus, thee the guilt and its bitter punishment shall await, and too late with vows shalt thou adore the gods. For me, my rest is won, and my haven is full at hand; 'tis but of a happy death I am despoiled.¹” And saying no more he shut himself in the palace, and let drop the reins of rule.

⁶⁰¹ A custom there was in Hesperian Latium, which thenceforth the Alban cities held holy, as now does Rome, mistress of the world, what time they first rouse the war-god to battle, be it Getae or Arabs or Hyrcanians against whom their hands prepare to carry tearful war, or to march on India's sons² and pursue the Dawn, and reclaim their standards from the Parthian:—there are twin gates³ of War (so men call them), hallowed by religious awe and the terrors of fierce Mars: a hundred brazen bolts close them, and the eternal strength of iron, and Janus their guardian never quits the threshold. Here, when the sentence of the Fathers is firmly fixed on war, the Consul, arrayed in Quirinal robe⁴ and Gabine cincture, with his own hand unbars the grating portals, with his own lips calls forth war; then the rest of the warriors take up the cry, and brazen horns blare out their hoarse accord. With such custom then, too, Latinus was bidden to proclaim war on the sons of Aeneas, and to unclose the grim gates. But the father withheld his hand, shrank back from the hateful office, and buried him-

² Used of the East generally.

³ The Temple of Janus was opened in time of war, and closed in peace.

⁴ *cf.* l. 187 above, with note. The “Gabine cincture” refers to a special way of wearing the toga, one part of which was folded round the waist, leaving the arm free.

VIRGIL

tum regina deum caelo delapsa morantis 620
 impulit ipsa manu portas, et cardine verso
 Belli ferratos rumpit Saturnia postis.

ardet inexcita Ausonia atque immobilis ante ;
 pars pedes ire parat campis, pars arduus altis
 pulverulentus equis fuit ; omnes arma requirunt. 625

pars levis clipeos et spicula lucida tergent
 arvina pingui subiguntque in cote securis ;
 signaque ferre iuvat sonitusque audire tubarum.

quinque adeo magnae positis incudibus urbes
 tela novant, Atina potens Tiburque superbum, 630
 Ardea Crustumerique et turrigeræ Antemnae.

tegmina tuta cavant capitum flectuntque salignas
 umbonum cratis ; alii thoracas aënos
 aut levis ocreas lento ducunt argento ;

vomeris huc et falcis honos, huc omnis aratri 635
 cessit amor ; recoquunt patrios fornacibus ensis.
 classica iamque sonant ; it bello tessera signum.

hic galeam tectis trepidus rapit, ille frementis
 ad iuga cogit equos, clipeumque auroque trilicem
 lorica induitur fidoque accingitur ense. 640

Pandite nunc Helicon, deae, cantusque movete,
 qui bello exciti reges, quae quemque secutae
 complerint campos acies, quibus Itala iam tum

floruerit terra alma viris, quibus arserit armis : [FMPR
 et meministis enim, divae, et memorare potestis ;
 ad nos vix tenuis famae perlabitur aura. 646

Primus init bellum Tyrrhenis asper ab oris MPR
 contemptor divum Mezentius agminaque armat.

⁶²² rupit *FR*. ⁶²⁸ iuvant *R* : iubet *M*.

⁶³⁸ rapidus *M*¹. tremmentis *FM*¹*R* γ ¹.

⁶⁴¹ monete *F*(late) γ ², known to Servius.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

filius huic iuxta Lausus, quo pulchrior alter
 non fuit, excepto Laurentis corpore Turni, 650
 Lausus, equum domitor debellatorque ferarum,
 ducit Agyllina nequiquam ex urbe secutos
 mille viros, dignus patriis qui laetior esset
 imperiis et cui pater haud Mezentius esset.

Post hos insignem palma per gramina curram 655
 victoresque ostentat equos satus Hercule pulchro
 pulcher Aventinus, clipeoque insigne paternum
 centum anguis cinctamque gerit serpentibus Hydram ;
 collis Aventini silva quem Rhea sacerdos
 furtivum partu sub luminis edidit oras, 660

mixta deo mulier, postquam Laurentia victor
 Geryone extincto Tirynthius attigit arva,
 Tyrrhenoque boves in flumine lavit Hiberas.
 pila manu saevosque gerunt in bella dolones, MPRV
 et tereti pugnant mucrone veruque Sabello. 665

ipse pedes, tegimen torquens immane leonis,
 terribili impexum saeta, cum dentibus albis
 indutus capiti, sic regia tecta subibat,
 horridus Herculeoque umeros innexus amictu.

Tum gemini fratres Tiburtia moenia linqunt, 670
 fratris Tiburti dictam cognomine gentem,
 Catillusque acerque Coras, Argiva iuventus,
 et primam ante aciem densa inter tela feruntur :
 ceu duo nubigenae cum vertice montis ab alto
 descendunt Centauri, Homolen Othrymque nivalem
 linquentes cursu rapido ; dat euntibus ingens 676
 silva locum et magno cedunt virgulta fragore.

Nec Praenestinae fundator defuit urbis,
 Volcano genitum pecora inter agrestia regem

649 hunc *M*¹.

654 Medientius *P*.

655 palmam *R*.

669 innixus *PE*.

671 de nomine *P*.

675 descendunt *M*. nivali *V*.

676 liquentes *R*.

677 et written above in *P*. caedunt *M*. 678 deficit *R*.

array. At his side, goodliest of form save Laurentine Turnus, is his son Lausus,—Lausus, tamer of steeds and vanquisher of beasts. From Agylla's town he leads a thousand men, that followed him in vain;¹ one worthy to be happier in a father's rule, and to have other than Mezentius for sire!

⁶⁵⁵ Next to these, Aventinus, beauteous son of beauteous Hercules, displays on the sward his palm-crowned chariot and victorious steeds, and on his shield bears his father's device—a hundred snakes and the Hydra, girt with serpents. Him, in the wood of the Aventine hill, Rhea the priestess brought in secret birth up into the borders of light—a woman mated with a god—when the Tirynthian victor, having slain Geryon, reached the Laurentian fields and bathed his Iberian kine in the Tuscan stream.² In their hands the men carry to battle javelins and grim pikes, and fight with the tapering sword and Sabellian dart. Himself, he went on foot, swinging a huge lion's skin, unkempt with terrifying mane, its white teeth crowning his head; in such guise he entered the royal halls, shaggy-rough, his shoulders enveloped in the garb of Hercules.

⁶⁷⁰ Next twin brethren leave the walls of Tibur, and the folk called from the name of their brother Tiburtus—Catillus and brave Coras, Argive youths. On they come in the front ranks amid the thronging spears, as when two cloud-born Centaurs descend from a mountain's high peak, leaving Homole or snowy Othrys in swift course; the mighty forest yields place as they go, and the thickets give way with loud crash.

⁶⁷⁸ Nor was the founder of Praeneste's city absent,—Caeculus, the king who, as every age has believed,

¹ Because they could not save him from his fate.

² The Tiber.

VIRGIL

inventumque focis omnis quem credidit aetas, 680
 Caeculus. hunc legio late comitatur agrestis,
 quique altum Praeneste viri quique arva Gabinae
 Iunonis gelidumque Anienem et roscida rivis
 Hernica saxa colunt, quos dives Anagnia pascit,
 quos, Amasene pater. non illis omnibus arma, 685
 nec clipei currusve sonant; pars maxima glandes
 liventis plumbi spargit, pars spicula gestat
 bina manu, fulvosque lupi de pelle galeros
 tegmen habent capiti; vestigia nuda sinistri
 instituere pedis, crudus tegit altera pero. MPR

At Messapus, equum domitor, Neptunia proles, 691
 quem neque fas igni cuiquam nec sternere ferro,
 iam pridem resides populos desuetaque bello
 agmina in arma vocat subito ferrumque retractat.
 hi Fescenninas acies Aequosque Faliscos, 695
 hi Soractis habent arces Flaviniaque arva
 et Cimini cum monte lacum lucosque Capenos.
 ibant aequati numero regemque canebant:
 ceu quondam nivei liquida inter nubila cycni,
 cum sese e pastu referunt et longa canoros 700
 dant per colla modos; sonat amnis et Asia longe
 pulsa palus.

nec quisquam aeratas acies ex agmine tanto
 misceri putet, aëriam sed gurgite ab alto
 urgeri volucrum raucarum ad litora nnhem. 705

Ecce Sabinorum prisco de sanguine magnum
 agmen agens Clausus magnique ipse agminis iustar,

⁶⁸¹ late legio *M*.

⁶⁸⁹ tegmina *P*^γ¹. capitis *M*².

⁶⁸⁸ Flaminia *P*².

⁶⁸⁶ currusque *R*.

⁶⁹⁰ pedes *M*².

⁶⁸⁹ flumina *P*^γ¹.

AENEID BOOK VII

was born to Vulcan among the rural herds, and found upon the hearth. Him, in loose array, a rustic legion attends: they who dwell in steep Praeneste, and the fields of Gabine Juno, by the cold Anio and the Hernican rocks with their dewy streams; they whom rich Anagnia nurtures, and thou, father Amasenus. Not all of these have armour, or shields, or sounding chariots. The most part shower bullets of livid lead; part wield in the hand two darts, and have for head-gear tawny caps of wolf-skin. Bare is the left foot as they plant their steps; a boot of raw-hide shields the other.

⁶⁹¹ But Messapus, tamer of horses, the seed of Neptune, whom none may lay low with fire or steel, suddenly calls to arms tribes long inert and bands unused to war, and again grasps the sword. These hold the ranks of Fescennium and of Aequi Falisci; these Soracte's heights and Flavinian fields, Ciminus' lake and hill and the groves of Capena. In measured time they marched and sang their king: as oft-times snowy swans amid the moist clouds, when they return from feeding, and from their long throats utter their tuneful strains; afar the river echoes, and the smitten Asian mead.¹ Nor would one think that mail-clad ranks were massed in that vast array, but that high in air, a cloud of hoarse-voiced birds was pressing shoreward from the deep gulf.

⁷⁰⁶ Lo! Clausus,² of the ancient Sabine blood, leading a mighty host, and equal to a mighty host himself,

¹ Referring to the valley of the Cayster in Lydia.

² *cf.* Livy, II. 16, where we learn that the Claudian tribe was founded by Attus Clausus, who seceded from the Sabines in 506 B.C. and was received as a citizen in Rome. Virgil, however, refers the founding of the Claudian *gens* to the earlier day when Romulus formed a treaty with the Sabines under T. Tatius.

VIRGIL

Claudia nunc a quo diffunditur et tribus et gens
 per Latium, postquam in partem data Roma Sabinis.
 una ingens Amiterna cohors priscique Quirites, 710
 Ereti manus omnis oliviferaeque Mutuscae,
 qui Nomentum urbem, qui Rosea rura Velini,
 qui Tetricae horrentis rupes montemque Severum
 Casperiamque colunt Forulosque et flumen Himellae,
 qui Tiberim Fabarimque bibunt, quos frigida misit 715
 Nursia et Ortinae classes populique Latini,
 quosque secans infaustum interluit Allia nomen :
 quam multi Libyco volvuntur marmore fluctus,
 saevus ubi Orion hibernis conditur undis,
 vel cum sole novo densae torrentur aristae 720
 aut Hermi campo aut Lyciae flaventibus arvis.
 scuta sonant pulsuque pedum conterrita tellus.

Hinc Agamemnonius, Troiani nominis hostis,
 curru iungit Halaesus equos Turnoque ferocis
 mille rapit populos, vertunt felicia Baccho 725'
 Massica qui rastris, et quos de collibus altis
 Aurunci misere patres Sidicinaque iuxta
 aequora, quique Cales relinquunt, amnisque vadosi
 accola Volturni, pariterque Saticulus asper
 Oscorumque manus. teretes sunt aclydes illis 730
 tela, sed haec lento mos est aptare flagello ;
 laevas cetra tegit, falcati comminus enses.

Nec tu carminibus nostris indictus abibis,
 Oebale, quem generasse Telon Sebethide nympha
 fertur, Teleboum Capreas cum regna teneret, 735
 iam senior ; patriis sed non et filius arvis

708 e quo *M*¹. ingens *M*. 712 Rosa *M* : Roscia *P*²*γ*.

713 amnem *Pγ*¹. 715 Fabarum *P*¹*R*. 722 cursu *M*.

725 veniunt *R*. 727 senes *M*². 736 armis *R*..

AENEID BOOK VII

from whom now is spread through Latium the Claudian tribe and clan, since Rome was shared with the Sabines. With him came Amiternum's vast cohort, and the ancient Quirites,¹ the whole band of Eretum and olive-bearing Mutusca; they who dwell in Nomentum's city and the Rosean country by Velinus, on Tetrica's rugged crags and Mount Severus, in Casperia and Foruli, and by Himella's stream; they who drink of Tiber and Fabaris, they whom cold Nursia sent, the Ortine squadrons, the Latin peoples, and they whom Allia, ill-boding name, severs with its flood; as many as the waves that roll on the Libyan main, when fierce Orion sinks in the wintry waves; or thick as the corn-ears that are scorched by the early sun in the plain of Hermus or the yellow fields of Lycia. The bucklers clang, and the earth trembles under the tramping feet.

⁷²³ Next, Agamemnon's son, foe of the Trojan name, Halaesus, yokes his steeds to the car, and in Turnus' cause sweeps along a thousand warlike tribes, men who turn with mattocks the wine-rich Massic lands; whom Auruncan sires sent from their high hills, and the Sidicine plains hard by; those who leave Cales, and the dweller by Volturnus' shallow river, and by their side the rough Saticulan and the Oscan bands. Shapely javelins are their weapons, but these it is their wont to fit with a pliant thong. A targe shields their left side; for close combat are their curved swords.

⁷³³ Nor shalt thou, Oebalus, pass unhonoured in our songs—thou whom, 'tis said, the nymph Sebethis bare to Telon, when he reigned o'er Teleboan Capreae, now stricken in years; but, not content with his

¹ The inhabitants of Cures.

VIRGIL

contentus late iam tum dicione tenebat
 Sarrastis populos et quae rigat aequora Sarnus,
 quique Rufras Batulumque tenent atque arva
 Celemnae,

et quos maliferae despectant moenia Abellae, 740
 Teutonico ritu soliti torquere cateias;
 tegmina quis capitum raptus de subere cortex,
 aerataeque micant peltae, micat aerens ensis.

Et te montosae misere in proelia Nersae, 745
 Ufens, insignem fama et felicibus armis;
 horrida praecipue cui gens adsuetaque multo
 venatu nemorum, duris Aequicula glaebis.
 armati terram exercent semperque recentis
 convectare iuvat praedas et vivere rapto.

Quin et Marruvia venit de gente sacerdos, 750
 fronde super galeam et felici comptus oliva,
 Archippi regis missu, fortissimus Umbro,
 vipereo generi et graviter spirantibus hydris
 spargere qui somnos cantuque manuque solebat,
 mulcebatque iras et morsus arte levabat. 755

sed non Dardaniae medicari cuspidis ictum
 evaluit neque eum iuvere in volnera cantus
 somniferi et Marsis quaesitae montibus herbae.
 te nemus Angitiae, vitrea te Fucinus unda,
 te liquidi flevere lacus. 760

Ihat et Hippolyti proles pulcherrima bello,
 Virbius, insignem quem mater Aricia misit,
 eductum Egeriae lucis umentia circum

⁷³⁷ premebat *Rγ*².

⁷³⁸ qua *Rγ*².

⁷⁴⁰ Bellae *MSS.*, *Servius*, who, however, mentions the reading *Abellae*.

⁷⁵⁵ feras *P.*

⁷⁵⁷ in] ad *M*². vulnere *M*¹: vulnere *R.*

⁷⁵⁸ in montibus *M*².

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

litora, pinguis ubi et placabilis ara Dianae.
 namque ferunt fama Hippolytum, postquam arte
 novercae 765
 occiderit patriasque explerit sanguine poenas
 turbatis distractus equis, ad sidera rursus
 aetheria et superas caeli venisse sub auras,
 Paeoniis revocatum herbis et amore Dianae.
 tum pater omnipotens, aliquem indignatus ab umbris
 mortalem infernis ad lumina surgere vitae, 771
 ipse repertorem medicinae talis et artis
 fulmine Phoebigenam Stygias detrusit ad undas.
 at Trivia Hippolytum secretis alma recondit
 sedibus et nymphae Egeriae nemorique relegat, 775
 solus ubi in silvis Italis ignobilis aevum
 exigeret versoque ubi nomine Virbius esset.
 unde etiam templo Triviae lucisque sacratis
 cornipedes arcentur equi, quod litore currum
 et iuvenem monstris pavidi effudere marinis. 780
 filius ardentis haud setius aequore campi
 exercebat equos curruque in bella ruebat.
 Ipse inter primos praestanti corpore Turnus
 vertitur arma tenens et toto vertice supra est.
 cui triplici crinita iuba galea alta Chimaeram 785
 sustinet, Aetnaeos efflantem faucibus ignis ;
 tam magis illa fremens et tristibus efferata flammis
 quam magis effuso crudescunt sanguine pugnae.
 at levem clipeum sublatis cornibus Io
 auro insignibat, iam saetis obsita, iam bos, 790
 (argumentum ingens), et custos virginis Argus

⁷⁶⁹ Paeonis *M*¹.

⁷⁷³ Poenigenam *MR*γ². ad] in γ². undis *P*¹.

⁷⁷⁶ ibi *M*¹. ⁷⁹⁰ insignitam *R*.

AENEID BOOK VII

marshy shores, where stands Diana's altar, rich and gracious. For they tell how that Hippolytus, when he fell by his stepdame's craft, and slaked a sire's vengeance in blood, torn asunder by frightened steeds—came again to the starry firmament and heaven's upper air, recalled by the Healer's herbs and Diana's love. Then the Father omnipotent, wroth that any mortal should rise from the nether shades to the light of life, himself with his thunder hurled down to the Stygian waters the finder of such healing-craft, the Phoebus-born.¹ But Trivia, kindly goddess, hides Hippolytus in a secret dwelling, and sends him away to the nymph Egeria and her grove, that there alone, amid Italian woods, he might live out his inglorious days, and take the altered name of Virbius. Hence, too, hoofed horses are kept far from Trivia's temple and hallowed groves, for that they, affrighted by ocean-monsters, strewed chariot and youth along the shore. None the less, his son was driving his fiery steeds on the level plain, and speeding charioted to war.

⁷⁸³ Himself too, amid the foremost, moves Turnus, of wondrous frame, holding sword in hand, and by a whole head o'ertopping all. His lofty helmet, crested with triple plume, upbears a Chimaera, breathing from her jaws Aetnean fires, lo! raging the more, and the madder with baleful flames, the more blood is outpoured and the fiercer waxes the fight. But, on his polished shield, Io with uplifted horns was emblazoned in gold,²—Io, wondrous device, already o'ergrown with bristles, already a heifer,—and Argus the maiden's warder, and father Inachus

¹ Aesculapius, son of Apollo (the Healer).

² A figure of Io, wrought in gold, formed the device on the iron shield.

VIRGIL

caelataque amnem fundens pater Inachus urna
 insequitur nimbus peditum clipeataque totis
 agmina densentur campis, Argivaque pubes
 Auruncaequae manus, Rutuli veteresque Sicani 795
 et Sacranae acies et picti scuta Labici;
 qui saltus, Tiberine, tuos sacrumque Numici
 litus arant Rutulosque exercent vomere collis
 Circaeumque ingum, quis Iuppiter Anxurus arvis
 praesidet et viridi gaudens Feronia luco; 800
 qua Saturae iacet atra palus gelidusque per imas
 quaerit iter vallis atque in mare conditur Ufens.

Hos super advenit Volsca de gente Camilla,
 agmen agens equitum et florentis aere catervas,
 bellatrix, non illa colo calathisque Minervae 805
 femineas adsueta manus, sed proelia virgo
 dura pati cursuque pedum praevertere ventos.
 illa vel intactae segetis per summa volaret
 gramina nec teneras cursu laessisset aristas,
 vel mare per medium fluctu suspensa tumentis 810
 ferret iter celeris nec tingeret aequore plantas.
 illam omnis tectis agrisque effusa iuventus
 turbaque miratur matrum et prospectat euntem,
 attonitis inhians animis, ut regius ostro
 velet honos levis umeros, ut fibula crinem 815
 auro internectat, Lyciam ut gerat ipsa pharetram
 et pastoralem praefixa cuspede myrtum.

⁸¹⁴ inhians] haesere *Pγ*¹, cf. v. 529.

AENEID BOOK VII

pouring his stream from an embossed urn.¹ Behind him comes a cloud of infantry, and shielded columns throng all the plain, Argive manhood and Auruncan bands, Rutulians and old Sicanians, the Sacranian lines and Labicians with painted bucklers; they who till thy glades, O Tiber, and Numicius' sacred shore, whose ploughshare moves the Rutulian hills and Circe's ridge²; o'er whose fields Jupiter of Anxur reigns, and Feronia rejoicing in her greenwood; where lies Satura's black marsh, and cold Ufens winds his way through the valley-depths and sinks into the sea.

⁸⁰³ To crown the array comes Camilla, of Volscian race, leading her troop of horse, and squadrons gay with brass,—a warrior-maid, never having trained her woman's hands to Minerva's distaff or basket of wool, but hardy to bear the battle-brunt and in speed of foot to outstrip the winds. She might have flown o'er the topmost blades of unmown corn, nor in her course bruised the tender ears; or sped her way o'er mid sea, poised above the swelling wave, nor dipped her swift feet in the flood. All the youth, streaming from house and field, and thronging matrons marvel, and gaze at her as she goes; agape with wonder how the glory of royal purple drapes her smooth shoulders; how the clasp entwines her hair with gold; how her own hands bear a Lycian quiver and the pastoral myrtle tipped with steel.

¹ The river Inachus is represented by a figure of the river-god, pouring water from an urn. ² *cf.* 10 above.

LIBER VIII

Ut belli signum Laurenti Turnus ab arce MPR
extulit et rauco strepuerunt cornua cantu,
utque acris concussit equos utque impulit arma,
extemplo turbati animi, simul omne tumultu
coniurat trepido Latium saevitque iuventus 5
effera. ductores primi Messapus et Ufens
contemptorque deum Mezentius undique cogunt
auxilia et latos vastant cultoribus agros.
mittitur et magni Venulus Diomedis ad urbem,
qui petat auxilium, et Latio consistere Tencros, 10
advectum Aenean classi victosque Penates
inferre et fatis regem se dicere posci
edoceat, multasque viro se adiungere gentis
Dardanio et late Latio increbrescere nomen. [MPRV
quid struat his coeptis, quem, si Fortuna sequatur,
eventum pugnae cupiat, manifestius ipsi 16
quam Turno regi aut regi apparere Latino.

Talia per Latium. quae Laomedontius heros
cuncta videns magno curarum fluctuat aestu
atque animum nunc huc celerem, nunc dividit illuc 20
in partisque rapit varias perque omnia versat :

² sonuerunt P¹.

²⁰⁻²¹ = IV. 285, 286.

¹⁰ considerare (d *in rasura*) P.

BOOK VIII

SOON as Turnus raised up the flag of war from the Laurentine citadel, and the horns rang with their hoarse notes, soon as he roused his fiery steeds and clashed his arms, straightway men's hearts were troubled; all Latium at once is leagued in startled uprising, and her sons rage madly. The chief captains, Messapus and Ufens, with Mezentius, scorner of the gods, from all sides muster forces and strip the wide fields of husbandmen. Venulus too is sent to mighty Diomedes's city¹ to seek aid, and announce that Teucrians set foot in Latium; that Aeneas is come with his fleet, bringing to them his vanquished gods, and proclaiming himself a king summoned by Fate; that many tribes are joining the Dardan hero and his name spreads far and wide in Latium. What end he compasses with these beginnings, what outcome of the feud he craves, should Fortune attend him, would be more clearly seen by Diomedes's self than by King Turnus or King Latinus.²

¹⁸ Thus it was throughout Latium. And the hero of Laomedon's line, seeing it all, tosses on a mighty sea of troubles; and now hither, now thither he swiftly throws his mind, casting it in diverse ways, and turning it to every shift;³ as when in brazen

¹ Argyripa or Arpi, in Apulia.

² Knowing the Trojans as he did, Diomedes could judge best as to their plans and aspirations.

³ cf. *Aen.* iv. 285, 286.

VIRGIL

sicut aquae tremulum labris ubi lumen aënis
 sole repercussum aut radiantis imagine lunae
 omnia pervolitat late loca iamque sub auras
 erigitur summique ferit laquearia tecti. 25

Nox erat et terras animalia fessa per omnis
 alituum pecudumque genus sopor altus habebat,
 cum pater in ripa gelidique sub aetheris axe
 Aeneas, tristi turbatus pectora bello,
 procubuit seramque dedit per membra quietem. 30
 huic deus ipse loci fluvio Tiberinus amoeno
 populeas inter senior se attollere frondes
 visus (eum tenuis glauco velabat amictu
 carbasus et crinis umbrosa tegebat harundo),
 tum sic adfari et curas his demere dictis: 35

“O sate gente deum, Troianam ex hostibus urbem
 qui revehis nobis aeternaque Pergama servas,
 exspectate solo Laurenti arvisque Latinis,
 hic tibi certa domus, certi (ne absiste) Penates;
 neu belli terrere minis; tumor omnis et irae MPRI
 concessere deum. 41

iamque tibi, ne vana putes haec fingere somnum,
 litoreis ingens inventa sub ilicibus sus
 triginta capitum fetus enixa iacebit,
 alba, solo recubans, albi circum ubera nati. 45

[hic locus urbis erit, requies ea certa laborum.]
 ex quo ter denis urbem redeuntibus annis
 Ascanius clari condet cognominis Albam.
 haud incerta cano. nunc qua ratione quod instat
 expedias victor, paucis, adverte, docebo. 50

Arcades his oris, genus a Pallante profectum,
 qui regem Euandrum comites, qui signa secuti,
 delegere locum et posuere in montibus urbem

²⁹ pectore *M*¹. ⁴³⁻⁴⁶ = III. 390-393.

⁴⁶ omitted by *MPγ¹α¹*, not noticed by *Servius*.

⁵⁰ expediam *M²P²γ¹*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

AENEID BOOK VIII

called Pallanteum. These wage war ceaselessly with the Latin race; these do thou take to thy camp as allies, and join with them in league. I myself will guide thee along the banks straight up the stream, that so, impelled by thy oars, thou mayest o'ercome the opposing current. Up, arise, goddess-born, and, as the stars first set, duly offer prayers to Juno, and with suppliant vows vanquish her wrath and her threats. To me thou shalt pay thy tribute when victorious. I am he whom thou seest laving my banks with full flood and cleaving the rich tilth,—the blue Tiber, river best beloved of Heaven. Here is my stately home; amid lofty cities flows forth my fountain-head.¹”

⁶⁶ So spake the River, then plunged into his deep pool, seeking the lowest parts; night and sleep left Aeneas. He arises, and gazing toward the eastern beams of the celestial sun, in due form uplifts water from the stream in his hollow palms, and pours forth to Heaven this prayer: “Ye Nymphs, Laurentine Nymphs, from whom rivers have their being, and thou, O father Tiber, thou and thy hallowed stream—receive Aeneas, and at last shield him from perils. In whatsoever springs thy pools contain thee, who pitiest our travails, from whatsoever soil thou flowest forth in all thy beauty, ever with my offerings, ever with my gifts, shalt thou be graced, thou hornèd stream, lord of Hesperian waters. Only be thou with me, and more surely confirm thy will!” So he speaks, and choosing two galleys from his fleet mans them with crews, and withal equips his comrades with arms.

¹ The Tiber rises in Etruria. This verse, of doubtful meaning, is rendered thus by some: “Here rises my great home, the head of mighty cities,” the “home” being either the river-god’s palace under the water, or the city of Rome.

VIRGIL

Ecce autem subitum atque oculis mirabile
 monstrum,
 candida per silvam cum fetu concolor albo
 procubuit viridique in litore conspicitur sus.
 quam pius Aeneas tibi enim, tibi, maxima Iuno,
 mactat sacra ferens et cum grege sistit ad aram. 85
 Thybris ea fluvium, quam longa est, nocte tumentem
 leniit et tacita refluxens ita substitit unda,
 mitis ut in morem stagni placidaeque paludis
 sterneret aequor aquis, remo ut luctamen abesset.
 ergo iter inceptum celerant rumore secundo : 90
 labitur uncta vadis abies ; mirantur et undae,
 miratur nemus insuetum fulgentia longe
 scuta virum fluvio pictasque innare carinas. FMPRV
 olli remigio noctemque diemque fatigant
 et longos superant flexus, variisque teguntur 95
 arboribus viridisque secant placido aequore silvas.
 sol medium caeli conscenderat igneus orbem,
 cum muros arcemque procul ac rara domorum
 tecta vident, quae nunc Romana potentia caelo MPRV
 aequavit, tum res inopes Euandrus habebat. 100
 ocius advertunt proras urbique propinquant.
 Forte die sollemnem illo rex Arcas honorem
 Amphitryoniadae magno divisque ferebat
 ante urbem in luco. Pallas huic filius una,
 una omnes iuvenum primi pauperque senatus 105
 tura dabant, tepidusque cruor fumabat ad aras.
 ut celsas videre rates atque inter opacum

⁹⁰ peragunt *R*, *Macrobius*. Rumone *M*¹, known to *Servius*.

⁹² mirantur *Fγ*¹.

¹⁰² sollemne *PR*.

AENEID BOOK VIII

⁸¹ But lo ! a portent, sudden and wondrous to see
Gleaming white amid the wood, of one colour with
her milk-white brood, lay outstretched on the green
bank before their eyes—a sow : her good Aeneas
offers in sacrifice to thee, even thee, most mighty
Juno, and sets with her young before thine altar
All that night long Tiber calmed his swelling flood,
and flowing back with silent wave stayed thus, so
that like a gentle pool or quiet mere he smoothed his
watery plain, that the oars might know no struggle.
Therefore with cheering cries they speed the voyage
begun : over the waters glides the well-pitched pine ;
in wonder the waves, in wonder the unwonted woods
view the far gleaming shields of warriors and the
painted hulls floating on the stream. They with
their rowing give night and day no rest, pass the
long bends, are shaded with diverse trees, and cleave
the green woods in the peaceful water.¹ The fiery
sun had scaled the mid arch of heaven, when afar
they see walls and a citadel, and scattered house-
roofs, which to-day Rome's empire has exalted to
heaven, but then Evander ruled, a scant domain.
Quickly they turn the prows to land, and draw near
the town.

¹⁰² It chanced that on that day the Arcadian king
paid wonted homage to Amphitryon's mighty son²
and the gods in a grove before the city. With him his
son Pallas, with him all the foremost of his people
and his humble senate were offering incense, and
the warm blood smoked at the altars. Soon as
they saw the high ships, saw them gliding up

¹ Thus Servius, who is doubtless right in supposing that Virgil refers to the reflected woods. Otherwise, "on" for "in."

² Hercules. Virgil doubtless has in mind the rites connected with the *Ara Maxima* in the Forum Boarium.

VIRGIL

adlabi nemus et tacitis incumbere remis,
 terrentur visu subito cunctique relictis
 consurgunt mensis. audax quos rumpere Pallas 110
 sacra vetat raptoque volat telo obvius ipse,
 et procul e tumulo : “ iuvenes, quae causa subegit
 ignotas temptare vias? quo tenditis? ” inquit.
 “ qui genus? unde domo? pacemne huc fertis an
 arma? ”

tum pater Aeneas puppi sic fatur ab alta 115
 paciferaeque manu ramum praetendit olivae :
 “ Troiugenas ac tela vides inimica Latinis,
 quos illi bello profugos egere superbo.
 Euandrum petimus. ferte haec et dicite lectos MPR
 Dardaniae venisse duces, socia arma rogantis.” 120
 obstipuit tanto percussus nomine Pallas :
 “ egredere o quicumque es,” ait, “ coramque parentem
 adloquere ac nostris succede penatibus hospes ; ”
 excepitque manu dextramque amplexus inhaesit.
 progressi subeunt luco fluviumque relinquunt. 125

Tum regem Aeneas dictis adfatur amicis :
 “ optume Graiugenum, cui me Fortuna precari
 et vitta comptos voluit praetendere ramos,
 non equidem extimui, Danaum quod ductor et Arcas
 quodque a stirpe fores geminis coniunctus Atridis; 130
 sed mea me virtus et sancta oracula divum,
 cognatique patres, tua terris didita fama,
 coniunxere tibi et fatis egere volentem.
 Dardanus, Iliacae primus pater urbis et auctor,
 Electra, ut Grai perhibent, Atlantide cretus, 135
 advehitur Tencros ; Electram maximus Atlas

¹⁰⁸ tacitis γ^2c^2 , *Servius* : tacitos *MPK\gamma^1bc^1*.

¹¹⁵ fatus *PR\gamma^1*.

¹²³ ac] et *M^1*, *Nonius*.

AENEID BOOK VIII

between the shady woods and plying noiseless oars, they are affrighted by the sudden sight, and all rise up, quitting the feast. But Pallas, undaunted, forbids them to break off the rites, and seizing his spear, flies himself to meet the strangers, and from a mound afar cries: "Warriors, what cause has driven you to try unknown paths? Whither fare ye? Of what race are ye? From what home? Is it peace or war ye bring hither?" Then father Aeneas speaks thus from the high stern, outstretching in his hand a branch of peaceful olive: "Men born of Troy thou seest, and arms hostile to Latins—men whom they have driven to flight by insolent warfare. We seek Evander: bear ye this message, and say that chosen captains of Dardania are come, suing for alliance in arms." Smitten with amaze was Pallas at that mighty name. "Come forth," he cries, "whoe'er thou art; speak to my father face to face, and pass, a guest, beneath our roof!" And with a grasp of welcome he caught and clung to his hand. Advancing, they enter the grove and leave the river.

¹²⁶ Then with friendly words Aeneas addresses the king: "Noblest of the sons of Greece, to whom Fortune has willed that I make my prayer, and offer boughs decked with fillets, I feared not because thou wert a Danaan chief, an Arcadian and linked by blood with the twin sons of Atreus; but my own worth and Heaven's holy oracles, our ancestral kinship, and thy fame spread through the world, have bound me to thee, and brought me Fate's willing follower. Dardanus, first father and founder of Ilium's city, born (as Greeks relate) of Atlantean Electra, came to the Teucrians; Electra was begotten

VIRGIL

edidit, aetherios umero qui sustinet orbis.
 vobis Mercurius pater est, quem candida Maia
 Cyllenae gelido conceptum vertice fudit;
 at Maiam, auditis si quicquam credimus, Atlas, 140
 idem Atlas generat, caeli qui sidera tollit.
 sic genus amborum scindit se sanguine ab uno.
 his fretus non legatos neque prima per artem
 temptamenta tui pepigi; me, me ipse meumque
 obieci caput et supplex ad limina veni. 145
 gens eadem, quae te, crudeli Daunia bello
 insequitur; nos si pellant, nihil afore credunt,
 quin omnem Hesperiam penitus sua sub iuga mittant,
 et mare, quod supra, teneant, quodque adluit infra.
 accipe daque fidem. sunt nobis fortia bello 150
 pectora, sunt animi et rebus spectata iuventus.”
 Dixerat Aeneas. ille os oculosque loquentis
 iamdudum et totum lustrabat lumine corpus.
 tum sic pauca refert: “ ut te, fortissime Teucrum,
 accipio agnoscoque libens! ut verba parentis 155
 et vocem Anchisae magni voltumque recordor!
 nam memini Hesionae visentem regna sororis
 Laomedontiaden Priamum, Salamina petentem,
 protinus Arcadiae gelidos invisere finis.
 tum mihi prima genas vestibat fiore iuventas, 160
 mirabarque duces Tencros, mirahar et ipsum
 Laomedontiaden, sed cunctis altior ihat
 Anchises. mihi mens iuvenali ardebat amore
 compellare virum et dextrae coniungere dextram;
 accessi et cupidus Phenei sub moenia duxi. 165
 ille mihi insignem pharetram Lyciasque sagittas
 discedens chlamydemque auro dedit intertextam,
 frenaque bina, meus quae nunc habet aurea Pallas.

¹³⁹ fundit *P*¹.

¹⁴⁰ creditis *P*^γ¹.

¹⁴⁷ afore *P*¹*γ*², *Servius*: adfore *M*²*P*²*γ*¹: atfore *M*¹: fore *R*.

¹⁶⁷ intertexto *P*¹*R*, known to *Servius*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

ergo et quam petitis, iuncta est mihi foedere dextra,
 et, lux cum primum terris se crastina reddet, 170
 auxilio laetos dimittam opibusque iuvabo.

interea sacra haec, quando huc venistis amici,
 annua, quae differre nefas, celebrate faventes
 nobiscum et iam nunc sociorum adsuescite mensis.”

Haec ubi dicta, dapes iubet et sublata reponi 175
 pocula gramineoque viros locat ipse sedili
 praecipuumque toro et villosi pelle leonis
 accipit Aenean solioque invitat acerno.

tum lecti iuvenes certatim araeque sacerdos
 viscera tosta ferunt taurorum, onerantque canistris 180
 dona laboratae Cereris, Bacchumque ministrant.
 vescitur Aeneas simul et Troiana iuventus
 perpetui tergo bovis et lustralibus extis.

Postquam exempta fames et amor compressus
 edendi,

rex Euandrus ait: “ non haec sollemnia nobis, 185
 has ex more dapes, hanc tanti numinis aram
 vana superstitio veterumque ignara deorum
 imposuit: saevis, hospes Troiane, periclis
 servati facimus meritosque novamus honores.

~~iam~~ primum saxis suspensam hanc aspice rupem, 190
 disiectae procul ut moles desertaque montis
 stat domus et scopuli ingentem traxere ruinam.

hic spelunca fuit, vasto summota recessu,
 semihominis Caci facies quam dira tenebat,
 solis inaccessam radiis; semperque recenti 195
 caede tepebat humus, foribusque adfixa superbis
 ora virum tristi pendebant pallida tabo.

¹⁸⁰ canistri *R.*

¹⁹⁰ pridem *R.*

¹⁹¹ deiectae *R.*

¹⁹⁴ tegebat *M¹PRγ.*

AENEID BOOK VIII

fore, the hand ye seek lo! I join with you in league, and when first to-morrow's dawn revisits earth, I will send you hence cheered by an escort, and will aid you with our stores. Meanwhile, since ye are come hither as friends, this yearly festival, which we may not defer, graciously solemnize with us, and even now become familiar with your comrades' board."

¹⁷⁵ This said, he orders the repast and cups, already removed, to be replaced, and with his own hand ranges the guests on the grassy seat, and chief in honour he welcomes Aeneas to the cushion of a shaggy lion's hide, and invites him to a maple throne. Then chosen youths, and the priest of the altar, in emulous haste bring roast flesh of bulls, pile on baskets the gifts of Ceres, fashioned well, and serve the wine of Bacchus. Aeneas and, with him, the warriors of Troy feast on the long chine of an ox and the sacrificial meat.

¹⁸⁴ When hunger was banished and the desire of food stayed, King Evander spoke: "These solemn rites, this wonted feast, this altar of a mighty Presence,—'tis no idle superstition, knowing not the gods of old, that has laid them on us. As saved from cruel perils, O Trojan guest, do we pay the rites, and repeat the worship due. Now first look at this rocky overhanging cliff, how the masses are scattered afar, how the mountain-dwelling stands desolate, and the crags have toppled down in mighty ruin! Here was once a cave, receding to unfathomed depth, never visited by the sun's rays, where dwelt the awful shape of half-human Cacus; and ever the ground reeked with fresh blood, and, nailed to its proud doors, faces of men hung pallid in ghastly

huic monstro Volcanus erat pater : illins atros
 ore vomens ignis magna se mole ferebat.
 attulit et nobis aliquando optantibus aetas 200
 auxilium adventumque dei. nam maximus ultor,
 tergemini nece Geryonae spoliisque superbus,
 Alcides aderat taurosque hac victor agebat
 ingentis, vallemque boves amnemque tenebant.
 at furiis Caci mens effera, ne quid inausum 205
 aut intractatum scelerisve dolive fuisset,
 quattuor a stabulis praestanti corpore tauros
 avertit, totidem forma superante iuencas.
 atque hos, ne qua forent pedibus vestigia rectis,
 cauda in speluncam tractos versisque viarum 210
 indiciis raptos saxo occultabat opaco.
 quaerenti nulla ad speluncam signa ferebant.
 interea, cum iam stabulis saturata moveret
 Amphitryoniades armenta abitumque pararet,
 discessu mugire boves atque omne querellis 215
 impleri nemus et colles clamore relinqui.
 reddidit una boum vocem vastoque sub antro
 mugit et Caci spem custodita fefellit.
 hic vero Alcidae furiis exarserat atro
 felle dolor : rapit arma manu nodisque gravatum 220
 robur, et aërii cursu petit ardua montis.
 tum primum nostri Cacum videre timentem
 turbatumque oculis : fugit ilicet ocior Euro
 speluncamque petit ; pedibus timor addidit alas.
 Ut sese inclusit ruptisque immane catenis 225
 deiecit saxum, ferro quod et arte paterna
 pendebat, fultosque emuniit obice postis,
 ecce furens animis aderat Tirynthius omnemque

²⁰² Geryoni *R* : Geryonis *M* (*late*).

²⁰⁵ furis *M*¹ γ ², *Servius*. ²⁰⁶ intemptatum *M*².

²¹² quaerentes *R* γ ². ²¹⁴ parabat *M*¹.

²¹⁶ relinquit *P*¹. ²²¹ et aeri] aetherii *M*¹ γ .

²²³ oculi *some minor MSS., known to Servius* : oculos γ ¹.

AENEID BOOK VIII

decay. This monster's sire was Vulcan; his were the black fires he belched forth, as he moved in mighty bulk. For us, too, time at last brought to our desire a god's advent and aid. For there came the mightiest of avengers, even Alcides, glorying in the slaughter and spoils of triple Geryon, and this way drove his huge bulls in triumph, and his oxen filled vale and riverside. But Cacus, his wits wild with frenzy, that naught of crime or craft might prove to be left undared or unessayed, drove from their stalls four bulls of surpassing form, and as many heifers of peerless beauty. And these, that there might be no tracks pointing forward, he dragged by the tail into his cavern, and, with the signs of their course thus turned backwards, he hid them in the rocky darkness: whoso sought them could find no marks leading to the cave. Meanwhile, when Amphitryon's son was now moving the well-fed herds from their stalls, and making ready to set out, the oxen at parting lowed; all the grove they fill with their plaint, and with clamour quit the hills. One heifer returned the cry, lowed from the drear cavern's depths, and from her prison baffled the hopes of Cacus. Hereupon the wrath of Alcides furiously blazed forth with black gall; seizing in hand his weapons and heavily knotted club, he seeks with speed the crest of the soaring mount. Then first our folk saw Cacus afraid and with trouble in his eyes; in a twinkling he flees swifter than the East wind and seeks his cavern; fear lends wings to his feet.

²²⁵ Soon as he shut himself in, and, bursting the chains, dropped the giant rock suspended in iron by his father's craft, which with its barrier blocked the firm-stayed entrance, lo! the Tirynthian came in a

VIRGIL

accessum lustrans huc ora ferebat et illuc,
 dentibus infrendens. ter totum fervidus ira 230
 lustrat Aventini montem, ter saxea temptat
 limina nequiquam, ter fessus valle resedit.
 stabat acuta silex, praecisis undique saxis
 speluncae dorso insurgens, altissima visu,
 dirarum nidis domus opportuna volucrum. 235
 hanc, ut prona iugo laevum incumbebat ad amnem,
 dexter in adversum nitens concussit et imis
 avolsam solvit radicibus; inde repente
 impulit, impulsu quo maximus intonat aether,
 dissultant ripae refluitque exterritus amnis. 240
 at specus et Caci detecta apparuit ingens
 regia et umbrosae penitus patuere cavernae,
 non secus ac si qua penitus vi terra dehiscens
 infernas reseret sedes et regna recludat
 pallida, dis invisae, superque immane barathrum 245
 cernatur, trepident immisso lumine Manes.
 ergo insperata deprensum luce repente
 inclusumque cavo saxo atque insueta rudentem
 desuper Alcides telis premit, omniaque arma
 advocat et ramis vastisque molaribus instat. 250
 ille autem, neque enim fuga iam super ulla pericli,
 faucibus ingentem fumum, mirabile dictu,
 evomit involvitque domum caligine caeca,
 prospectum eripiens oculis, glomeratque sub antro
 fumiferam noctem commixtis igne tenebris. 255
 non tulit Alcides animis, seque ipse per ignem
 praecipiti iecit saltu, qua plurimus undam
 fumus agit nebulaque ingens specus aestuat atra.
 hic Cacum in tenebris incendia vana vomentem

238 advolsam *M*¹.

239 insonat *R*.

244 reserit *M*¹: reserat *M*²*PR* γ .

246 trepidantque *R*.

247 in luce *M*²*R*.

251 pericli est *P* γ .

257 iniicit *P* γ .

AENEID BOOK VIII

frenzy of wrath, and, scanning every approach, turned his face this way and that, gnashing his teeth. Thrice, hot with rage, he traverses the whole Aventine Mount; thrice he essays the stony portals in vain; thrice he sinks down wearied in the valley. There stood a pointed rock of flint, cut sheer away all around, rising above the cavern's ridge, and exceeding high to view, fit home for the nestlings of foul birds. This, as it leaned sloping with its ridge to the river on the left, he shook, straining against it from the right, and, wrenching it from its lowest roots, tore it loose; then of a sudden thrust it forth: with that thrust the mighty heaven thunders, the banks leap apart, and the affrighted river recoils. But the den of Cacus and his huge palace stood revealed, and, deep below, the darkling cave lay open: even as though beneath some force, the earth, gaping open deep below, should unlock the infernal abodes and disclose the pallid realms abhorred of the gods, and from above the vast abyss be descried, and the ghosts tremble at the intruding light. On him, then, caught of a sudden by unlooked for day, pent in the hollow rock and bellowing uncouth roars, Alcides hurls missiles from above, calling all weapons to his aid, and rains upon him boughs and giant millstones. He, the while, for now no other escape from peril was left, belches from his throat dense smoke, wondrous to tell! and veils the dwelling in blinding gloom, blotting all view from the eyes, and rolling up in the cave's depth smoke-laden night, its blackness mingled with flame. In his fury Alcides brooked not this: headlong he dashed through the flame, where the smoke rolls its wave thickest, and through the mighty cave the mist surges black. Here as Cacus in the darkness vomits vain fires, he seizes him

VIRGIL

corripit in nodum complexus, et angit inhaerens 260
 elisos oculos et siccum sanguine guttur.
 panditur extemplo foribus domus atra revolsis
 abstractaeque boves abiurataeque rapinae
 caelo ostenduntur, pedibusque informe cadaver
 protrahitur. nequeunt expleri corda tuendo 265
 terribilis oculos, voltum villosaque saetis
 pectora semiferi atque extinctos faucibus ignis.
 ex illo celebratus honos laetique minores
 servavere diem, primusque Potitius auctor
 et domus Herculei custos Pinaria sacri. 270
 hanc aram luco statuit, quae Maxima semper
 dicetur nobis et erit quae maxima semper.
 quare agite, o iuvenes, tantarum in munere laudum
 cingite fronde comas et pocula porgite dextris
 communemque vocate deum et date vina volentes.”
 dixerat, Herculea bicolor cum populus umbra 276
 velavitque comas foliisque innexa pependit,
 et sacer implevit dextram scyphus. ocius omnes
 in mensam laeti libant divosque precantur.
 Devexo interea propior fit Vesper Olympo, 280
 iamque sacerdotes primusque Potitius ibant,
 pellibus in morem cincti, flammisque ferebant.
 instaurant epulas et mensae grata secundae
 dona ferunt cumulantque oneratis lancibus aras.
 tum Salii ad cantus incensa altaria circum 285
 populeis adsunt evincti tempora ramis,
 hic iuvenum chorus, ille senum, qui carmine laudes
 Herculeas et facta ferunt: ut prima novercae
 monstra manu geminosque premens eliserit anguis,

²⁶¹ elidens known to Servius.

²⁶² alta P^a.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

ut bello egregias idem disiecerit urbes, 290
 Troiamque Oechaliamque, ut duros mille labores
 rege sub Eurystheo fatis Iunonis iniquae
 pertulerit. “tu nubigenas, invicte, bimestris,
 Hylaeumque Pholumque, manu, tu Cresia mactas
 prodigia et vastum Nemea sub rupe leonem. 295
 te Stygii tremuere lacus, te ianitor Orci
 ossa super recubans antro semesa cruento;
 nec te ullae facies, non terruit ipse Typhoeus
 arduus arma tenens, non te rationis egentem
 Lernaes turba caputum circumstetit anguis. 300
 salve, vera Iovis proles, decus addite divis,
 et nos et tua dexter adi pede sacra secundo.”
 talia carminibus celebrant; super omnia Caci
 speluncam adiciunt spirantemque ignibus ipsum.
 consonat omne nemus strepitu collesque resultant. 305
 Exim se cuncti divinis rebus ad urbem
 perfectis referunt. Iihat rex obsitus aevo,
 et comitem Aenean iuxta natumque tenebat
 ingrediens varioque viam sermone levabat.
 miratur facilisque oculos fert omnia circum 310
 Aeneas, capiturque locis et singula laetus
 exquiratque auditque virum monumenta priorum.
 tum rex Euandrus, Romanae conditor arcis:
 “haec nemora indigenae Fauni Nymphaeque tenebant
 gensque virum truncis et duro robore nata, 315
 quis neque mos neque cultus erat, nec iungere tauros

²⁹¹ Oechaliam eduros *M*¹.

²⁹⁵ Nemaes *M*: Nemea *P*²*R* γ : Nemeae *P*¹, *Servius*.

³⁰⁶ exin *Rb*²*c*.

¹ Juno, who in jealousy sent two snakes to kill Hercules in his cradle, and to whose craftiness it was due that Hercules had to serve Eurystheus for twelve years.

AENEID BOOK VIII

mother¹; how likewise in war he dashed down peerless cities, Troy and Oechalia; how under King Eurystheus he bore a thousand grievous toils by the doom of cruel Juno. "Thou, unconquered one, thou with thy hand art slayer of the cloud-born creatures of double shape, Hylaeus and Pholus, the monsters of Crete, and the huge lion beneath Nemea's rock. Before thee the Stygian lakes trembled; before thee, the warder of Hell, as he lay on half-gnawn bones in his bloody cave; no shape daunted thee, no, not 'Typhoeus' self, towering aloft in arms; wit failed thee not when Lerna's snake encompassed thee with its swarm of heads. Hail, true seed of Jove, to the gods an added glory! graciously with favouring foot visit us and thy rites!" Such are their hymns of praise; and they crown all with the tale of Cacus' cavern, and the fire-breathing monster's self. All the woodland rings with the clamour, and the hills re-echo.

³⁰⁶ Then, the sacred rites discharged, all return to the city. There walked the king, beset with years, and as he moved along kept Aeneas and his son at his side as companions, relieving the way with varied talk. Aeneas marvels as he turns his ready eyes all around, is charmed with the scene, and joyfully seeks and learns, one by one, the records of the men of yore. Then King Evander, founder of Rome's citadel: "In these woodlands the native Fauns and Nymphs once dwelt, and a race of men sprung from trunks of trees and hardy oak,² who had no rule nor art of life, and knew not how to

² *cf.* Homer, *Odyssey*, XIX. 163, where Penelope says to the disguised Odysseus: "Tell me of thine own stock, whence thou art, for thou art not sprung of oak or rock, as told in olden tales."

VIRGIL

aut componere opes norant aut parcere parto,
 sed rami atque asper victu venatus alebat.
 primus ab aethereo venit Saturnus Olympo,
 arma Iovis fugiens et regnis exsul ademptis. 320
 is genus indocile ac dispersum montibus altis
 composuit legesque dedit, Latiumque vocari
 maluit, his quoniam latuisset tutus in oris.
 aurea quae perhibent illo sub rege fuere
 saecula: sic placida populos in pace regebat, 325
 deterior donec paulatim ac decolor aetas
 et belli rabies et amor successit habendi.
 tum manus Ausonia et gentes venere Sicanae,
 saepius et nomen posuit Saturnia tellus;
 tum reges asperque immani corpore Thybris, 330
 a quo post Itali fluvium cognomine Thybrim
 diximus; amisit verum vetus Albula nomen.
 me pulsum patria pelagique extrema sequentem
 Fortuna omnipotens et ineluctabile fatum
 his posuere locis, matrisque egere tremenda 335
 Carmentis Nymphae monita et deus auctor Apollo.”
 Vix ea dicta, debinc progressus monstrat et aram
 et Carmentalem Romani nomine portam
 quam memorant, Nymphae priscum Carmentis
 honorem,
 vatis fatidicae, cecinit quae prima futuros 340
 Aeneadas magnos et nobile Pallanteum.
 hinc lucum ingentem, quem Romulus acer Asylum
 rettulit, et gelida monstrat sub rupe Lupercal,
 Parrhasio dictum Panos de more Lycaei.
 nec non et sacri monstrat nemus Argileti 345

³¹⁷ parto] raptō *M*¹.

³³⁸ Romano *R*.

³²⁴ aureaque *P*¹. fuerunt *Pγ*.

³⁴¹ nomine *R*: nobine *Pγ*¹.

¹ Servius says: *Varro autem Latium dici putat, quod latet Italia inter praecipitia Alpium et Apennini.* Mommsen

AENEID BOOK VIII

yoke the ox or to lay up stores, or to husband their gains; but tree-branches nurtured them and the huntsman's savage fare. First from heavenly Olympus came Saturn, fleeing from the weapons of Jove and exiled from his lost realm. He gathered together the unruly race, scattered over mountain heights, and gave them laws, and chose that the land be called Latium, since in these borders he had found a safe hiding-place.¹ Under his reign were the golden ages men tell of: in such perfect peace he ruled the nations; till little by little there crept in a race of worse sort and duller hue, the frenzy of war, and the passion for gain. Then came the Ausonian host and the Sicanian tribes, and oftentimes the land of Saturn laid aside her name.² Then kings arose, and fierce Thybris with giant bulk, from whose name we of Italy have since called our river Tiber; her true name ancient Albula has lost. Myself, from fatherland an outcast and seeking the ends of the sea, almighty Fortune and inevitable Fate planted on this soil; and the dread warnings of my mother, the nymph Carmentis, and Apollo's divine warrant, drove me hither."

³³⁷ Scarce had he finished, when, advancing, he points out the altar and the Carmental Gate, as the Romans call it, tribute of old to the Nymph Carmentis, soothtelling prophetess, who first foretold the greatness of Aeneas' sons, and the glory of Pallanteum. Next he shows him a vast grove, where valiant Romulus restored an Asylum, and, beneath a chill rock, the Lupercal, bearing after Arcadian wont the name of Lycaean Pan. He shows withal the wood of holy Argiletum, and calls the place to

regards *Latium* as "the plain," in contrast with "the mountains," and connected with *πλατύς*, "broad," and *latus*, "side." ² cf. Ausonia, Hesperia, Oenotria, Italia.

VIRGIL

testaturque locum et letum docet hospitis Argi.
 hinc ad Tarpeiam sedem et Capitolia ducit,
 aurea nunc, olim silvestribus horrida dumis.
 iam tum religio pavidos terrebat agrestis
 dira loci, iam tum silvam saxumque tremebant. 350
 “hoc nemus, hunc,” inquit, “frondoso vertice collem,
 quis deus incertum est, habitat deus; Arcades ipsum
 credunt se vidisse Iovem, cum saepe nigrantem
 aegida concuteret dextra nimbosque cieret.
 haec duo praeterea disiectis oppida muris, 355
 reliquias veterumque vides monumenta virorum.
 hanc Ianus pater, hanc Saturnus condidit arcem;
 Ianiculum huic, illi fuerat Saturnia nomen.”

Talibus inter se dictis ad tecta subibant
 pauperis Euandri, passimque armenta videbant 360
 Romanoque Foro et lautis mugire Carinis.
 ut ventum ad sedes, “haec,” inquit, “limina victor
 Alcides subiit, haec illum regia cepit.
 aude, hospes, contemnere opes et te quoque dignum
 finge deo, rebusque veni non asper egenis.” 365
 dixit et angusti subter fastigia tecti
 ingentem Aenean duxit stratisque locavit
 effultum foliis et pelle Libystidis ursae.
 nox ruit et fuscis tellurem amplectitur alis.

At Venus haud animo nequiquam exterrita mater,
 Laurentumque minis et duro mota tumultu, 371
 Vulcanum adloquitur, thalamoque haec coniugis aureo
 incipit et dictis divinum adspirat amorem:
 “dum bello Argolici vastabant Pergama reges

³⁵⁰ tenebant *M*¹.

³⁶¹ latis *M*¹: cavernis *R*.

³⁵⁷ arcem] urbem *M*²*R*.

³⁶⁵ deos *P*¹.

¹ The Argiletum probably gets its name from *argilla*,
 “white clay.”

AENEID BOOK VIII

witness, and tells of the death of Argus his guest.¹ Hence he leads him to the Tarpeian house, and the Capitol—golden now, once bristling with woodland thickets. Even then the dread sanctity of the region awed the trembling rustics; even then they shuddered at the forest and the rock. “This grove,” he cries, “this hill with its leafy crown,—though we know not what god it is—is yet a god’s home: my Arcadians believe they have looked on Jove himself, while oft his right hand shook the darkening aegis and summoned the storm-clouds. Moreover, in these two towns, with walls o’erthrown, thou seest the relics and memorials of men of old. This fort father Janus built, that Saturn; Janiculum was this called, that Saturnia.”²

³⁵⁹ So talking, each with each, they drew nigh the house of the poor Evander, and saw cattle all about, lowing in the Roman Forum and the brilliant Carinae. When they reached his dwelling: “These portals,” he cries, “victorious Alcides stooped to enter; this mansion welcomed him. Dare, my guest, to scorn riches; fashion thyself also to be worthy of deity, and come not disdainful of our poverty.” He said, and beneath the roof of his lowly dwelling led great Aeneas, and laid him on a couch of strewn leaves and the skin of a Libyan bear. Night rushes down, and clasps the earth with dusky wings.

³⁷⁰ But Venus, her mother’s heart dismayed by no idle fear, moved by the threats and stern uprising of the Laurentes, addresses Vulcan, and in her golden nuptial chamber thus begins, breathing into her words divine love; “While Argive kings were

² *cf.* Cato: *Saturnia olim, ubi nunc Capitolium*. The fort of Janus was the Janiculum, on the right bank of the Tiber.

VIRGIL

debita casurasque inimicis ignibus arces, 375
 non ullum auxilium miseris, non arma rogavi
 artis opisque tuae, nec te, carissime coniunx,
 incassumve tuos volui exercere labores,
 quamvis et Priami deberem plurima natis,
 et durum Aeneae flevissem saepe laborem. 380
 nunc Iovis imperiis Rutulorum constitit oris:
 ergo eadem supplex venio et sanctum mihi numen
 arma rogo, genetrix nato. te filia Nerei,
 te potuit lacrimis Tithonia flectere coniunx.
 aspice, qui coeant populi, quae moenia clausis 385
 ferrum acuunt portis in me excidiumque meorum.”

Dixerat et niveis hinc atque hinc diva lacertis
 cunctantem amplexu molli fovet. ille repente
 accepit solitam flammam, notusque medullas
 intravit calor et labefacta per ossa cucurrit, 390
 non secus atque olim, tonitru cum rupta corusco
 ignea rima micans percurrit lumine nimbos.
 sensit laeta dolis et formae conscia coniunx.
 tum pater aeterno fatur devinctus amore:
 “quid causas petis ex alto? fiducia cessit 395
 quo tibi, diva, mei? similis si cura fuisset,
 tum quoque fas nobis Tencros armare fuisset;
 nec pater omnipotens Troiam nec fata vetabant
 stare decemque alios Priamum superesse per annos.
 et nunc, si bellare paras atque haec tibi mens est, 400
 quidquid in arte mea possum promittere curae,

³⁷⁸ -ve] -que *M*¹. incassum vetitos volui *Garrod* (*Classical Review*, xxxiii (1919), 105).

³⁸² nomen γ : numen *P*.

³⁹¹ non] haut *M*.

³⁹⁰ calefacta *R*.

³⁹⁴ devinctus *P*² γ ¹.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

quod fieri ferro liquidove potest electro,
 quantum ignes animaeque valent, absiste precando
 viribus indubitare tuis." ea verba locutus
 optatos dedit amplexus placidumque petivit 405
 coniugis infusus gremio per membra soporem.

Inde ubi prima quies medio iam noctis abactae
 curriculo expulerat somnum, cum femina primum,
 cui tolerare colo vitam tenuique Minerva
 impositum, cinerem et sopitos suscitatur ignis, 410
 noctem addens operi, famulasque ad lumina longo
 exercet penso, castum ut servare cunhile
 coniugis et possit parvos educere natos:
 haud secus Ignipotens nec tempore segnior illo
 mollibus e stratis opera ad fabrilia surgit. 415

Insula Sicanium iuxta latus Aeoliamque
 erigitur Liparen, fumantibus ardua saxis,
 quam subter specus et Cycloperum exesa caminis
 antra Aetnaea tonant, validique incudibus ictus
 auditi referunt gemitus, striduntque cavernis 420
 stricturae Chalybum et fornacibus ignis anhelat,
 Volcani domus et Volcania nomine tellus.
 hoc tunc Ignipotens caelo descendit ab alto.

Ferrum exercebant vasto Cyclopes in antro,
 Brontesque Steropesque et nudus membra Py-
 racmon. 425

his informatum manibus iam parte polita
 fulmen erat, toto genitor quae plurima caelo
 deicit in terras, pars imperfecta manehat.
 tris imbris torti radios, tris nubis aquosae
 addiderant, rutili tris ignis et alitis Austri. 430
 fulgores nunc terrificos sonitumque metumque
 miscebant operi flammisque sequacibus iras.

⁴⁰⁶ infusum *P¹ R¹*, known to Servius as the reading of Probus.

⁴¹² exercens *M.* ⁴²⁰ gemitum *R.*

⁴²³ huc *P^γ¹*. tum *P^γ¹*.

AENEID BOOK VIII

with iron or molten electrum, whatever fire and air may avail—cease with entreaty to mistrust thy powers '” Thus speaking, he gave the desired embrace, and, sinking on the bosom of his spouse, wooed calm slumber in every limb.

⁴⁰⁷ Then, so soon as repose had banished sleep, in the mid career of now waning night, what time a housewife, whose task it is to eke out life with her distaff and Minerva's humble toil, awakes the embers and slumbering fire, adding night to her day's work, and keeps her handmaids toiling by lamplight at the long task, that she may preserve chaste her husband's bed, and rear her little sons: even so, and not more slothful at that hour, the Lord of Fire rises from his soft couch to the work of his smithy.

⁴¹⁶ Hard by the Sicanian coast and Aeolian Lipare rises an island,¹ steep with smoking rocks. Beneath it thunders a cave, and the vaults of Aetna, scooped out by Cyclopean forges; strong strokes are heard echoing groans from the anvils, masses of Chalyb steel hiss in the caverns, and the fire pants in the furnace—the home of Vulcan and the land Vulcan's by name. Hither in that hour the Lord of Fire came down from high heaven.

⁴²⁴ In the vast cave the Cyclopes were forging iron—Brontes and Steropes and Pyracmon with bared limbs. They had a thunderbolt, which their hands had shaped, such as full many the Father hurls down from all heaven upon earth, part already polished, while part remained unfinished. Three rays of twisted hail had they added to it, three of watery cloud, three of ruddy flame and the winged southern wind; now they were blending with the work frightful flashes, sound, and fear, and wrath with pursuing

¹ Hiera, one of the Aeolian isles.

VIRGIL

parte alia Marti currumque rotasque volucris
instabant, quibus ille viros, quibus excitat urbes,
aegidaque horrifera, turbatae Palladis arma, 435
certatim squamis serpentum auroque polibant,
conexosque anguis ipsamque in pectore divae
Gorgona, desecto vertentem lumina collo.

“tollite cuncta,” inquit, “coeptosque auferte labores,
Aetnaei Cyclopes, et huc advertite mentem: 440

arma acri facienda viro. nunc viribus usus,
nunc manibus rapidis, omni nunc arte magistra.
praecipitate moras.” nec plura effatus; at illi
ocius incubuere omnes pariterque laborem
sortiti. fluit aes rivis aurique metallum 445

volnificusque chalybs vasta fornace liquescit.
ingentem clipeum informant, unum omnia contra
tela Latinorum, septenosque orbibus orbis
impediunt. alii ventosis follibus auras
accipiunt redduntque, alii stridentia tingunt 450

aera lacu. gemit impositis incudibus antrum.
illi inter sese multa vi bracchia tollunt
in numerum versantque tenaci forcipe massam.

Haec pater Aeoliis properat dum Lemnius oris,
Euandrum ex humili tecto lux suscitatur alma 455

et matutini volucrum sub culmine cantus.
consurgit senior tunicaque inducitur artus
et Tyrrhena pedum circumdat vincula plantis;
tum lateri atque umeris Tegeaeum subligat ensem,
demissa ab laeva pantherae terga retorquens. 460
nec non et gemini custodes limine ab alto

⁴³⁸ deiecto *R.*

⁴⁴³ at] et *P*¹.

¹ cf. *Georgics*, iv. 171-175.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

praecedunt gressumque canes comitantur erilem.

hospitis Aeneae sedem et secreta petebat

sermonum memor et promissi muneris heros :

nec minus Aeneas se matutinus agebat : 465

filius huic Pallas, illi comes ihat Achates.

congressi iungunt dextras mediisque residunt

aedibus et licito tandem sermone fruuntur.

rex prior haec :

“ Maxime Teucrorum ductor, quo sospite numquam

res equidem Troiae victas aut regna fatebor, 471

nobis ad belli auxilium pro nomine tanto

exiguae vires : hinc Tusco claudimur amni,

hinc Rutulus premit et murum circumsonat armis.

sed tibi ego ingentis populos opulentaque regnis 475

iungere castra paro, quam fors inopina salutem

ostentat. fatis huc te poscentibus adfers.

haud procul hinc saxo incolitur fundata vetusto

urbis Agyllinae sedes, ubi Lydia quondam

gens, bello praeclara, iugis insedit Etruscis. 480

hanc multos florentem annos rex deinde superbo

imperio et saevis tenuit Mezentius armis.

quid memorem infandas caedes, quid facta tyranni

effera? di capiti ipsius generique reservent!

mortua quin etiam iungebat corpora vivis, 485

componens manibusque manus atque oribus ora,

tormenti genus, et sanie taboque fluentis

complexu in misero longa sic morte necabat.

at fessi tandem cives infanda furentem

armati circumstant ipsumque domumque, 490

⁴⁶² procedunt *P*¹. ⁴⁷² numine *P*¹.

⁴⁷⁴ circumtonat *M*².

⁴⁷⁷ adfer *known to Servius*.

AENEID BOOK VIII

dogs go before from the lofty threshold, and attend their master's steps. To the lodging and seclusion of his guest, Aeneas, the hero, made his way, mindful of his words and the service promised. Nor less early was Aeneas astir. With the one walked his son Pallas; with the other, Achates. As they meet, they clasp hands, sit them down in the midst¹ of the dwellings, and at last enjoy free converse. The king thus begins:

470 " Mightiest captain of the Teucrians,—for, while thou livest, never will I own the power or realm of Troy vanquished—our strength to aid in war is scant for such a name.² On this side we are hemmed in by the Tuscan river; on that the Rutulian presses hard, and thunders in arms about our wall. Yet I purpose to link with thee mighty peoples and a camp rich in kingdoms,³—the salvation that unforeseen chance reveals. 'Tis at the call of Fate thou comest hither. Not far hence, builded of ancient stone, lies the peopled city of Agylla, where of old the war-famed Lydian race settled on the Etruscan heights. For many years it prospered, till King Mezentius ruled it with arrogant sway and cruel arms. Why recount the despot's heinous murders? Why his savage deeds? God keep the like for himself and for his breed! Nay, he would even link dead bodies with the living, fitting hand to hand and face to face (grim torture!) and, in the oozy slime and poison of that dread embrace, thus slay them by a lingering death. But at last, outworn, his citizens in arms besiege the monstrous madman, himself and

¹ The conference takes place in the open air.

² It is Evander's name and fame that brought Aeneas hither.

³ A reference to the twelve states of Etruria governed by their *Lucumones*.

VIRGIL

obtruncant socios, ignem ad fastigia iactant.
 ille inter caedem Rutulorum elapsus in agros
 confugere et Turni defendier hospitis armis.
 ergo omnis furiis surrexit Etruria iustis,
 regem ad supplicium praesenti Marte reposcunt. 495
 his ego te, Aenea, ductorem milibus addam.
 toto namque fremunt condensae litore puppes,
 signaque ferre iubent; retinet longaevus haruspex
 fata canens: 'o Maeoniae delecta iuventus,
 flos veterum virtusque virum, quos iustus in bostem
 fert dolor et merita accendit Mezentius ira, 501
 nulli fas Italo tantam subiungere gentem:
 externos optate duces.' tum Etrusca resedit
 hoc acies campo, monitis exterrita divum.
 ipse oratores ad me regnique coronam 505
 cum sceptro misit mandatque insignia Tarchon,
 succedam castris Tyrrhenaque regna capessam.
 sed mihi tarda gelu saeculisque effeta senectus
 invidet imperium seraeque ad fortia vires.
 natum exhortarer, ni mixtus matre Sabella 510
 hinc partem patriae traheret. tu, cuius et annis
 et generi fata indulgent, quem numina poscunt,
 ingredi, o Teucrum atque Italum fortissime ductor.
 hunc tibi praeterea, spes et solacia nostri,
 Pallanta adiungam; sub te tolerare magistro 515
 militiam et grave Martis opus, tua cernere facta
 adsuescat, primis et te miretur ab annis.
 Arcadas huic equites bis centum, robora pubis
 lecta, dabo, totidemque suo tibi nomine Pallas."
 Vix ea fatus erat, defixique ora tenebant 520
 Aeneas Anchisiades et fidus Achates

⁴⁹² caedes *M*²: cedes *P*.

⁵¹² fatum *P*¹*R*¹*γ*¹. indulges *P*¹: indulgeet *R*.

⁵¹⁹ suo sibi *P*²*γ*¹: tuo sibi *M*¹. nomine *Mc*, *Servius*:
munere *PRγb*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

multaque dura suo tristi cum corde putabant,
 ni signum caelo Cytherea dedisset aperto.
 namque improvise vibratus ab aethere fulgor
 cum sonitu venit et ruere omnia visa repente 525
 Tyrrhenusque tubae mugire per aethera clangor.
 suspiciunt: iterum atque iterum fragor increpat
 ingens;

arma inter nubem caeli in regione serena
 per sudum rutilare vident et pulsa tonare.
 obstipuere animis alii, sed Troius heros 530
 adgnovit sonitum et divae promissa parentis.
 tum memorat, "ne vero, hospes, ne quaere profecto,
 quem casum portenta ferant: ego poscor Olympo;
 hoc signum cecinit missuram diva creatrix,
 si bellum ingrueret, Volcaniaque arma per auras 535
 laturam auxilio.

heu quantae miseris caedes Laurentibus instant!
 quas poenas mihi, Turne, dabis! quam multa sub
 undas

scuta virum galeasque et fortia corpora volves,
 Thybri pater! poscant acies et foedera rumpant." 540

Haec ubi dicta dedit, solio se tollit ab alto
 et primum Herculeis sopitas ignibus aras
 excitat hesternumque Larem parvosque Penates
 laetus adit; mactant lectas de more bidentis
 Euandrus pariter, pariter Troiana iuventus. 545

post hinc ad navis graditur sociosque revisit:
 quorum de numero, qui sese in bella sequantur,
 praestantis virtute legit; pars cetera prona
 fertur aqua segnisque secundo defluit amni,
 nuntia ventura Ascanio rerumque patrisque. 550

⁵²⁷ intonat *Servius*. ⁵²⁸ in omitted *M*¹. ⁵²⁹ sonare *PRγ*¹.

AENEID BOOK VIII

downcast, would long have mused on many a peril in their own sad hearts, had not Cythera's queen granted a sign from the cloudless sky. For unforeseen, comes quivering from heaven a flash with thunder, and all seemed in a moment to reel, while the Tyrrhenian trumpet-blast pealed through the sky. They glance up; again and yet again crashed the mighty roar. In the serene expanse of heaven they see arms, amid the clouds, gleaming red in the clear air, and clashing in thunder. The rest stood aghast; but the Trojan hero knew the sound and the promise of his goddess mother. Then he cries: "Ask not, my friend, ask not, I pray, what fortune the portents bode; 'tis I who am summoned of Heaven. This sign the goddess who bore me foretold she would send, if war was at hand, and to my succour would bring through the air arms wrought by Vulcan. Alas, what carnage awaits the hapless Laurentines! What a price, Turnus, shalt thou pay me! How many shields and helms and bodies of the brave, shalt thou, O father Tiber, sweep beneath thy waves! Let them call for battle and break their covenants!"

⁵⁴¹ These words said, he rose from his lofty throne, and first quickens the slumbering altars with fire to Hercules, and gladly draws nigh to the Lar of yesterday¹ and the lowly household gods. Alike Evander and alike the warriors of Troy, offer up ewes duly chosen. Next he fares to the ships and revisits his men, of whose number he chooses the foremost in valour to attend him to war; the rest glide down the stream and idly float with the favouring current, to bear news to Ascanius of his father and his fortunes.

¹ We are to assume that, on the day of his arrival, Aeneas had offered sacrifice to the Lar, or tutelary spirit, of the dwelling whose hospitality he enjoyed.

VIRGIL

dantur equi Teucris Tyrrhena petentibus arva ;
 ducunt exortem Aeneae, quem fulva leonis
 pellis obit totum, praefulgens unguibus aureis.

Fama volat parvam subito volgata per urbem,
 ocius ire equites Tyrrheni ad litora regis. 555

vota metu duplicant matres, propiusque periculo
 it timor et maior Martis iam apparet imago.

tum pater Euandrus dextram complexus euntis
 haeret, inexpletus lacrimans, ac talia fatur :

“ o mihi praeteritos referat si Iuppiter annos, 560

qualis eram, cum primam aciem Praeneste sub ipsa
 stravi scutorumque incendi victor acervos

et regem hac Erulum dextra sub Tartara misi,
 nascenti cui tris animas Feronia mater

(horrendum dictu) dederat, terna arma movenda 565

(ter leto sternendus erat ; cui tum tamen omnis
 abstulit haec animas dextra et totidem exuit armis) :

non ego nunc dulci amplexu divellerer usquam,
 nate, tuo, neque finitimo Mezentius umquam

huic capiti insultans tot ferro saeva dedisset 570

funera, tam multis viduasset civibus urbem.

at vos, o superi, et divum tu maxime rector

Iuppiter, Arcadii, quaeso, miserescite regis

et patrias audite preces : si numina vestra

incolumem Pallanta mihi, si fata reservant, 575

si visurus eum vivo et venturus in unum,

vitam oro; patior quemvis durare laborem.

sin aliquem infandum casum, Fortuna, minaris,

nunc, nunc o liceat crudelem abrumpere vitam,

dum curae ambiguae, dum spes incerta futuri, 580

⁵⁵⁵ Tyrrhena *P*^γ¹. limina *P*^γ¹.

⁵⁵⁶ proprius *PR*.

⁵⁵⁹ inexpletum *P*¹, preferred by Servius. lacrimis *M*,
 known to Servius. ⁵⁶⁶ tunc *MPR*^γ*c*: tum *b*.

⁵⁶⁹ finitimos *P*¹. usquam *PR*^γ¹.

⁵⁷¹ munera *P*¹.

⁵⁷⁶ vivum *R*.

⁵⁷⁷ patiar *P*²^γ.

⁵⁷⁹ nunc o nunc *R*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

dum te, care puer, mea sera et sola voluptas,
complexu teneo, gravior neu nuntius auris
volneret." haec genitor digressu dicta supremo
fundebat; famuli conlapsum in tecta ferebant.

Iamque adeo exierat portis equitatus apertis, 585

Aeneas inter primos et fidus Achates,
inde alii Troiae proceres, ipse agmine Pallas
in medio, chlamyde et pictis conspectus in armis,
qualis ubi Oceani perfusus Lucifer unda,
quem Venus ante alios astrorum diligit ignis, 590

extulit os sacrum caelo tenebrasque resolvit.
stant pavidae in muris matres oculisque sequuntur
pulveream nubem et fulgentis aere catervas.

olli per dumos, qua proxima meta viarum,
armati tendunt; it clamor, et agmine facto 595

quadrupedante putrem sonitu quatit ungula campum.

Est ingens gelidum lucus prope Caeritis amnem,
religione patrum late sacer; undique colles
inclusere cavi et nigra nemus abiete cingunt.

Silvano fama est veteres sacrasse Pelasgos, 600

arvorum pecorisque deo, lucumque diemque,
qui primi finis aliquando habuere Latinos.

haud procul hinc Tarcho et Tyrrheni tuta tenebant
castra locis, celsoque omnis de colle videri

iam poterat legio et latis tendebat in arvis. 605

huc pater Aeneas et bello lecta iuventus
succedunt, fessique et equos et corpora curant.

At Venus aetherios inter dea candida nimbos
dona ferens aderat; natumque in valle reducta

ut procul egelido secretum flumine vidit, 610

⁵⁸¹ sola et sera *MR.*

⁵⁸² complexus *M²R.* ne *P²γ¹.*

⁵⁸³ dicta] maesta *M¹.*

⁶¹⁰ et gelido *M²PRγ.*

AENEID BOOK VIII

future, while thou, beloved boy, my late and lone delight, art held in my embrace; and may no heavier tidings wound mine ear!" These words the father poured forth at their last parting; his servants bore him swooning within the palace.

⁵⁸⁵ And now the horsemen had issued from the open gates, Aeneas at their head with Iphidamas, then other princes of Troy; Pallas himself at the column's centre, conspicuous in scarf and blazoned armour—even as the Morning Star, whom Venus loves above all the stellar fires, when, bathed in Ocean's wave, he uplifts in heaven his sacred head and melts the darkness. On the walls mothers stand trembling, and follow with their eyes the dusty cloud and the squadrons gleaming with brass. They through the brushwood, where the journey's goal is nearest, fare in their armour; a shout mounts up, they form in column, and with galloping tramp the horse-hoof shakes the crumbling plain.

⁵⁹⁷ Near Caere's cold stream there stands a vast grove, widely revered with ancestral awe; on all sides curving hills enclose it, and girdle the woodland with dark fir-trees. Rumour tells that the old Pelasgians who first, in time gone by, held the Latin borders, dedicated both grove and festal day to Silvanus, god of fields and flock. Not far from thence Tarchon and the Tyrrhenians camped in a sheltered spot, and now from a high hill all the host could be seen, their tents pitched in the wide fields. Hither come father Aeneas and the warriors chosen for battle, and refresh their steeds and wearied frames.

⁶⁰⁸ But Venus, lovely goddess, drew nigh, bearing her gifts amid the clouds of heaven; and when afar she saw her son apart in a secluded vale by the cool

VIRGIL

talibus adfata est dictis seque obtulit ultro :

“ en perfecta mei promissa coniugis arte
munera, ne mox aut Laurentis, nate, superbos,
aut acrem dubites in proelia poscere Turnum.”
dixit et amplexus nati Cytherea petivit, 615
arma sub adversa posuit radiantia quercu.

ille, deae donis et tanto laetus honore,
expleri nequit atque oculos per singula volvit,
miraturque interque manus et bracchia versat
terribilem cristis galeam flammisque vomentem, 620
fatiferumque ensem, lorica ex aere rigentem,
sanguineam, ingentem, qualis cum caerulea nubes
solis inardescit radiis longeque refulget ;
tum levis ocreas electro auroque recocto,
hastamque et clipei non enarrabile textum. 625

Illic res Italas Romanorumque triumphos
haud vatum ignarus venturique inscius aevi
fecerat Ignipotens, illic genus omne futurae
stirpis ab Ascanio pugnatique in ordine bella.
fecerat et viridi fetam Mavortis in antro 630
procubuisse lupam, geminos huic ubera circum
ludere pendentis pueros et lambere matrem
impavidos, illam tereti cervice reflexa
mulcere alternos et corpora fingere lingua.
nec procul hinc Romam et raptas sine more Sabinas 635
consessu caveae, magnis Circensibus actis,
addiderat, subitoque novum consurgere bellum
Romulidis Tatioque seni Curibusque severis.
post idem inter se posito certamine reges
armati Iovis ante aram paterasque tenentes 640
stabant et caesa iungebant foedera porca.
haud procul inde citae Mettum in diversa quadrigae

⁶²⁰ minantem *Pγ*¹.

⁶³³ reflexam *M*¹.

⁶²⁸ omnipotens *M*.

⁶⁴⁰ aras *R*. pateram *M*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

distulerant (at tu dictis, Albane, maneres !)
 raptabatque viri mendacis viscera Tullus
 per silvam, et sparsi rorabant sanguine vepres. 645
 nec non Tarquinius eiectum Porsenna iubebat
 accipere ingentique urbem obsidione premebat ;
 Aeneadae in ferrum pro libertate ruebant.
 illum indignanti similem similemque minanti
 aspiceres, pontem auderet quia vellere Cocles 650
 et fluvium vinclis innaret Cloelia ruptis.

In summo custos Tarpeiae Manlius arcis
 stabat pro templo et Capitolia celsa tenehat,
 Romuleoque recens horrebat regia culmo.
 atque hic auratis volitans argenteus anser 655
 porticibus Gallos in limine adesse canebat ;
 Galli per dumos aderant arcemque tenebant,
 defensi tenebris et dono noctis opacae :
 aurea caesaries ollis atque aurea vestis,
 virgatis lucent sagulis, tum lactea colla 660
 auro innectuntur, duo quisque Alpina coruscant
 gaesa manu, scutis protecti corpora longis.
 hic exsultantis Salios nudosque Lupercos
 lanigerosque apices et lapsa ancilia caelo
 extuderat, castae ducebant sacra per urbem 665
 pilentis matres in mollibus. hinc procul addit
 Tartareas etiam sedes, alta ostia Ditis,
 et scelerum poenas, et te, Catilina, minaci
 pendentem scopulo Furiarumque ora trementem ;

⁶⁴³ dispulerant *M*².

⁶⁶⁰ tunc *P* γ .

⁶⁵⁷ Galli] olli *R*.

⁶⁶¹ coruscat *P* γ ¹.

¹ In the imperial city there was a "house of Romulus," with thatched roof, on both the Capitol and the Palatine.

AENEID BOOK VIII

asunder (but thou, O Alban, shouldst have stood by thy words!), and Tullus dragged through the woods the liar's limbs, and the brambles dripped with dew of blood. There, too, was Porsenna, bidding them admit the banished Tarquin, and hemming the city with mighty siege: the sons of Aeneas rushed on the sword for freedom's sake. Him thou mightest have seen like one in wrath, like one who threatens, for that Cocles dared to tear down the bridge, and Cloelia broke her bonds and swam the river.

⁶⁵² At the top, Manlius, warder of the Tarpeian fort, stood before the temple, and held the lofty Capitol; the palace was rough, fresh with the thatch of Romulus.¹ And here the silver goose,² fluttering through gilded colonnades, cried that the Gauls were on the threshold. The Gauls were near amid the thickets, laying hold of the fort, shielded by darkness, and the boon of shadowy night. Golden are their locks and golden their raiment; they glitter in striped cloaks, and their milk-white necks are entwined with gold; two Alpine pikes each brandishes in hand, and long shields guard their limbs. Here he had wrought the dancing Salii and naked Luperci, the crests bound with wool, and the shields that fell from heaven; and in cushioned cars chaste matrons moved through the city in solemn progress.³ Away from these he adds also the abodes of Hell, the high gates of Dis, the penalties of sin, and thee, Catiline, hanging on a frowning cliff, and trembling at the

¹ In 390 B.C., when the Gauls attacked the Capitol, they were driven back by Manlius, who had been roused from sleep by cackling geese.

³ Roman matrons were allowed to ride at sacred processions in *pilenta*, because of their self-sacrifice after the capture of Veii, 395 B.C.

VIRGIL

secretosque pios, his dantem iura Catonem. 670
 haec inter tumidi late maris ihat imago,
 aurea, sed fluctu spumabat caerulea cano,
 et circum argento clari delphines in orhem
 aequora verrebant caudis aestumque secabant.
 in medio classis aeratas, Actia bella, 675
 cernere erat, totumque instructo Marte videres
 fervere Leucaten auroque effulgere fluctus.
 hinc Augustus agens Italos in proelia Caesar
 cum patribus populoque, Penatibus et magnis dis,
 stans celsa in puppi, geminas cui tempora flammis 680
 laeta vomunt patriumque aperitur vertice sidus.
 parte alia ventis et dis Agrippa secundis
 arduus agmen agens; cui, belli insigne superbum,
 tempora navali fulgent rostrata corona.
 hinc ope barbarica variisque Antonius armis, 685
 victor ab Aurorae populis et litore rubro,
 Aegyptum viresque Orientis et ultima secum
 Bactra vehit, sequiturque (nefas) Aegyptia coniunx.
 una omnes ruere ac totum spumare reductis
 convolsum remis rostrisque tridentibus aequor. 690
 alta petunt; pelago credas innare revolsas
 Cycladas aut montis concurrere montibus altos:
 tanta mole viri turritis puppibus instant.
 stuppea fiamma manu telisque volatile ferrum

⁶⁷² spumabant *minor MSS.*

⁶⁸⁶ Aurorae] Europae *R.*

⁶⁹⁴ telique *R.*

⁶⁸⁰ stat *R.* cui] huic *P²γ.*

⁶⁹² altis *known to Servius.*

¹ *cf. Aen. III. 12, with note.*

² See note on *Eclogues, IX. 47.*

³ The *corona navalis*, a crown adorned with ships' beaks, was a very special distinction that was won by Agrippa.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

spargitur, arva nova Neptunia caede rubescunt. 695
 regina in mediis patrio vocat agmina sistro,
 necdum etiam geminos a tergo respicit anguis.
 omnigenumque deum monstra et latrator Anubis
 contra Neptunum et Venerem contraque Minervam
 tela tenent. saevit medio in certamine Mavors 700
 caelatus ferro, tristesque ex aethere Dirae,
 et scissa gaudens vadit Discordia palla,
 quam cum sanguineo sequitur Bellona flagello.
 Actius haec cernens arcum intendebat Apollo
 desuper: omnis eo terrore Aegyptus et Indi, 705
 omnis Arabs, omnes vertebant terga Sabaei.
 ipsa videbatur ventis regina vocatis
 vela dare et laxos iam iamque immittere funis.
 illam inter caedes pallentem morte futura
 fecerat Ignipotens undis et Iapyge ferri, 710
 contra autem magno maerentem corpore Nilum
 pandentemque sinus et tota veste vocantem
 caeruleum in gremium latebrosaque flumina victos.
 at Caesar, triplici invectus Romana triumpho
 moenia, dis Italis votum immortale sacrabat, 715
 maxima ter centum totam delubra per urbem.
 laetitia ludisque viae plausuque fremebant;
 omnibus in templis matrum chorus, omnibus arae;
 ante aras terram caesi stravere iuveni.
 ipse, sedens niveo candentis limine Phoebi, 720
 dona recognoscit populorum aptatque superbis
 postibus; incedunt victae longo ordine gentes,

⁶⁹⁸ nigenumque *M*¹, hence Niligenumque *Lachmann*, and
 amnigenumque *Hoffmann*. ⁷⁰⁰ tenens *Pγ*¹.
⁷⁰¹ divae *M*²*R*. ⁷⁰⁴ tendebat *Pγ*.
⁷¹⁹ iuvenicis *M*¹*γ*¹. ⁷²² gentes] matres *R*.

¹ The twin snakes are a symbol of death. *cf. Aen.* n. 203,
 VII. 450, VIII. 289.

AENEID BOOK VIII

Neptune's fields redden with strange slaughter. In the midst the queen calls upon her hosts with their native cymbal, nor as yet casts back a glance at the twin snakes behind.¹ Monstrous gods of every form and barking Anubis wield weapons against Neptune and Venus and against Minerva. In the midst of the fray storms Mavors, embossed in steel, with the fell Furies from on high; and in rent robe Discord strides exultant, while Bellona follows her with bloody scourge. Actian Apollo saw the sight, and from above was bending his bow; at that terror all Egypt and India, all Arabians, all Sabaeans, turned to flee. The queen herself was seen to woo the winds, spread sail, and now, even now, fling loose the slackened sheets. Her, amid the carnage, the Lord of Fire had fashioned pale at the coming of death, borne on by waves and the wind of Iapyx; while over against her was the mourning Nile, of mighty frame, opening wide his folds and with all his raiment welcoming the vanquished to his azure lap and sheltering streams.² But Caesar, entering the walls of Rome in triple triumph,³ was dedicating to Italy's gods his immortal votive gift—three hundred mighty fanes throughout the city. The streets rang with gladness and games and shouting; in all the temples was a band of matrons, in all were altars, and before the altars slain steers strewed the ground. Himself, seated at the snowy threshold of shining Phoebus, reviews the gifts of nations and hangs them on the proud portals. The conquered peoples move in long

¹ The Nile-god "would be represented with a water-coloured robe, the bosom of which he would throw open" (Conington).

³ In August, 29 B.C., Augustus celebrated a triple triumph for victories in Dalmatia, at Actium, and at Alexandria.

VIRGIL

quam variae linguis, habitu tam vestis et armis.
hic Nomadum genus et discinctos Mulciber Afros,
hic Lelegas Carasque sagittiferosque Gelonos 725
finxerat; Euphrates ihat iam mollior undis,
extremique hominum Morini, Rhenusque bicornis,
indomitique Dahae, et pontem indignatus Araxes.

Talia per clipeum Volcani, dona parentis,
miratur rerumque ignarus imagine gaudet, 730
attollens umero famamque et fata nepotum.

⁷²⁴ hinc *Pγ*.

⁷²⁶ tinxerat *R*.

⁷²⁵ hinc *Pγ*.

⁷³¹ fata] facta *c*, *Servius*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



LIBER IX

ATQUE ea diversa penitus dum parte geruntur, MPR

Irim de caelo misit Saturnia Iuno

audacem ad Turnum. luco tum forte parentis

Pilumni Turnus sacrata valle sedebat.

ad quem sic roseo Thaumantias ore locuta est: 5

“Turne, quod optanti divum promittere nemo
auderet, volvenda dies en attulit ultro.

Aeneas urbe et sociis et classe relictā

sceptra Palatini sedemque petit Euandri.

nec satis: extremas Corythi penetravit ad urbes 10

Lydorumque manum collectos armat agrestis.

quid dubitas? nunc tempus equos, nunc poscere currus.

rumpe moras omnis et turbata arripe castra.”

dixit et in caelum paribus se sustulit alis

ingentemque fuga secuit sub nubibus arcum. 15

adgnovit iuvenis duplicisque ad sidera palmas

sustulit ac tali fugientem est voce secutus:

“Iri, decus caeli, quis te mihi nubibus actam

detulit in terras? unde haec tam clara repente

tempestas? medium video discedere caelum 20

palantisque polo stellas. sequor omina tanta,

¹¹ manus *Pγ*¹. et collectos *γ*¹. ¹⁷ et *MR*. ²¹ sequar *M*.

¹ Corythus had founded Cortona, the principal Etruscan city.

BOOK IX

AND while in the far distance such deeds befell,
Saturnian Juno sent Iris from heaven to gallant
Turnus, who as it chanced was then seated within a
hallowed vale, in the grove of his sire Pylumus.
To him, with roseate lips, thus spake the child of
Thaumas :

⁶ “ Turnus, that which no god had dared to promise
to thy prayers, lo, the circling hour has brought
unasked! Aeneas, leaving town, comrades, and fleet,
seeks the Palatine realm, and Evander’s dwelling.
Nor does that suffice; he has won his way to Cory-
thus’ utmost cities,¹ and is mustering in armed bands
the Lydian country-folk. Why hesitate? Now, now
is the hour to call for steed and car; break off delay,
and seize the bewildered camp!” She spake, and
on poised wings rose into the sky, cleaving in flight
her mighty bow beneath the clouds.² The youth
knew her, and, raising his two upturned hands to
heaven, with such words pursued her flight: “ Iris,
glory of the sky, who has brought thee down to me,
wafted upon the clouds to earth? Whence this
sudden brightness of the air? I see the heavens
part asunder, and the stars that roam in the firma-
ment.³ I follow the mighty omen, whoso thou art

² *cf. Aen. v. 657-8.*

³ The mist veiling the heavens is rent asunder, revealing the stars beyond.

VIRGIL

quisquis in arma vocas." et sic effatus ad undam
processit summoque hausit de gurgite lymphas,
multa deos orans, oneravitque aethera votis.

Iamque omnis campis exercitus ihat apertis, 25
dives equum, dives pictaï vestis et auri
(Messapus primas acies, postrema coercent
Tyrrhidae iuvenes, medio dux agmine Turnus), 28
ceu septem surgens sedatis amnibus altus 30
per tacitum Ganges aut pingui flumine Nilus
cum refluit campis et iam se condidit alveo.
hic subitam nigro glomerari pulvere nnhem FMPR
prospiciunt Teucris ac tenebras insurgere campis.
primus ab adversa conclamat mole Caïcus : 35
"quis globus, o cives, caligine volvitur atra?
ferte citi ferrum, date tela, ascendite muros,
hostis adest, heia!" ingenti clamore per omnis
condunt se Teucris portas et moenia complent.
namque ita discedens praeceperat optimus armis 40
Aeneas, si qua interea fortuna fuisset,
neu struere auderent aciem neu credere campo;
castra modo et tutos servarent aggere muros.
ergo etsi conferre manum pudor iraque monstrat,
obiciunt portas tamen et praecepta facessunt, 45
armatique cavis expectant turribus hostem.
Turnus, ut ante volans tardum praecesserat agmen,
viginti lectis equitum comitatus, et urbi
improvisus adest: maculis quem Thracius albis
portat equus cristaque tegit galea aurea rubra. 50
"ecquis erit, mecum, iuvenes, qui primus in hostem?
en"—ait et iaculum attorquens emittit in auras,

²² et omitted *P*². ²⁵ omnis] adeo *M*².

²⁹ vertitur arma tenens et toto vertice supra est. *This*
verse, given by inferior MSS., is taken from VII. 784.

³³ magno *P*¹. ³⁷ scandite *M*²: et scandite *FR*.

⁴² acies *R*. ⁴⁴ furor *Nonius*. monstrant *F*.

⁵² intorquens *M*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

principium pugnae, et campo sese arduus infert.
 clamorem excipiunt socii fremituque sequuntur
 horrisono; Teucrum mirantur inertia corda, 55
 non aequo dare se campo, non obvia ferre
 arma viros, sed castra fovere. huc turbidus atque huc
 lustrat equo muros aditumque per avia quaerit.
 ac veluti pleno lupo insidiatus ovili
 cum fremit ad canlas, ventos perpessus et imbris, 60
 nocte super media; tuti sub matribus agni
 balatum exercent; ille asper et improbus ira
 saevit in absentis; collecta fatigat edendi
 ex longo rabies et siccae sanguine fauces:
 haud aliter Rutulo muros et castra tuenti 65
 ignescunt irae, duris dolor ossibus ardet.
 qua temptet ratione aditus, et quae via clausos
 excutiat Teucros vallo atque effundat in aequum?
 classem, quae lateri castrorum adiuncta latebat, MPR
 aggeribus saeptam circum et fluvialibus undis, 70
 invadit sociosque incendia poscit ovantis
 atque manum pinu flagranti fervidus implet.
 tum vero incumbunt (urget praesentia Turni)
 atque omnis facibus pubes accingitur atris.
 diripuere focos; piceum fert fumida lumen 75
 taeda et commixtam Volcanus ad astra favillam.

Quis deus, o Musae, tam saeva incendia Teucris
 avertit? tantos ratibus quis depulit ignis?
 dicite. prisca fides facta, sed fama perennis.
 tempore quo primum Phrygia formabat in Ida 80
 Aeneas classem et pelagi petere alta parabat,
 ipsa deum fertur genetrix Berecynthia magnum

⁵³ campis *R.* ⁵⁴ clamore *FRγ²*, known to Servius.

⁶⁶ durus *Pγ¹*. After ardet Conington and most earlier editors place a comma.

⁶⁷ qua via *FMP²γ*, Servius: quae via *P¹R*, known to Servius.

⁶⁸ aequor *P¹F²*. ⁷⁷ qui *Pγ¹*.

⁷⁹ sed] sit *R.* ⁸² genetrix fertur *R.*

AENEID BOOK IX

lude of battle—and advances proudly o'er the plain. His comrades take up the shout, and follow with dreadful din; they marvel at the Teucrians' craven hearts, crying: "They trust not themselves to a fair field, they face not the foe in arms, but they hug the camp." Hither and thither he rides wildly round the walls, seeking entrance where way is none. And as when a wolf, lying in wait about a crowded fold, roars beside the pens at midnight, enduring winds and rains; safe beneath their mothers the lambs keep bleating; he, fierce and reckless in his wrath, rages against the prey beyond his reach, tormented by the long-gathering fury of famine, and by his dry, bloodless jaws:—even so, as he scans wall and camp, the Rutulian's wrath is aflame; resentment is hot within his iron bones. By what device shall he essay entrance? By what path hurl the prisoned Teucrians from their rampart, and pour them on the plain? Hard by the camp's side lay the fleet, fenced about with mounds and the flowing river; this he assails, calling for fire to his exulting comrades, and with hot haste fills his hand with a blazing pine. Then indeed they fall to, spurred on by Turnus' presence, and all the band armed them with murky torches. Lo! they have stripped the hearths; smoking brands fling a pitchy glare, and the Fire-god wafts to heaven the sooty cloud.

⁷⁷ What god, ye Muses, turned such fierce flames from the Teucrians? Who drove away from the ships such vast fires? Tell me; faith in the tale is old, but its fame is everlasting. In the days when on Phrygian Ida, Aeneas was first fashioning his fleet and preparing to sail the deep seas, the very Mother of gods, 'tis said, the Berecyntian queen, thus spake to

VIRGIL

vocibus his adfata Iovem : “ da, nate, petenti,
 quod tua cara parens domito te poscit Olympo.
 pinea silva mihi, multos dilecta per annos, 85
 lucus in arce fuit summa, quo sacra ferebant,
 nigranti picea trabibusque obscurus acernis :
 has ego Dardanio iuveni, cum classis egeret,
 laeta dedi ; nunc sollicitam timor anxius angit.
 solve metus atque hoc precibus sine posse parentem, 90
 ne cursu quassatae ullo neu turbine venti
 vincantur ; prosit nostris in montibus ortas.”

Filius huic contra, torquet qui sidera mundi :
 “ o genetrix, quo fata vocas ? aut quid petis istis ?
 mortaline manu factae immortale carinae 95
 fas habeant ? certusque incerta pericula lustret
 Aeneas ? cui tanta deo permissa potestas ?
 immo ubi defunctae finem portusque tenebunt
 Ausonios olim, quaecumque evaserit undis
 Dardaniumque ducem Laurentia vexerit arva, 100
 mortalem eripiam formam magnique iubebo
 aequoris esse deas, qualis Nereia Doto
 et Galatea secant spumantem pectore pontum.”
 dixerat, idque ratum Stygii per flumina fratris,
 per pice torrentis atraque voragine ripas 105
 adnuit et totum nutu tremefecit Olympum.

Ergo aderat promissa dies et tempora Parcae
 debita complerant, cum Turni iniuria Matrem
 admonuit ratibus sacris depellere taedas.
 hic primum nova lux oculis offulsit et ingens 110

⁹⁰ parentum *M*¹. ⁹¹ neu *MR*. ¹⁰³ et] aut *R*.
¹¹⁰ effulsit *P*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

visus ab Aurora caelum transcurrere nimbus
 Idaeique chori; tum vox horrenda per auras
 excidit et Troum Rutulorumque agmina complet:
 “ne trepidate meas, Teucris, defendere navis,
 neve armate manus: maria ante exurere Turno 115
 quam sacras dabitur pinus. vos ite solutae,
 ite deae pelagi; genetrix iubet.” et sua quaeque
 continuo puppes abrumpunt vincula ripis FMPR
 delphinumque modo demersis aequora rostris
 ima petunt. hinc virgineae, mirabile monstrum, 120
 reddunt se totidem facies pontoque feruntur. 122

Obstipuere animi Rutulis, conterritus ipse
 turbatis Messapus equis, cunctatur et amnis
 rauca sonans revocatque pedem Tiberinus ab alto. 125
 at non audaci Turno fiducia cessit;
 ultro animos tollit dictis atque increpat ultro:
 “Troianos haec monstra petunt, his Iuppiter ipse
 auxilium solitum eripuit, non tela neque ignes
 expectant Rutulos. ergo maria invia Teucris 130
 nec spes ulla fugae: rerum pars altera adempta est,
 terra autem in nostris manibus; tot milia gentes
 arma ferunt Italiae. nil me fatalia terrent,
 si qua Phryges prae se iactant, responsa deorum:
 sat fatis Venerique datum est, tetigere quod arva 135
 fertilis Ausoniae Troes. sunt et mea contra
 fata mihi, ferro sceleratam excindere gentem,
 coniuge praerepta, nec solos tangit Atridas

¹²⁰ monstrum] dictu *R.*

¹²¹ quot prius aeratae steterant ad litora prorae. *This*
verse, given only by inferior MSS., is taken from x. 223.

¹²³ animis Rutuli *FB*γ². ¹²⁴ turbatus *P*¹*R.*

¹³⁰ exspectans *M*¹. ¹³² gentis *MR.*

¹³⁵ est omitted by *M.*

¹ By *Idaei chori* the poet means the attendants upon
 Cybele; cf. *Aen.* III. 111.

AENEID BOOK IX

Dawn a vast cloud was seen to speed athwart the sky, with Ida's choirs in its train ;¹ thereon through the air fell an awful voice, filling the Trojan and Rutulian ranks : " Trouble not, ye Teucrians, to defend my ships, nor take weapons into your hands. Turnus shall have leave to burn up the seas sooner than my sacred pines. Go ye free ; go, goddesses of ocean ; the Mother bids it." And at once each ship rends her cable from the bank, and like dolphins they dip their beaks and dive to the water's depths ; then as maiden forms—O wondrous portent !—they emerge in like number and bear out to sea.

¹²³ Amazed were the hearts of the Rutulians ; Messapus himself was terror-stricken, his steeds affrighted ; and the hoarsely murmuring stream is stayed, as Tiberinus turns back his footsteps from the deep. But fearless Turnus lost not heart ; nay, he raises their courage with his words—nay, he chides them : " 'Tis the Trojans these portents assail ; Jupiter himself has bereft them of their wonted succour ; they await not Rutulian sword and fire.² Thus the seas are pathless for the Teucrians, and hope of flight there is none. One half the world is lost to them, but the earth is in our hands : in such thousands are the nations of Italy under arms. Naught do I dread all the fateful oracles of heaven whereof these Phrygians boast : to Fate and Venus all claims are paid, in that the Trojans have touched our rich Ausonia's fields. I too have my fate to meet theirs—to cut down with the sword a guilty race that has robbed me of my bride ! Not the sons of Atreus

² Their "wonted succour" must be the means of flight, *i.e.* the ships, which the gods have taken away, thus forestalling the Rutuli, who would otherwise have destroyed them with fire and sword.

VIRGIL

iste dolor solisque licet capere arma Mycenis.
 ‘sed periisse semel satis est’ : peccare fuisset 140
 ante satis, penitus modo non genus omne perosos
 femineum : quibus haec mediæ fiducia valli
 fossarumque morae, leti discrimina parva,
 dant animos. at non viderunt moenia Troiae
 Neptuni fabricata manu considerare in ignis? 145
 sed vos, o lecti, ferro quis scindere vallum
 apparat et mecum invadit trepidantia castra?
 non armis mihi Volcani, non mille carinis
 est opus in Tencros. addant se protinus omnes
 Etrusci socios. tenebras et inertia furta 150
 Palladii, caesis summae custodibus arcis,
 ne timeant, nec equi caeca condemur in alvo :
 luce palam certum est igni circumdare muros.
 haud sibi cum Danais rem faxo et pube Pelasga
 esse ferant, decimum quos distulit Hector in annum.
 nunc adeo, melior quoniam pars acta diei, 156
 quod superest, laeti bene gestis corpora rebus
 procurate, viri, et pugnam sperate parari.”

Interea vigilum excubiis obsidere portas
 cura datur Messapo et moenia cingere flammis. 160
 bis septem Rutili, muros qui milite servant,
 delecti ; ast illos centeni quemque sequuntur
 purpurei cristis iuvenes auroque corusci.

¹⁴⁰ sed] si γ^2 .

¹⁴¹ non modo *R* : modo nec some old *MSS.* of *Pierius* : modo
 nunc *Venice edition* of 1472. perosus $F^2 M^2 \gamma^1$: perosum γ^2 .

¹⁴³ discrimine $F^1 M \gamma$. parvo $F^2 M P^2 R \gamma$: parvas P^1 .

¹⁴⁶ quis] qui *MSS.*

¹⁵¹ *Found in all good MSS., but generally rejected. cf. II.*

166. summae] late $F^1 R$. ¹⁵⁵ ferant] putent $M R \gamma^2$.

¹⁵⁶ diei est $M^2 R$.

¹⁶⁰ flamma $F R$.

¹⁶¹ Rutulo M^1 .

¹⁶² secuti *R*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

discurrunt variantque vices fusique per herham
 indulgent vino et vertunt crateras aënos. MPR
 conlucent ignes, noctem custodia ducit 166
 insomnem ludo.

Haec super e vallo prospectant Troes et armis
 alta tenent, nec non trepidi formidine portas
 explorant pontisque et propugnacula iungunt, 170
 tela gerunt. instat Mnestheus acerque Serestus,
 quos pater Aeneas, si quando adversa vocarent,
 rectores iuvenum et rerum dedit esse magistros.
 omnis per muros legio, sortita periculum,
 excubat exercetque vices, quod cuique tuendum est.

Nisus erat portae custos, acerrimus armis, 176
 Hyrtacides, comitem Aeneae quem miserat Ida
 venatrix, iaculo celerem levibusque sagittis,
 et iuxta comes Euryalus, quo pulchrior alter
 non fuit Aeneadum Troiana neque induit arma, 180
 ora puer prima signans intonsa iuventa.

his amor unus erat pariterque in bella ruebant;
 tum quoque communi portam statione tenebant.
 Nisus ait: "dine hunc ardorem mentibus addunt,
 Euryale, an sua cuique deus fit dira cupido?" 185

aut pugnam aut aliquid iamdudum invadere magnum
 mens agitat mihi, nec placida contenta quiete est.
 cernis, quae Rutulos habeat fiducia rerum.
 lumina rara micant, somno vinoque soluti
 procubuere, silent late loca. percipe porro, 190
 quid dubitem et quae nunc animo sententia surgat.
 Aenean acciri omnes, populusque patresque,

¹⁷¹ instant *MR.*

¹⁷³ iuveni *known to Servius.*

¹⁸³ sepulti *Servius.*

AENEID BOOK IX

and sparkling with gold. To and fro they rush, and take their turns, or stretched along the grass, drink their fill of wine and upturn bowls of bronze. The fires burn bright, and the warders spend the sleepless night in games.

¹⁶⁸ On this scene the Trojans look forth from the rampart above, as in arms they hold the summit; in trembling haste they test the gates and link bridges¹ and battlements, sword in hand. Mnestheus and valiant Serestus urge on the work, whom father Aeneas, should misfortune ever call, left as leaders of the warriors and rulers of the state. Along the walls the whole host, dividing the peril, keeps watch, and serves in turns, where each should mount guard.

¹⁷⁶ Nisus was guardian of the gate, most valiant of warriors, son of Hyrtacus, whom Ida the huntress had sent in Aeneas' train with fleet javelin and light arrows. At his side was Euryalus—none fairer among the Aeneadae, or of all who donned the Trojan arms—a boy who showed on his unshaven cheek the first bloom of youth. A common love was theirs; side by side they would charge in the fray; now too they together were mounting sentry at the gate. Nisus cries: "Do the gods, Euryalus, put this fire in our hearts, or does his own wild longing become to each man a god? Long has my heart been astir to dare battle or some great deed, and peaceful quiet contents it not. Thou seest what faith in their fortunes possesses the Rutulians. Few are their gleaming lights; relaxed with wine and slumber, they lie prone; far and wide reigns silence. Learn then what I ponder, and what purpose now rises in my mind. People and senate—all cry that Aeneas

¹ The bridges or gangways connect towers standing outside the walls with the battlements.

exposcunt mittique viros, qui certa reportent.
 si tibi quae posco promittunt (nam mihi facti
 fama sat est), tumulto videor reperire sub illo 195
 posse viam ad muros et moenia Pallantea.”
 obstipuit magno laudum percussus amore
 Euryalus; simul his ardentem adfatur amicum:
 “mene igitur socium summis adiungere rebus,
 Nise, fugis? solum te in tanta pericula mittam? 200
 non ita me genitor, bellis adsuetus Opheltes,
 Argolicum terrorem inter Troiaeque labores
 sublatum erudiit, nec tecum talia gessi,
 magnanimum Aenean et fata extrema secutus:
 est hic, est animus lucis contemptor et istum 205
 qui vita bene credat emi, quo tendis, honorem.”
 Nisus ad haec: “equidem de te nil tale
 verebar, FMPR
 nec fas, non: ita me referat tibi magnus ovantem
 Iuppiter aut quicumque oculis haec aspicit aequis.
 sed si quis, quae multa vides discrimine tali, 210
 si quis in adversum rapiat casusve deusve,
 te superesse velim; tua vita dignior aetas.
 sit qui me raptum pugna pretiove redemptum
 mandet humo, solita aut si qua id Fortuna vetabit,
 absenti ferat inferias decoretque sepulchro. 215
 neu matri miserae tanti sim causa doloris,
 quae te sola, puer, multis e matribus ausa
 persequitur, magni nec moenia curat Acestae.”
 ille autem, “causas nequiquam nectis inanis,
 nec mea iam mutata loco sententia cedit. 220
 acceleremus,” ait. vigiles simul excitat: illi
 succedunt servantque vices; statione relicta
 ipse comes Niso graditur regemque requirunt.

²⁰⁷ ad haec] ait *P*².

²⁰⁹ aspicias *P*.

²¹⁴ humo: *FM*² punctuate after humo, *P*² and *Priscian* after solita; *Servius* knows both readings.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

Cetera per terras omnis animalia somno
laxabant curas et corda oblita laborum: 225

ductores Teucrum primi, delecta iuventus,
consilium summis regni de rebus habebant,
quid facerent quisve Aeneae iam nuntius esset.
stant longis adnixi bastis et scuta tenentes
castrorum et campi medio. tum Nisus et una 230

Euryalus confestim alacres admittier orant;
rem magnam, pretiumque morae fore. primus Iulus
accepit trepidos ac Nisum dicere iussit.

tum sic Hyrtacides: “audite o mentibus aequis,
Aeneadae, neve haec nostris spectentur ab annis, MPR
quae ferimus. Rutuli somno vinoque soluti 236

conticuere; locum insidiis conspeximus ipsi,
qui patet in bivio portae, quae proxima ponto;
interrupti ignes, aterque ad sidera fumus
erigitur; si fortuna permittitis uti, 240

quaesitum Aenean et moenia Pallantea,
mox hic cum spoliis, ingenti caede peracta,
adfore cernetis. nec nos via fallit euntis:
vidimus obscuris primam sub vallibus urbem
venatu adsiduo et totum cognovimus amnem.” 245

Hic annis gravis atque animi maturus Aletes:
“di patrū, quorum semper sub numine Troia est,
non tamen omnino Teucros delere paratis,
cum talis animos iuvenum et tam certa tulistis
pectora.” sic memorans umeros dextrasque tenebat
amborum et voltum lacrimis atque ora rigabat. 251

²³⁷ conticuere] procubuere *P*^γ¹: cf. *Aen.* ix. 190.

²⁴¹ et] ad c. *This verse, in some MSS. known to Servius, appeared after 243; so Mackail.*

²⁴³ fallit *PR.* ²⁴⁴ moenibus *P*²^γ¹. ²⁴⁶ animis *R.*

AENEID BOOK IX

²²⁴ All creatures else throughout all lands were soothing their cares in sleep, and their hearts were forgetful of sorrows: but the chief Teucrian captains, flower of their chivalry, held council on the nation's weal, what they should do, or who now should be messenger to Aeneas. They stand, leaning on their long spears and grasping their shields, in the midst of camp and plain.¹ Then Nisus and Euryalus together eagerly crave speedy audience; the matter, say they, is weighty and will requite the pause. Iulus was first to welcome the impatient pair, and to bid Nisus speak. Then thus the son of Hyrtacus: "Listen, ye men of Aeneas, with kindly minds, nor let this our offer be judged by our years. Relaxed with wine and slumber, the Rutulians lie silent; our own eyes have marked the ground for stratagem, where it opens in the forked way by the gate nearest the sea. The line of fires is broken, and black smoke rises to the sky. If ye permit us to use the chance, and seek Aeneas and the walls of Pallanteum, soon shall ye see us here again, laden with spoils after mighty slaughter has been wrought. Nor will the way deceive us as we go. Down the dim valleys in our frequent hunting we have seen the outskirts of the town and have come to know all the river."

²⁴⁶ Then Aletes, stricken in years and sage in council: "Gods of our fathers, whose presence watches ever over Troy, not utterly, despite all, do ye purpose to blot out the Trojan race, seeing that ye have brought us such spirit in our youths and such unwavering souls." So saying, he caught both by shoulder and hand, while tears rained down his

¹ *i.e.* in the middle of the open space which the Romans left in the centre of a camp.

VIRGIL

“quae vobis, quae digna, viri, pro laudibus istis
 praemia posse rear solvi? pulcherrima primum
 di moresque dabunt vestri; tum cetera reddet
 actutum pius Aeneas atque integer aevi 255
 Ascanius, meriti tanti non immemor umquam.”
 “immo ego vos, cui sola salus genitore reducto,”
 excipit Ascanius, “per magnos, Nise, Penates
 Assaracique Larem et canae penetralia Vestae
 obtestor: quaecumque mihi fortuna fidesque est, 260
 in vestris pono gremiis: revocate parentem,
 reddite conspectum; nihil illo triste recepto.
 bina dabo argento perfecta atque aspera signis
 pocula, devicta genitor quae cepit Arisba,
 et tripodas geminos, auri duo magna talenta, 265
 cratera antiquum, quem dat Sidonia Dido.
 si vero capere Italiam sceptrisque potiri
 contigerit victori et praedae dicere sortem,
 vidisti quo Turnus equo, quibus ihat in armis
 aureus; ipsum illum, clipeum cristasque rubentis 270
 excipiam sorti, iam nunc tua praemia, Nise.
 praeterea bis sex genitor lectissima matrum
 corpora captivosque dabit suaque omnibus arma,
 insuper his campi quod rex habet ipse Latinus.
 te vero, mea quem spatiis propioribus aetas 275
 insequitur, venerande puer, iam pectore toto
 accipio et comitem casus complector in omnis.
 nulla meis sine te quaeretur gloria rebus;
 seu pacem seu bella geram, tibi maxima rerum
 verborumque fides.” contra quem talia fatur 280
 Euryalus: “me nulla dies tam fortibus ausis
 dissimilem arguerit: tantum fortuna secunda

²⁶⁸ dicere (*with erasure above i*) *M*: dicere *P*: ducere *Rγ*².

²⁷⁴ his] is *M*: campis *R*. quos *M*¹*P*²*γ*.

²⁸² *Servius punctuated after tantum. So Ribbeck.*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

haud adversa cadat. sed te super omnia dona
 unum oro: genetrix Priami de gente vetusta
 est mihi, quam miseram tenuit non Ilia tellus 285
 mecum excedentem, non moenia regis Acestae.
 hanc ego nunc ignaram huius quodcumque pericli est
 inque salutatam linquo; nox et tua testis
 dextera, quod nequeam lacrimas perferre parentis.
 at tu, oro, solare inopem et succurre relictæ. 290
 hanc sine me spem ferre tui: audentior ibo
 in casus omnis." percussa mente dedere
 Dardanidæ lacrimas, ante omnis pulcher Iulus,
 atque animum patriæ strinxit pietatis imago.
 tum sic effatur: 295
 "sponde digna tuis ingentibus omnia coeptis.
 namque erit ista mihi genetrix nomenque Creusæ
 solum defuerit, nec partum gratia talem
 parva manet. casus factum quicumque sequentur,
 per caput hoc inro, per quod pater ante solebat: 300
 quæ tibi polliceor reduci rebusque secundis,
 hæc eadem matrique tuæ generique manebunt."
 sic ait inlacrimans; umero simul exiit ensem
 auratum, mira quem fecerat arte Lycaon
 Gnosius atque habilem vagina aptarat eburna. 305
 dat Niso Mnestheus pellem horrentisque leonis
 exuvias, galeam fidus permutat Aletes.
 protinus armati incedunt; quos omnis euntis
 primorum manus ad portas, iuvenumque senumque,
 prosequitur votis. nec non et pulcher Iulus, 310
 ante annos animumque gerens curamque virilem,
 multa patri mandata dabat portanda: sed auræ
 omnia discerpunt et nubibus inrita donant.

Egressi superant fossas noctisque per umbram
 castra inimica petunt, multis tamen ante futuri 315

²⁸⁸ haud] aut *M*²*γ*²*a*²*bc*, *Servius*. ²⁸⁷ est omitted by *M*¹*PR*.

²⁹² dederunt *PRγ*. ²⁹⁶ spondeo *a*¹*c*. ²⁹⁹ sequetur *P*.

AENEID BOOK IX

from thee, above all thy gifts, this one thing I ask. A mother I have, of Priam's ancient line, whom neither the Ilian land nor King Acestes' city could keep, poor soul, from faring forth with me. Her now I leave without knowledge of this peril, be it what it may, and without word of farewell, because—night and thy right hand be witness—I could not bear a mother's tears. But do thou, I pray, comfort the helpless, and relieve the desolate. Let me take with me this hope in thee; more boldly shall I meet all hazards."

²⁹² Touched to the heart, the Dardanians shed tears—fair Iulus before them all, and the picture of filial love touched his soul. Then thus he spoke: "Be sure that all shall be worthy of thy mighty enterprise; for she shall be a mother to me, lacking but the name Creüsa; nor does slight honour await her who bore such a son. Whatever chance attend thy deed, I swear by this head whereby my father was wont to swear, what I promise to thee on thy prosperous return shall abide the same for thy mother and thy house." So he speaks weeping; and therewithal strips from his shoulder the gilded sword, fashioned with wondrous art by Lycaon of Gnosus and fitted for use with ivory sheath. To Nisus Mnestheus gives a skin, spoil of a shaggy lion: faithful Aletes exchanges his helmet. At once they advance in arms and as they go all the company of princes, young and old, escort them to the gate with vows. Likewise fair Iulus, with a man's mind and a spirit beyond his years gave many a charge to carry to his father. But the breezes scatter all and give them fruitless to the clouds!

³¹⁴ Issuing, they cross the trenches, and through the shadow of night seek that fatal camp—yet des-

VIRGIL

exitio. passim somno vinoque per berham
 corpora fusa vident, arrectos litore currus,
 inter lora rotasque viros, simul arma iacere,
 vina simul. prior Hyrtacides sic ore locutus :
 “ Euryale, audendum dextra; nunc ipsa vocat res. 320
 hac iter est. tu, ne qua manus se attollere nobis
 a tergo possit, custodi et consule longe;
 haec ego vasta dabo et lato te limite ducam.”
 sic memorat vocemque premit; simul ense superbum
 Rhamnetem adgreditur, qui forte tapetibus altis 325
 exstructus toto proflabat pectore somnum,
 rex idem et regi Turno gratissimus augur;
 sed non augurio potuit depellere pestem.
 tris iuxta famulos temere inter tela iacentis
 armigerumque Remi premit aurigamque sub ipsis 330
 nactus equis ferroque secat pendentia colla;
 tum caput ipsi aufert domino truncumque relinquit
 sanguine singultantem; atro tepefacta cruore
 terra torique madent. nec non Lamyrumque
 Lamumque
 et iuvenem Serranum, illa qui plurima nocte 335
 luserat, insignis facie, multoque iacebat
 membra deo victus; felix, si protinus illum
 aequasset nocti Indum in lucemque tulisset.
 impastus ceu plena leo per ovilia turbans
 (suadet enim vesana fames) manditque trahitque 340
 molle pecus mutumque metu, fremit ore cruento.
 nec minor Euryali caedes; incensus et ipse
 perfurit ac multam in medio sine nomine plebem.

316 umbram *R.* 329 tela] lora *R.*

341 multumque *M¹P¹R.*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

Fadumque Herbesumque subit Rhoetumque
 Abarimque,
 ignaros; Rhoetum vigilantem et cuncta videntem; 345
 sed magnum metuens se post cratera tegebat:
 pectore in adverso totum cui comminus ensem
 condidit adsurgenti et multa morte recepit.
 purpuream vomit ille animam et cum sanguine mixta
 vina refert moriens; hic furto fervidus instat. 350
 iamque ad Messapi socios tendebat; ibi ignem
 deficere extremum et religatos rite videbat
 carpere gramen equos: breviter cum talia Nisus
 (sensit enim nimia caede atque cupidine ferri) MPRV
 "absistamus," ait; "nam lux inimica propinquat. 355
 poenarum exhaustum satis est, via facta per hostis."
 multa virum solido argento perfecta relinquunt
 armaque craterasque simul pulchrosque tapetas.
 Euryalus phaleras Rhamnetis et aurea bullis
 cingula, Tiburti Remulo ditissimus olim 360
 quae mittit dona, hospitio cum iungeret absens,
 Caedicus; ille suo moriens dat habere nepoti;
 post mortem bello Rutuli pugnaque potiti:
 haec rapit atque umeris nequiquam fortibus aptat.
 tum galeam Messapi habilem cristisque decoram 365
 induit. excedunt castris et tuta capessunt.
 Interea praemissi equites ex urbe Latina,
 cetera dum legio campis instructa moratur,
 ibant et Turno regi responsa ferebant,
 tercentum, scutati omnes, Volcente magistro. 370
 iamque propinquabant castris muroque subibant,

³⁴⁹ purpureum known to Servius, and to be construed with ensem.

³⁶⁴ aptant V.

³⁶⁹ regis Servius. So Sabb. and Mackail.

³⁷¹ muros Pγ.

AENEID BOOK IX

Fadus and Herbesus, Rhoetus and Abaris—unconscious these; but Rhoetus was awake and saw it all, yet in his fear crouched behind a mighty bowl. Right in his breast, as he rose close by, the foe plunged his sword its full length, and drew it back steeped in death.¹ Rhoetus belches forth his red life, and dying casts up wine mixed with blood; the other hotly pursues his stealthy work. And now he drew near Messapus' followers. There he saw the last fires flickering, and horses, duly tethered, cropping the grass; when Nisus briefly speaks thus—for he saw his comrade swept away by reckless lust of carnage: "Let us away; for the unfriendly dawn is nigh. Vengeance is sated to the full; a path is cut through the foe." Many a soldier's arms, wrought in solid silver, they leave behind—and bowls therewith, and beautiful carpets. Euryalus takes the trappings of Rhamnes and his gold-studded sword-belt, gifts that of old wealthy Caedicus sent to Remulus of Tibur, when plighting friendship far away; he when dying gave them to his grandson for his own; after his death the Rutulians captured them in war and battle. These he tears away, and fits upon his valiant breast—all in vain. Then he dons Messapus' shapely helm, with its graceful plumes. They issue forth from the camp and make for safety.

³⁶⁷ Meanwhile horsemen, sent forward from the Latin city, while the rest of the force halts arrayed upon the plains, came bearing a reply to King Turnus—three hundred, all under shield, with Volcens as leader. And now they were nearing the camp and coming under the wall, when at a distance they

¹ Rendered by some "welcomed him with abundant death."

VIRGIL

cum procul hos laevo flectentis limite cernunt
 et galea Euryalum sublustri noctis in umbra
 prodidit immemorem radiisque adversa refulsit.
 haud temere est visum: conclamat ab agmine

Volcens

375

“state, viri. quae causa viae? quive estis in armis?
 quove tenetis iter?” nihil illi tendere contra,
 sed celerare fugam in silvas et fidere nocti.

obiciunt equites sese ad divortia nota

hinc atque hinc omnemque abitum custode coronant.

silva fuit late dumis atque ilice nigra 381

horrida, quam densi complebant undique sentes;
 rara per occultos lucebat semita calles.

Euryalum tenebrae ramorum onerosaque praeda
 impediunt fallitque timor regione viarum. 385

Nisus abit. iamque imprudens evaserat hostis
 atque locos, qui post Albae de nomine dicti

Albani (tum rex stabula alta Latinus habebat),
 ut stetit et frustra absentem respexit amicum:

“Euryale infelix, qua te regione reliqui? 390

quave sequar, rursus perplexum iter omne revolvens
 fallacis silvae?” simul et vestigia retro

observata legit dumisque silentibus errat.

audit equos, audit strepitus et signa sequentum.

nec longum in medio tempus, cum clamor ad auris 395

pervenit ac videt Euryalum, quem iam manus omnis
 fraude loci et noctis, subito turbante tumultu,

oppressum rapit et conantem plurima frustra.

quid faciat? qua vi iuvenem, quibus audeat armis
 eripere? an sese medios moriturus in hostis 400

inferat et pulchram properet per volnera mortem?

³⁷⁵ aggere *Pγ*¹.

³⁷⁸ silvis *Pγ*.

³⁸⁰ aditum *M²P²RVγ*¹.

³⁸² complerant *PRV*.

³⁸³ ducebat *M²*, known to *Servius*.

³⁸⁷ lucos *a²c*.

³⁹¹ resolves *M¹*.

⁴⁰⁰ hostis] enses *P*, known to *Servius*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

ocius adducto torquens hastile lacerto,
 suspiciens altam Lunam sic voce precatur:
 “tu, dea, tu praesens nostro succurre labori,
 astrorum decus et nemorum Latonia custos. 405
 si qua tuis umquam pro me pater Hyrtacus aris MPR
 dona tulit, si qua ipse meis venatibus auxi
 suspendive tholo aut sacra ad fastigia fixi,
 hunc sine me turbare globum et rege tela per auras.”
 dixerat et toto conixus corpore ferrum 410
 conicit. hasta volans noctis diverberat umbras
 et venit aversi in tergum Sulmonis ibique
 frangitur, ac fisso transit praecordia ligno.
 volvitur ille vomens calidum de pectore fumen
 frigidus et longis singultibus ilia pulsat. 415
 diversi circumspiciunt. hoc acrior idem
 ecce aliud summa telum librabat ab aure.
 dum trepidant, it hasta Tago per tempus utrumque,
 stridens, traiectoque haesit tepefacta cerebro.
 saevit atrox Volcens nec teli conspicit usquam 420
 auctorem nec quo se ardens immittere possit.
 “tu tamen interea calido mihi sanguine poenas
 persolves amborum” inquit; simul ense recluso
 ibat in Euryalum. tum vero exterritus, amens,
 conclamat Nisus, nec se celare tenebris 425
 amplius aut tantum potuit perferre dolorem:
 “me, me, adsum, qui feci, in me convertite ferrum,
 o Rutuli! mea fraus omnis; nihil iste nec ausus
 nec potuit; caelum hoc et conscia sidera testor;

⁴⁰³ altam lunam et *MPVγ*: altam ad lunam et *R*: altam lunam (*without et*) *early editors*. ⁴¹² adversi *MPRγ*.

⁴¹⁵ pulsant *R*. ⁴¹⁶ acrius *M²P²γ¹*. ⁴¹⁷ telum summa *Pγ*.

⁴¹⁸ iit *Pγ*.

⁴²⁰ umquam *M¹*.

AENEID BOOK IX

Quickly he draws back his arm with poised spear, and looking up to the moon on high, thus prays: "Thou goddess, be thou present and aid our endeavour, O Latona's daughter, glory of the stars and guardian of the groves; if ever my father Hyrtacus brought any gifts for me to thy altars, if ever I have honoured¹ thee with any from my own hunting, have hung offerings in thy dome, or fastened them on thy holy roof,² grant me to confound yon troop, and guide my weapons through the air." He ended, and with all his straining body flung the steel. The flying spear whistles through the shadows of night, strikes the turned back of Sulmo, then snaps, and with the broken wood pierces the midriff. Spouting a warm torrent from his breast he rolls over chill in death, and long gasps heave his sides. This way and that they gaze round. All the fiercer, lo! he is poisoning another weapon from the ear-tip. While they hesitate, the spear goes whizzing through Tagus' either temple, and lodged warm in the cloven brain. Volcens storms with rage, yet nowhere espies the sender of the dart, nor where to vent his rage. "Yet thou, meanwhile, with thy hot blood, shalt pay me vengeance for both," he cried, and as he spake, rushed with drawn sword on Euryalus. Then indeed, frantic with terror, Nisus shrieks aloud; no longer could he hide himself in darkness or endure such agony: "On me—on me—here am I who did the deed—on me turn your steel, O Rutulians! Mine is all the guilt; he neither dared nor could have done aught; this heaven be witness and the all-seeing

¹ The word *auxi* has a special religious sense here, like *mactare*.

² By *fastigia* is meant the gable-roof of the exterior, over the entrance; the *tholus* is the domed interior.

VIRGIL

tantum infelicem nimium dilexit amicum." 430
 talia dicta dabat, sed viribus ensis adactus
 transabiit costas et candida pectora rumpit.
 volvitur Euryalus leto, pulchrosque per artus
 it cruor inque umeros cervix conlapsa recumbit:
 purpureus veluti cum flos succisus aratro 435
 languescit moriens, lassove papavera collo
 demisere caput, pluvia cum forte gravantur.
 at Nisus ruit in medios, solumque per omnis
 Volcentem petit, in solo Volcente moratur.
 quem circum glomerati hostes hinc comminus atque
 hinc 440
 proturbant. instat non setius ac rotat ensem
 fulmineum, donec Rutuli clamantis in ore
 condidit adverso et moriens animam abstulit hosti.
 tum super exanimum sese proiecit amicum
 confossus placidaque ibi demum morte quievit. 445
 Fortunati ambo! si quid mea carmina possunt,
 nulla dies umquam memori vos eximet aevo,
 dum domus Aeneae Capitoli immobile saxum
 accolet imperiumque pater Romanus habebit.
 Victores praeda Rutuli spoliisque potiti 450
 Volcentem exanimum flentes in castra ferebant.
 nec minor in castris luctus Rhamneta reperto
 exsanguis et primis una tot caede peremptis,
 Serranoque Numaque. ingens concursus ad ipsa
 corpora seminecisque viros tepidaque recentem 455
 caede locum et plenos spumanti sanguine rivos.

⁴³² transadibit *M*¹: transadigit *M*²*P* γ . pectora candida *R*.
 rupit *R*. ⁴⁴³ hostis *P*².

⁴⁵⁵ tepidam *M*¹: tepidum *M*²*P**R* γ ¹, known to *Servius*.
 tepida γ ²*bc*, *Servius*. recenti *P* γ ¹, known to *Servius*.

⁴⁵⁶ pleno *MP*². spumantis *MPR*, *Servius*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

adgnoscent spolia inter se galeamque nitentem
Messapi et multo phaleras sudore receptas.

Et iam prima novo spargebat lumine terras
Tithoni croceum linquens Aurora cubile; 460

iam sole infuso, iam rebus luce relectis,
Turnus in arma viros, armis circumdatus ipse,
suscitat, aeratasque acies in proelia cogit
quisque suas variisque acuunt rumoribus iras.
quin ipsa arrectis (visu miserabile) in hastis 465
praefigunt capita et multo clamore sequuntur
Euryali et Nisi.

Aeneadae duri murorum in parte sinistra
opposuere aciem (nam dextera cingitur amni)
ingentisque tenent fossas et turribus altis 470
stant maesti; simul ora virum praefixa movebant,
nota nimis miseris atroque fluentia tabo.

Interea pavidam volitans pinnata per urbem
nuntia Fama ruit matrisque adlabitur auris
Euryali. at subitus miserae calor ossa reliquit; 475
excussi manibus radii revolutaque pensa.

evolat infelix et femineo ululatu,
scissa comam, muros amens atque agmina cursu
prima petit, non illa virum, non illa pericli
telorumque memor; caelum dehinc questibus implet:
“hunc ego te, Euryale, aspicio? tune ille senectae 481
sera meae requies, potuisti relinquere solam,
crudelis? nec te sub tanta pericula missum
adfari extremum miserae data copia matri?
heu! terra ignota canibus date praeda Latinis 485

⁴⁶⁴ suos *MSS.* (except *M*) and *Servius*, who makes it mean comites.

⁴⁶⁵ omitted in *P*, but added at top of page by late hand. mirabile *M*¹, *Servius* (on II. 558).

⁴⁶⁹ dextra *M*¹*R*^γ¹.

⁴⁷¹ videbant *P*^γ.

⁴⁸¹ illa *R*.

⁴⁸⁴ extremis *MP*¹.

⁴⁸⁵ data most *MSS.*: date late *MSS.*, read by Bentley and many editors.

AENEID BOOK IX

mutual converse they note the spoils, Messapus' shining helmet, and the trappings won back with much sweat.

⁴⁵⁹ And now early Dawn, leaving the saffron bed of Tithonus, was sprinkling her fresh rays upon the earth;¹ now the sun streamed in, now day unveiled the world. Turnus, himself in armour clad, summons his men to arms, and each leader marshals to battle his mailed lines, and whets their anger with divers tales. Nay, on uplifted spears, O piteous sight! they affix and follow with loud clamour the heads, the very heads, of Euryalus and of Nisus. On the rampart's left side—for the right is girded by the river—the hardy sons of Aeneas have set their opposing line, hold the broad trenches, and on the high towers stand sorrowing, moved withal by those uplifted heads, that, alas! they know too well, now dripping with dark gore.

⁴⁷³ Meanwhile, winged Fame, fitting through the trembling town, speeds with the news and steals to the ears of Euryalus' mother. Then at once warmth left her hapless frame: the shuttle is dashed from her hands, and the thread unwound. Forth flies the unhappy dame, and with a woman's shrieks and torn tresses, makes madly for the walls and the foremost ranks—heedless she of men, heedless of peril and of darts; then fills the sky with her complaints: "Is it thus, Euryalus, that I see thee? Thou that wert the late solace of my age, couldst thou leave me alone, cruel one? Nor, when sent on such perilous errand, might thy poor mother bid thee a last farewell? Alas! Thou liest in a strange land, given as prey to the dogs and fowls of Latium! Nor have I, thy

¹ Repeated from *Aen.* IV. 584-5.

alitibusque iaces! nec te, tua funera, mater
 produxi pressive oculos aut volnera lavi,
 veste tegens, tibi quam noctes festina diesque
 urgebam, et tela curas solabar anilis.

quo sequar? aut quae nunc artus avolsaque membra
 et funus lacerum tellus habet? hoc mihi de te, 491

nate, refers? hoc sum terraque marique secuta?

figite me, si qua est pietas, in me omnia tela
 conicite, o Rutuli, me primam absumite ferro;

aut tu, magne pater divum, miserere, tuoque 495

invisum hoc detrude caput sub Tartara telo,
 quando aliter nequeo crudelem abrumpere vitam."

hoc fietu concussi animi, maestusque per omnis
 it gemitus, torpent infractae ad proelia vires.

illam incendientem luctus Idaeus et Actor 500

Ilionei monitu et multum lacrimantis Iuli
 corripiunt interque manus sub tecta reponunt.

At tuba terribilem sonitum procul aere canoro
 increpuit; sequitur clamor caelumque remugit.

accelerant acta pariter testudine Volsci 505

et fossas implere parant ac vellere vallum.

quaerunt pars aditum et scalis ascendere muros,
 qua rara est acies interlucetque corona

non tam spissa viris. telorum effundere contra FMPR

omne genus Teucris ac duris detrudere contis, 510

adsueti longo muros defendere bello.

saxa quoque infestoolvebant pondere, si qua
 possent tectam aciem perrumpere, cum tamen omnis

ferre iuvat subter densa testudine casus.

⁴⁸⁶ funera *MSS.*, *Servius*, *Nonius*, *Donatus*, *Macrobius*.
 funere conjectured by Bembo.

⁴⁹⁴ primum *P*¹.

⁵⁰⁶ pellere *M*²*R*. vallo *M*².

⁵¹⁴ iuvat *F* (in an erasure): iubat *P*²*γ*: iubet *P*¹: lubat *M*¹:
 libet *M*²*R*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

nec iam sufficiunt; nam qua globus imminet ingens,
 inmanem Teucris molem volvuntque ruuntque, 516
 quae stravit Rutulos late armorumque resolvit
 tegmina. nec curant caeco contendere Marte
 amplius audaces Rutuli, sed pellere vallo
 missilibus certant. 520

parte alia horrendus visu quassabat Etruscam
 pinum et fumiferos infert Mezentius ignis;
 at Messapus equum domitor, Neptunia proles,
 rescindit vallum et scalas in moenia poscit.

Vos, o Calliope, precor, adspirate canenti, 525
 quas ibi tum ferro strages, quae funera Turnus
 ediderit, quem quisque virum demiserit Orco,
 et mecum ingentis oras evolvite belli. 528

Turris erat vasto suspectu et pontibus altis, 530
 opportuna loco, summis quam viribus omnes
 expugnare Itali summaque evertere opum vi
 certabant, Troes contra defendere saxis
 perque cavas densi tela intorquere fenestras.
 princeps ardentem coniecit lampada Turnus 535
 et flammam adfixit lateri, quae plurima vento MPR
 corripuit tabulas et postibus haesit adesis.
 turbati trepidare intus frustra malorum
 velle fugam. dum se glomerant retroque residunt
 in partem, quae peste caret, tum pondere turris 540
 procubuit subito et caelum tonat omne fragore.
 semineces ad terram, immani mole secuta,
 confixique suis telis et pectora duro
 transfossi ligno veniunt. vix unus Helenor
 et Lycus elapsi: quorum primaevus Helenor, 545

⁵²⁴ in] ad *P*^γ¹.

⁵²⁹ et meministis enim, divae, et memorare potestis (= VII. 645) given by *R*, but omitted by most *MSS*.

⁵³⁷ adesis *M*¹*P*^γ: adhaesis *M*²: adhesis *R*.

delight to brave all chances. Yet now they fail; for where a massed throng threatens, the Teucrians roll up and hurl down a mighty mass, that laid low the Rutulians far and wide and broke their coverlet of armour. Nor do the bold Rutulians care longer to contend in blind warfare, but strive with darts to clear the ramparts. Elsewhere, grim to behold, Mezentius was brandishing his Etruscan pine and hurls smoking brands; while Messapus, the seed of Neptune, tamer of horses, tears down the rampart and calls for ladders to mount the battlements.¹

⁵²⁵ Do thou, O Calliope, thou and thy sisters, I pray, inspire me while I sing, what slaughter, what deaths, Turnus dealt on that day, and whom each warrior sent down to doom; and unroll with me the mighty scroll of war.

⁵³⁰ A tower loomed high above, with lofty gangways,² posted on vantage-ground, which all the Italians strove with utmost strength to storm, and with utmost force of skill to overthrow: the Trojans in turn made defence with stones, and hurled showers of darts through the open loopholes. First Turnus flung a blazing torch and made fast its fire in the side; this, fanned by the wind, seized the planks and lodged in the gateways it consumed. Within, troubled and terrified, men vainly seek escape from disaster. While they huddle close and fall back to the side free from ruin, lo! under the sudden weight the tower fell, and all the sky thunders with the crash. Half dead they come to the ground, the monstrous mass behind them, pierced by their own shafts, and their breasts impaled by the cruel splinters. Scarcely do Helenor and Lycus alone escape—Helenor in prime of youth, whom a Licymnian slave

¹ *cf.* *Aen.* VII. 691. ² See note on 170 above.

Maeonio regi quem serva Licymnia furtim
 sustulerat vetitisque ad Troiam miserat armis,
 ense levis nudo parmaque inglorius alba.
 isque ubi se Turni media inter milia vidit,
 hinc acies atque hinc acies adstare Latinas, 550
 ut fera, quae densa venantum saepta corona
 contra tela furit seseque haud nescia morti
 inicit et saltu supra venabula fertur,
 haud aliter iuvenis medios moriturus in hostis
 inruit et qua tela videt densissima tendit. 555
 at pedibus longe melior Lycus inter et hostis
 inter et arma fuga muros tenet altaque certat
 prendere tecta manu sociumque attingere dextras.
 quem Turnus pariter cursu teloque secutus
 increpat his victor: "nostrasne evadere, demens, 560
 sperasti te posse manus?" simul arripit ipsum
 pendentem et magna muri cum parte revellit;
 qualis ubi aut leporem aut candenti corpore cycnum
 sustulit alta petens pedibus Iovis armiger uncis,
 quaesitum aut matri multis balatibus agnum 565
 Martius a stabulis rapuit lupus. undique clamor
 tollitur: invadunt et fossas aggere complent;
 ardentis taedas alii ad fastigia iactant.
 Ilioneus saxo atque ingenti fragmine montis
 Lucetium portae subeuntem ignisque ferentem, 570
 Emathiona Liger, Corynaeum sternit Asilas,
 hic iaculo bonus, hic longe fallente sagitta,
 Ortygium Caeneus, victorem Caenea Turnus,
 Turnus Ityn Cloniumque, Dioxippum Promolumque
 et Sagarim et summis stantem pro turribus Idan, 575

552 ruit *P*²*γ*¹.

558 dextra *R*.

¹ He was too young to win distinction, and therefore had no device on his shield.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



Privernum Capys. hunc primo levis hasta Themillae
strinxerat : ille manum proiecto tegmine demens
ad volnus tulit ; ergo alis adlapsa sagitta
et laevo infixata est lateri manus abditaque intus
spiramenta animae letali volnere rupit. 580

stabat in egregiis Arcentis filius armis,
pictus acu chlamydem et ferrugine clarus Hibera,
insignis facie, genitor quem miserat Arcens,
eductum matris luco Symaethia circum
flumina, pinguis ubi et placabilis ara Palici : 585
stridentem fundam positus Mezentius bastis
ipse ter adducta circum caput egit habena
et media adversi liquefacto tempora plumbo
diffidit ac multa porrectum extendit harena.

Tum primum bello celerem intendisse sagittam 590
dicitur, ante feras solitus terrere fugacis,
Ascanius, fortemque manu fudisse Numanum,
cui Remulo cognomen erat, Turnique minorem
germanam nuper thalamo sociatus habebat.

is primam ante aciem digna atque indigna relatu 595
vociferans tumidusque novo praecordia regno
ibat et ingentem sese clamore ferebat :

“ non pudet obsidione iterum valloque teneri,
bis capti Phryges, et morti praetendere muros ?
en qui nostra sibi bello conubia poscunt ! 600

quis deus Italiam, quae vos dementia adegit ?
non hic Atridae nec fandi fictor Ulixes :
durum a stirpe genus natos ad flumina primum
deferimus saevoque gelu duramus et undis ;
venatu invigilant pueri silvasque fatigant, 605
flectere ludus equos et spicula tendere cornu ;

⁵⁷⁹ adfixa *Pγ*, *Servius*. lateri manus] alte lateri *Housman*.

⁵⁸⁴ matris *γ*, *Macrobius*. Martis *MPRb*. matis *c*.

⁵⁸⁶ hastis] armis *Rγ*².

⁵⁹⁹ morte *M*¹ : Marti *some inferior MSS.*, accepted by *Henry*.
protendere *M*¹. ⁶⁰⁴ saevo] duro *Pγ*.

AENEID BOOK IX

Him Themillas' spear had first grazed lightly; he, madly casting down his shield, carried his hand to the wound. So the arrow winged its way, and pinning the hand to his left side, buried itself deep within, and tore with fatal wound the breathing-ways of life. The son of Arcens stood in glorious arms, his scarf embroidered with needlework, and bright with Iberian blue—of noble form, whom his father Arcens had sent, a youth reared in his mother's grove about the streams of Symaethus, where stands Palicus' altar, gift-laden and gracious. But, dropping his spears, Mezentius with tight-drawn thong thrice whirled about his head the whizzing sling, with molten bullet cleft in twain the temples of his opposing foe, and stretched him at full length in the deep sand.

⁵⁹⁰ Then first, 'tis said, Ascanius aimed his swift shaft in war, till now wont to affright the fleeing quarry, and with his hand laid low brave Numanus, Remulus by surname, who but lately had won as bride Turnus' younger sister. He stalked before the foremost line, shouting words meet and unmeet to utter, his heart puffed up with new-won royalty, and strode forward in huge bulk, crying:

⁵⁹⁸ "Are ye not shamed, twice captured Phrygians, again to be cooped within beleaguered ramparts, and with walls to ward off death? Lo! these are they who by the sword claim our brides for theirs! What god, what madness, has driven you to Italy? Here are no sons of Atreus, no fable-forging Ulysses! A race of hardy stock, we first bring our new-born sons to the river, and harden them with the water's cruel cold; as boys they keep vigil for the chase, and tire the forests; their sport is to rein the steed and level

VIRGIL

at patiens operum parvoque adsueta iuventus
 aut rastris terram domat aut quatit oppida bello;
 omne aevum ferro teritur versaque iuvenum
 terga fatigamus hasta, nec tarda senectus 610
 debilitat viris animi mutatque vigorem:
 canitiem galea premimus, semperque recentis
 comportare iuvat praedas et vivere rapto.
 vobis picta croco et fulgenti murice vestis,
 desidia cordi, iuvat indulgere choreis, 615
 et tunicae manicas et habent redimicula mitrae.
 o vere Phrygiae, neque enim Phryges, ite per alta
 Dindyma, ubi adsuetis biforem dat tibia cantum;
 tympana vos buxusque vocat Berecynthia matris
 Idaeae: sinite arma viris et cedite ferro." 620

Talia iactantem dictis ac dira canentem
 non tulit Ascanius, nervoque obversus equino
 contendit telum diversaue brachia ducens
 constitit, ante Iovem supplex per vota precatus:
 "Iuppiter omnipotens, audacibus adnue coeptis. 625
 ipse tibi ad tua templa feram sollemnia dona
 et statuam ante aras aurata fronte iuvenum,
 candentem pariterque caput cum matre ferentem,
 iam cornu petat et pedibus qui spargat harenam."
 audiit et caeli genitor de parte serena 630
 intonuit laevum, sonat una fatifer arcus.
 effugit horrendum stridens adducta sagitta
 perque caput Remuli venit et cava tempora ferro
 traicit. "i, verbis virtutem include superbis!

610 tarda] sera *Servius*. 623 intendit *Pγ*. 631 letifer *Pγ*.

632 et fugit *PRγ*². adducta] adlapsa *Pγ*.

634 transigit *P*¹: transadigit *R*: transiit *P*². i omitted *M*¹*Rγ*².

¹ The Oriental *mitra* was like a bonnet, fastened with ribbons. The ordinary tunic had no sleeves. *cf. Aen. IV. 216.*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

bis capti Phryges haec Rutulis responsa remittunt.”
 hoc tantum Ascanius: Teucriclamore sequuntur 636
 laetitiaque fremunt animosque ad sidera tollunt.

Aetheria tum forte plaga crinitus Apollo
 desuper Ausonias acies urbemque videbat,
 nube sedens, atque his victorem adfatur Iulum: 640

“macte nova virtute, puer: sic itur ad astra,
 dis genite et geniture deos. iure omnia bella
 gente sub Assaraci fato ventura resident;
 nec te Troia capit.” simul haec effatus ab alto
 aethere se mittit, spirantis dimovet auras 645

Ascaniumque petit. formam tum vertitur oris
 antiquum in Buten. hic Dardanio Anchisae
 armiger ante fuit fidusque ad limina custos;
 tum comitem Ascanio pater addidit. ibat Apollo
 omnia longaevo similis, vocemque coloremque 650

et crinis albos et saeva sonoribus arma,
 atque his ardentem dictis adfatur Iulum:
 “sit satis, Aenide, telis impune Numanum
 oppetiisse tuis: primam hanc tibi magnus Apollo
 concedit laudem et paribus non invidet armis: 655

cetera parce, puer, bello.” sic orsus Apollo
 mortalis medio aspectus sermone reliquit
 et procul in tenuem ex oculis evanuit auram.
 adgnovere deum proceres divinaque tela
 Dardanidae pharetramque fuga sensere sonantem. 660

ergo avidum pugnae dictis et numine Phoebi
 Ascanium prohibent, ipsi in certamina rursus

⁶⁴⁵ misit *Pγ*¹.

⁶⁵¹ albos] flavos *R*.

⁶⁶¹ et] ac *PR*.

⁶⁴⁶ forma *PR*. So *Rib. and Sabb*.

⁶⁵⁷ aspectu *MPR*.

AENEID BOOK IX

haughty words! This answer the twice captured Phrygians send back to the Rutulians." Thus only spoke Ascanius. The Teucrians second him with cheers, shout for joy, and lift their hearts to heaven.

⁶³⁸ Then it chanced that in the realm of sky long-haired Apollo, cloud-enthroned, was looking down on the Ausonian lines and town, and thus he addresses triumphant Iulus: "A blessing, child, on thy young valour! So man scales the stars, O son of gods and sire of gods to be!¹ Rightly shall all wars, that fate may bring, sink beneath the house of Assaracus to rest; nor can Troy contain thee." So saying, he darts from high heaven, parts the breathing gales, and seeks Ascanius. Then he changes the fashion of his features to those of aged Butes, who aforesome was armour-bearer to Dardan Anchises, and trusty watcher at his gate; thereafter the child's father made him henchman to Ascanius. On strode Apollo, in every wise like the old man, in voice and hue, in white locks and savage-sounding arms, and speaks these words to fiery Iulus: "Be it enough, son of Aeneas, that beneath thy shafts Numanus has fallen unavenged; this maiden glory great Apollo vouchsafes thee, nor grudges the weapons that match his own; for the rest, my child, refrain from war." Thus Apollo began, but while yet speaking, left the sight of men and far away from their eyes vanished into thin air. The Dardan princes knew the god, and his heavenly arms, and heard his quiver rattle as he flew. Therefore, at the behest and will of Phoebus, they check Ascanius, eager though he was for the

¹ The "gods to be" are the future Caesars, descended from Aeneas and Ascanius, who are of "the house of Assaracus." There is a reference in 642f. to the closing of the temple of Janus by Augustus in 29 B.C.

VIRGIL

succedunt animasque in aperta pericula mittunt.
 it clamor totis per propugnacula muris,
 intendunt acris arcus ammentaque torquent. 665
 sternitur omne solum telis, tum scuta cavaeque
 dant sonitum flictu galeae, pugna aspera surgit:
 quantus ab occasu veniens pluvialibus Haedis
 verberat imber humum, quam multa grandine nimbi
 in vada praecipitant, cum Iuppiter horridus Austris 670
 torquet aquosam hiemem et caelo cava nubila rumpit.

Pandarus et Bitias, Idaeo Alcanore creti,
 quos Iovis eduxit luco silvestris Iaera,
 abietibus iuvenes patriis et montibus aequos,
 portam, quae ducis imperio commissa, recludunt, 675
 freti armis, ultroque invitant moenibus hostem.
 ipsi intus dextra ac laeva pro turribus adstant,
 armati ferro et cristis capita alta corusci:
 quales aëriae liquentia flumina circum,
 sive Padi ripis, Athesim seu propter amoenum, 680
 consurgunt geminae quercus intonsaque caelo
 attollunt capita et sublimi vertice nutant.
 inrumpunt aditus Rutuli ut videre patentis.
 continuo Quercens et pulcher Aquiculus armis
 et praeceps animi Tmarus et Mavortius Haemon 685
 agminibus totis aut versi terga dedere
 aut ipso portae posuere in limine vitam.
 tum magis increscunt animis discordibus irae
 et iam collecti Troes glomerantur eodem
 et conferre manum et procurrere longius audent. 690
 Ductori Turno, diversa in parte furenti

⁶⁶⁷ atflictu *M*: adflictu *R*: fluctu γ^1 : flictu *P* *Servius*.

⁶⁷⁴ patriis iuvenes *P* γ .

⁶⁷⁶ armis] animis *Bentley*.

⁶⁷⁸ coruscant *M*.

⁶⁷⁹ Liqueta $\gamma^2 b^2 c$, *Servius*.

⁶⁸⁵ Marus *M*.

⁶⁸⁶ aut versi] aversi *P*¹ γ^1 .

⁶⁸⁹ eodem] in unum *R*.

⁶⁹⁰ manum] gradum *Nonius*. procedere *Nonius*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

turbantique viros, perfertur nuntius, hostem
 fervere caede nova et portas praebere patentis.
 deserit inceptum atque immani concitus ira
 Dardanium ruit ad portam fratresque superbos. 695
 et primum Antiphaten (is enim se primus agebat),
 Thebana de matre nothum Sarpedonis alti,
 coniecto sternit iaculo; volat Itala cornus
 aëra per tenerum stomachoque infixam sub altum
 pectus abit, reddit specus atri vulneris undam 700
 spumantem et fixo ferrum in pulmone tepescit.
 tum Meropem atque Erymanta manu, tum ster-
 nit Aphidnum;
 tum Bitian ardentem oculis animisque frementem,
 non iaculo, neque enim iaculo vitam ille dedisset,
 sed magnum stridens contorta phalarica venit, 705
 fulminis acta modo, quam nec duo taurea terga
 nec duplici squama lorica fidelis et auro
 sustinuit: conlapsa ruunt immania membra,
 dat tellus gemitum et clipeum super intonat ingens.
 talis in Euboico Baiarum litore quondam 710
 saxea pila cadit, magnis quam molibus ante
 constructam ponto iaciunt, sic illa ruinam
 prona trahit penitusque vadis inlisa recumbit;
 miscent se maria et nigrae attolluntur harenae;
 tum sonitu Prochyta alta tremit durumque cnhile 715
 Inarime Iovis imperiis imposta Typhoeo.

Hic Mars armipotens animum virisque Latinis
 addidit et stimulos acris sub pectore vertit
 immisitque Fugam Teucris atrumque Timorem.
 undique conveniunt, quoniam data copia pugnae, 720

⁷¹⁰ qualis *Pγ*.

⁷¹⁹ Furorem *P¹*.

AENEID BOOK IX

confounds his foe, comes news that the enemy, flushed with fresh slaughter, flings wide his gates. He quits the work in hand, and stirred with giant fury, rushes to the Dardan gate and the haughty brethren. And first Antiphates, for first came he, the bastard son of tall Sarpedon by a Theban mother, he slays with cast of javelin. Through the yielding air flies the Italian cornel-shaft, and lodging in the gullet, runs deep into the breast; the wound's dark chasm gives back a foaming tide, and the steel grows warm in the pierced lung. Then Meropes and Erymas, then Aphidnus his hand lays low; then Bitias falls, fire in his eyes and rage in his heart, yet not under a javelin—for not to a javelin had he given his life—but with a mighty hiss a whirled pike sped, driven like a thunderbolt. This not two bulls' hides nor the trusty corslet with double scales of gold could withstand. The giant limbs totter and fall, earth groans, and the huge shield thunders over him. So on the Euboic shore of Baiae falls at times a rocky mass, which, builded first of mighty blocks, men cast into the sea:¹ so as it falls, it trails havoc, and crashing into the waters finds rest in the depths; the seas are in turmoil and the black sands mount upward; then at the sound lofty Prochyta trembles, and Inarime's rugged bed, laid by Jove's command above Typhoeus.

⁷¹⁷ Hereupon Mars, the mighty in war, lent fresh strength and valour to the Latins, and in their hearts plied his eager goads, and let slip Flight and dark Terror among the Teucrians. From all sides gather the Latins, since scope for fight is given, and the god

¹ A reference to the building of massive piers running out into the sea, whether as a breakwater or as the foundation of a projecting villa.

VIRGIL

bellatorque animo deus incidit.

Pandarus, ut fuso germanum corpore cernit,

et quo sit fortuna loco, qui casus agat res,

portam vi magna converso cardine torquet,

obnixus latis umeris, multosque suorum 725

moenibus exclusos duro in certamine linoit;

ast alios secum includit recipitque ruentis,

demens, qui Rutulum in medio non agmine regem

viderit inrumpentem ultroque incluserit urbi,

immanem veluti pecora inter inertia tigrim. 730

continuo nova lux oculis effulsit et arma

horrendum sonuere; tremunt in vertice cristae

sanguineae clipeoque micantia fulmina mittit.

adgnoscent faciem invisam atque immania membra

turbati subito Aeneadae. tum Pandarus ingens 735

emicat et mortis fraternae fervidus ira

effatur: "non haec dotalis regia Amatae,

nec muris cohibet patriis media Ardea Turnum:

castra inimica vides; nulla hinc exire potestas."

illi subridens sedato pectore Turnus: 740

"incipere, si qua animo virtus, et consere dextram:

hic etiam inventum Priamo narrabis Achillem."

dixerat. ille rudem nodis et cortice crudo

intorquet summis adnixus viribus hastam:

excepere aerae; volnus Saturnia Iuno 745

detorsit veniens portaeque infigitur hasta.

"at non hoc telum, mea quod vi dextera versat,

effugies; neque enim is teli nec volneris auctor."

sic ait et sublatum alte consurgit in ensem

et mediam ferro gemina inter tempora frontem 750

dividit impubesque immani volnere malas.

⁷²¹ animos *M*¹.

⁷²² cernit] vidit *Pγ*.

⁷²³ quis *PRγ*¹.

⁷²⁴ multa *PRγ*.

⁷³³ clipei *Pγ*¹. mittunt *PRγ*¹.

⁷³¹ offulsit *R*.

⁷⁴¹ animi *R*.

⁷⁴⁷ versat] librat *Pγ*.

⁷⁴⁸ is] es *Pγ*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

fit sonus, ingenti concussa est pondere tellus;
 conlapsos artus atque arma cruenta cerebro
 sternit humi moriens atque illi partibus aequis
 huc caput atque illuc umero ex utroque pependit. 755

Diffugiunt versi trepida formidine Troes,
 et si continuo victorem ea cura subisset,
 rumpere claustra manu sociosque immittere portis,
 ultimus ille dies bello gentique fuisset.
 sed furor ardentem caedisque insana cupido 760
 egit in adversos.

principio Phalerim et succiso poplite Gygen
 excipit: hinc raptas fugientibus ingerit bastas
 in tergum; Iuno viris animumque ministrat.
 addit Halym comitem et confixa Phegea parma, 765
 ignaros deinde in muris Martemque cientis
 Alcandrumque Haliumque Noëmonaque Pryta-
 nimque.

Lyncea tendentem contra sociosque vocantem
 vibranti gladio conixus ab aggere dexter
 occupat, huic uno deiectum comminus ictu 770
 cum galea longe iacuit caput, inde ferarum
 vastatorem Amycum, quo non felicius alter
 ungere tela manu ferrumque armare veneno,
 et Clytium Aeoliden et amicum Crethea Musis,
 Crethea Musarum comitem, cui carmina semper 775
 et citharae cordi numerosque intendere nervis;
 semper equos atque arma virum pugnasque canebat.

Tandem ductores audita caede suorum
 conveniunt Teucris, Mnestheus acerque Serestus,
 palantisque vident socios hostemque receptum. 780
 et Mnestheus: "quo deinde fugam, quo ten-
 ditis?" inquit.

⁷⁶⁴ tergum *Mγ*: tergus *P¹R*.

⁷⁶⁵ confixum *M²P²γ¹*.

⁷⁶⁹ dextra *M¹*.

⁷⁷⁰ desectum *γ¹*.

⁷⁷³ unguere (*initial u in rasura*) *P*: tingere *Bentley*:
 tinguere *Sabb*.

⁷⁸¹ fuga *P¹*.

AENEID BOOK IX

There is a crash, earth is shaken by the vast weight; dying, he stretches on the ground his fainting limbs and brain-bespattered armour, while, lo! in equal halves his head dangles this way and that from either shoulder.

⁷⁵⁶ The Trojans turn and scatter in hasty terror; and, if forthwith the victor had taken thought to burst the bars perforce and let in his comrades at the gates, that day had been the last for the war and the nation. But rage and the mad lust of slaughter drove him in fury on the foe in front. First he catches Phaleris, and Gyges, whom he hamstring; then, seizing their spears, he hurls them on the backs of the flying crowd; Juno lends strength and courage. Halys he sends to join them and Phegeus, his shield transfixed; then, as, all unwitting, on the walls they rouse the fray, Alcander and Halius, Noemon and Prytanis. As Lynceus moves to meet him and calls on his comrades he, from the rampart on the right, with sweep of flashing sword, smites him; severed by a single close-dealt blow, his head with helmet capped lay far away. Next fell Amycus, scourge of beasts, whom none excelled in skill of hand to anoint the dart and arm the steel with venom; and Clytius, son of Aeolus, and Cretheus, delight of the Muses—Cretheus, the Muses' comrade, whose joy was ever in song and lyre and in stringing of notes upon the chords; ever he sang of steeds and weapons, of men and battles.

⁷⁷⁸ At last, hearing of the slaughter of their men, the Teucrian captains, Mnestheus and gallant Serestus, come up, and see their comrades scattered and the foe within the gates. And Mnestheus: "Whither then, whither, do ye bend your flight? What other

VIRGIL

“ quos alios muros, quae iam ultra moenia habetis?
 unus homo et vestris, o cives, undique saeptus
 aggeribus tantas strages impune per urbem
 ediderit? iuvenum primos tot miserit Orco? 785
 non infelicis patriae veterumque deorum
 et magni Aeneae, segues, miseretque pudetque?”

Talibus accensi firmantur et agmine denso
 consistunt. Turnus paulatim excedere pugna
 et fluvium petere ac partem, quae cingitur unda. 790
 acrius hoc Teucrici clamore incumbere magno
 et glomerare manum, ceu saevum turba leonem
 cum telis premit infensis: at territus ille,
 asper, acerba tuens, retro redit et neque terga
 ira dare aut virtus patitur, nec tendere contra 795
 ille quidem hoc cupiens potis est per tela virosque.
 haud aliter retro dubius vestigia Turnus
 improperata refert et mens exaestuat ira.
 quin etiam bis tum medios invaserat hostis,
 bis confusa fuga per muros agmina vertit: 800
 sed manus e castris propere coit omnis in unum,
 nec contra viris audet Saturnia Iuno
 sufficere: aëriam caelo nam Iuppiter Irim
 demisit, germanae haud mollia iussa ferentem,
 ni Turnus cedat Teucrorum moenibus altis. 805
 ergo nec clipeo iuvenis subsistere tantum
 nec dextra valet: iniectis sic undique telis
 obruitur. strepit adsiduo cava tempora circum
 tinnitu galea et saxis solida aera fatiscunt,
 discussaeque iubae capiti, nec sufficit umbo 810

782 quaeve ultra *Pγ*¹.

789 pugnae *PR*.

786 nonne *M*².

793 at] ac *MR*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

ictibus; ingeminant hastis et Troes et ipse
fulmineus Mnestheus. tum toto corpore sudor
liquitur et piceum (nec respirare potestas)
flumen agit, fessos quatit aeger anhelitus artus.
tum demum praeceps saltu sese omnibus armis 815
in fluvium dedit. ille suo cum gurgite flavo
accepit venientem ac mollibus extulit undis
et laetum sociis abluta caede remisit.

⁸¹⁴ aeger] acer *known to Servius.*

⁸¹⁵ flavo] vasto *P⁷.*

AENEID BOOK IX

blows: the Trojans and Mnestheus himself, with lightning force, launch a storm of spears. Then o'er all his body flows the sweat and runs in pitchy stream, nor has he breathing space; and a sickly panting shakes his wearied limbs. Then at length, with headlong leap, he plunges in full armour into the river. Tiber with his yellow flood received him as he came, uplifted him on buoyant waters, and, washing away the carnage, returned the joyous hero to his comrades.

LIBER X

PANDITUR interea domus omnipotentis Olympi MPRV
conciliumque vocat divum pater atque hominum rex
sideream in sedem, terras unde arduus omnis
castraque Dardanidum aspectat populosque Latinos.

considunt tectis bipatientibus, incipit ipse : 5

“caelicolae magni, quianam sententia vobis
versa retro tantumque animis certatis iniquis?
abnueram bello Italiam concurrere Teucris.

quae contra vetitum discordia? quis metus aut hos
aut hos arma sequi ferrumque lacescere suavit? 10

adveniet iustum pugnae, ne arcessite, tempus,
cum fera Karthago Romanis arcibus olim
exitium magnum atque Alpibus immittet apertas :
tum certare odiis, tum res rapuisse licebit.

nunc sinite et placitum laeti componite foedus.” 15

Iuppiter haec paucis, at non Venus aurea contra
pauca refert :

“o pater, o hominum rerumque aeterna potestas
(namque aliud quid sit, quod iam implorare queamus?)
cernis, ut insultent Rutuli, Turnusque feratur 20

per medios insignis equis tumidusque secundo
Marte ruat? non clausa tegunt iam moenia Teucros :

⁴ spectat *P²γ*. ¹¹ adveniat *γ*. ¹⁵ laeti placidum *M*.
²⁰ feratur . . . tumidusque *omitted M¹*. ²² claustra *M¹*.

¹ The palace of Olympus has doors at the east and west ends. Through the former comes the sun at dawn; through the latter it returns at night.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

quin intra portas atque ipsis proelia miscent
 aggeribus moerorum et inundant sanguine fossas.
 Aeneas ignarus abest. numquamne levari 25
 obsidione sines? muris iterum imminet hostis
 nascentis Troiae nec non exercitus alter, MPR
 atque iterum in Teucros Aetolis surgit ab Arpis
 Tydides. equidem credo, mea volnera restant
 et tua progenies mortalia demoror arma. 30
 si sine pace tua atque invito numine Troes
 Italiam petiere, luant peccata neque illos
 iuveris auxilio: sin tot responsa secnti,
 quae Superi Manesque dabant, cur nunc tua quisquam
 vertere iussa potest aut cur nova condere fata? 35
 quid repetam exustas Erycino in litore classis,
 quid tempestatum regem ventosque furentis
 Aeolia excitos aut actam nubibus Irim?
 nunc etiam Manis (haec intemptata manehat
 sors rerum) movet et superis immissa repente 40
 Allecto, medias Italum bacchata per urbes.
 nil super imperio moveor; speravimus ista,
 dum fortuna fuit; vincant quos vincere mavis.
 si nulla est regio, Teucris quam det tua coniunx
 dura, per eversae, genitor, fumantia Troiae 45
 excidia obtestor, liceat dimittere ab armis
 incolumem Ascanium, liceat superesse nepotem.
 Aeneas sane ignotis iactetur in undis
 et, quamcumque viam dederit Fortuna, sequatur:
 hunc tegere et dirae valeam subducere pugnae. 50
 est Amathus, est celsa mihi Paphus atque Cythera

²⁴ fossae *MR*.

²⁸ surget *Mγ*.

³⁵ iura potes *R*.

⁴⁸ sane] procul *R*.

undis] oris *P²γ¹*.

⁴⁹ quacumque *P*.

⁵⁰ durae *R*.

⁵¹ atque alta Cythera *P²Rγ¹*.

AENEID BOOK X

Teucrians; nay, within the gates and even on their rampart heights they join battle, and flood the trenches with gore. Aeneas, unwitting, is far away. Wilt thou never suffer the leaguer to be raised? Once more a foe threatens the walls of infant Troy, yea, a second host; and once more against the Trojans rises from his Aetolian Arpi a son of Tydeus. Truly, methinks, my wounds are yet to come, and I, thy offspring, delay a mortal spear.¹ If without thy leave and despite thy deity, the Trojans have sought Italy, let them expiate their sin, nor aid thou them with succour. But if they have but followed all the oracles, given by gods above and gods below, why is any one now able to overthrow thy bidding or why to build the fates anew? Why should I recall the fleet burned on the strand of Eryx?² Why the king of storms, and his raging gales roused from Aeolia,³ or Iris wafted from the clouds? Now she even stirs the shades—this quarter of the world was yet untried—and Allecto, launched of a sudden on the upper world, raves through the midst of Italian towns. I reckon naught of empire; that was my hope, while Fortune stood; let them win whom thou wouldst have win. If there is no country for thy relentless consort to bestow upon the Teucrians, by the smoking ruins of desolate Troy, I beseech thee, O Father, let me dismiss Ascanius from arms unscathed—let my grandson still live! Aeneas, indeed, may well be tossed on unknown waters, and follow Fortune, what path soever she point out: this child let me avail to shield and withdraw from the dreadful fray. Amathus is mine, mine high Paphus and Cythera, and Idalia's

¹ Diomedes, son of Tydeus, wounded Venus when she rescued Aeneas. See Homer, *Iliad*, v. 336.

² cf. *Aen.* v. 604 sq. ³ cf. *Aen.* I. 50 sq.

VIRGIL

Idaliaeque domus : positis inglorius armis
 exigat hic aevum. magna ditione iubeto MPRV
 Karthago premat Ausoniam : nihil urbibus inde
 obstabit Tyrus. quid pestem evadere belli 55
 iuvit et Argolicos medium fugisse per ignis,
 totque maris vastaeque exhausta pericula terrae,
 dum Latium Teucris recidivaque Pergama quaerunt?
 non satius, cineres patriae insedissem supremos
 atque solum, quo Troia fuit? Xanthum et Simoënta 60
 redde, oro, miseris iterumque revolvere casus
 da, pater, Iliacos Teucris.” tum regia Inno
 acta furore gravi : “ quid me alta silentia cogis
 rumpere et obductum verbis volgare dolorem?
 Aenean hominum quisquam divumque subegit 65
 bella sequi aut hostem regi se inferre Latino?
 Italiam petiit fatis auctoribus : esto ;
 Cassandrae impulsus furibus : num relinquere castra
 hortati sumus aut vitam committere ventis?
 num puero summam belli, num credere muros, 70
 Tyrrhenamque fidem aut gentis agitare quietas?
 quis deus in fraudem, quae dura potentia nostra
 egit? ubi hic Iuno demissave nubibus Iris?
 indignum est Italos Troiam circumdare flammis
 nascentem et patria Turnum consistere terra, 75
 cui Pilumnus avus, cui diva Venilia mater :
 quid face Troianos atra vim ferre Latinis,
 arva aliena iugo premere atque avertere praedas?
 quid soceros legere et gremiis abducere pactas, MPR
 pacem orare manu, praefigere puppibus arma? 80

⁵³ exiget *V.*

⁷¹ -que] -ve *RV.*

⁵⁹ patriae cineres *Pγ.*

⁷² nostri *M¹, read by Lejay.*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

tu potes Aenean manibus subducere Graium
 proque viro nebulam et ventos obtendere inanis,
 et potes in totidem classem convertere nymphas :
 nos aliquid Rutulos contra iuvisse nefandum est?
 Aeneas ignarus abest : ignarus et absit. 85
 est Paphus Idaliumque tibi, sunt alta Cythera :
 quid gravidam bellis urbem et corda aspera temptas?
 nosne tibi fluxas Phrygiae res vertere fundo
 conamur? nos? an miseros qui Troas Achivis
 obiecit? quae causa fuit, consurgere in arma 90
 Europamque Asiamque et foedera solvere furto?
 me duce Dardanius Spartam expugnavit adulter
 aut ego tela dedi fovive cupidine bella?
 tum decuit metuisse tuis : nunc sera querellis
 haud iustis adsurgis et inrita iurgia iactas.” 95

Talibus orabat Iuno, cunctique fremebant
 caelicolae adsensu vario, ceu flamina prima
 cum deprensa fremunt silvis et caeca volutant
 murmura, venturos nautis prodentia ventos.
 tum pater omnipotens, rerum cui prima potestas, 100
 inquit (eo dicente deum domus alta silesceat
 et tremefacta solo tellus, silet arduus aether,
 tum Zephyri posuere, premit placida aequora pontus):
 “accipite ergo animis atque haec mea figite dicta.
 quandoquidem Ausonios coniungi foedere Teucris 105
 haud licitum nec vestra capit discordia finem :
 quae cuique est fortuna hodie, quam quisque
 secat spem,

⁸³ classes *M*. ⁹⁶ Iuno] dictis *P* : cf. *Aen.* vi. 124.

¹⁰⁰ prima] summa *M*²*P*^γ¹. ¹⁰⁵ Ausoniis *P*²^γ¹. Teucros *P*^γ¹.

¹⁰⁶ licitum est *R*, *Servius*.

AENEID BOOK X

ships with armour? Thou hast power to steal Aeneas from Grecian hands, and in place of a man to offer them mist and void air, and thou hast power to turn their fleet into as many nymphs:¹ but that we in turn have given some aid to the Rutuli, is that monstrous? 'Aeneas unwitting is far away'; unwitting and far away let him be! 'Paphus is thine, Idalium, and high Cythera': why meddle with savage hearts, and a city teeming with war? Is it I that essay to overthrow from the foundation Phrygia's tottering state? Is it I? Or is it he who flung the hapless Trojans in the Achaeans' path? What cause was there that Europe and Asia should uprising in arms and break bonds of peace by treachery? Was it I that led the Dardan adulterer to ravage Sparta? Was it I that gave him weapons or fostered war with lust? Then shouldst thou have feared for thine own; now too late thou risest with unjust complaints, and bandiest bickering words in vain."

⁹⁶ Thus pleaded Juno, and all the celestial company murmured assent in diverse wise: even as when rising blasts, caught in the forest, murmur, and roll their dull moanings, betraying to sailors the oncoming of the gale. Then the Father Almighty, prime potentate of the world, begins: as he speaks, the high house of the gods grows silent and earth trembles from her base; silent is high heaven; then the Zephyrs are hushed; Ocean stills his waters into rest.

¹⁰⁴ "Take therefore to heart and fix there these words of mine. Since it may not be that Ausonians and Teucrians join alliance, and your disunion admits no end, whate'er the fortune of each to-day, whate'er the hope each pursues, be he Trojan or be he

¹ cf. *Aen.* IX. 80 sq.

VIRGIL

Tros Rutulusne fuat, nullo discrimine habebo,
 seu fatis Italum castra obsidione tenentur
 sive errore malo Troiae monitisque sinistris. 110

nec Rutulos solvo. sua cuique exorsa laborem
 fortunamque ferent. rex Iuppiter omnibus idem ;
 fata viam invenient." Stygii per flumina fratris,
 per pice torrentis atraque voragine ripas
 adnuit et totum nutu tremefecit Olympum. 115

hic finis fandi. solio tum Iuppiter aureo
 surgit, caelicolae medium quem ad limina ducunt.

Interea Rutuli portis circum omnibus instant
 sternere caede viros et moenia cingere flammis.
 at legio Aeneadum vallis obsessa tenetur, 120
 nec spes ulla fugae. miseri stant turribus altis
 nequiquam et rara muros cinxere corona.

Asius Imbrasides Hicetaoniusque Thymoetes
 Assaracique duo et senior cum Castore Thymlris
 prima acies ; hos germani Sarpedonis ambo, 125

et Clarus et Thaemon, Lycia comitantur ab alta.
 fert ingens toto conixus corpore saxum,
 haud partem exiguam montis, Lyrnesius Acmon,
 nec Clytio genitore minor nec fratre Menestheo.
 hi iaculis, illi certant defendere saxis 130

molirique ignem nervoque aptare sagittas.
 ipse inter medios, Veneris iustissima cura,
 Dardanius caput, ecce, puer detectus honestum,
 qualis gemma micat, fulvum quae dividit aurum,
 aut collo decus aut capiti, vel quale per artem 135

inclusum buxo aut Oricia terebintho
 lucet ebur ; fusos cervix cui lactea crinis

¹⁰⁸ Rutulusve γ.

¹¹⁰ monitisve Pγ¹.

¹¹¹ quisque M¹.

¹²⁶ alta] Ida Pγ¹.

¹³⁷ cervix fusos Pγ.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

accipit et molli subnectit circulus auro.

te quoque magnanimae viderunt, Ismare, gentes,
volnera derigere et calamos armare veneno, 140

Maeonia generose domo, ubi pinguia culta
exercentque viri Pactolusque inrigat auro.

adfuit et Mnestheus, quem pulsi pristina Turni
aggere moerorum sublimem gloria tollit,
et Capys: hinc nomen Campanae ducitur urbi. 145

Illi inter sese duri certamina belli
contulerant: media Aeneas freta nocte secabat.
namque ut ab Euandro castris ingressus Etruscis
regem adit et regi memorat nomenque genusque,
quidve petat quidve ipse ferat, Mezentius arma 150

quae sibi conciliet, violentaque pectora Turni
edocet, humanis quae sit fiducia rebus
admonet immiscetque preces: haud fit mora, Tarchon
iungit opes foedusque ferit; tum libera fati
classem conscendit iussis gens Lydia divum, 155

externo commissa duci. Aeneia puppis
prima tenet, rostro Phrygios subiuncta leones;
imminet Ida super, profugis gratissima Teucris.
hic magnus sedet Aeneas secumque volutat
eventus belli varios, Pallasque sinistro 160

adfixus lateri iam quaerit sidera, opacae
noctis iter, iam quae passus terraque marique.

Pandite nunc Helicon, deae, cantusque movete,

¹³⁸ subnectens *PR.*

¹⁶² iter] idem *M*¹.

¹⁴⁰ dirigere *Mγ*².

¹⁶⁹ monete *Pγ*¹.

¹⁵⁴ fatis *Servius.*

¹ *cf. Aen. VIII. 503.* Now that they have a foreign leader, fate will not oppose them.

AENEID BOOK X

receives his streaming locks, clasped in circlet of pliant gold. Thee, too, Ismarus, thy high-souled clansmen saw aiming wounds and arming shafts with venom, thou noble scion of a Lydian house, where men till rich fields and Pactolus waters them with gold. There too was Mnestheus, whom yesterday's triumph of thrusting Turnus from the rampart heights exalts to the stars; and Capys, from whom comes the name of the Campanian city.

¹⁴⁶ Thus they had clashed in stubborn warfare's conflict: and Aeneas at midnight was cleaving the seas. For soon as, leaving Evander and entering the Tuscan camp, he meets the king, and to the king announces his name and his race, the aid he seeks, and the aid he himself offers; informs him of the forces Mezentius is gathering to his side, and the violence of Turnus' spirit; then warns him, what faith may be put in things human, and with pleas mingles entreaties—without delay Tarchon joins forces and strikes a treaty; then, freed from Fate,¹ the Lydian people embark under heaven's ordinance, entrusting themselves to a foreign leader. Aeneas' ship leads the van with Phrygian lions beneath her beak, above them, towering Ida, sight most welcome to Trojan exiles.² There sits great Aeneas, pondering the changing issues of war; and Pallas, clinging close to his left side, asks him now of the stars, their guide through darksome night, and now of his trials by land and sea.

¹⁶³ Now fling wide Helicon, ye goddesses, and wake your song—what host comes the while with

² The ship's figure-head is a representation of Mount Ida (doubtless the mountain-god), while below it are the lions of Cybele. (cf. IX. 80 sq.)

quae manus interea Tuscis comitetur ab oris
Aenean armetque rates pelagoque vehatur. 165

Massicus aerata princeps secat aequora Tigri,
sub quo mille manus iuvenum, qui moenia Clusi
quique urbem liquere Cosas, quis tela sagittae
gorytique leves umeris et letifer arcus.
una torvus Abas: huic totum insignibus armis 170
agmen et aurato fulgebat Apolline puppis.

sescentos illi dederat Populonia mater
expertos belli iuvenes, ast Ilva trecentos
insula, inexhaustis Chalybum generosa metallis.
tertius ille hominum divumque interpretes Asilas, 175

cui pecudum fibrae, caeli cui sidera parent
et linguae volucrum et praesagi fulminis ignes,
mille rapit densos acie atque horrentibus hastis.
hos parere iubent Alpheae ab origine Pisae,
urbs Etrusca solo. sequitur pulcherrimus Astyr, 180
Astyr equo fidens et versicoloribus armis.

ter centum adiciunt (mens omnibus una sequendi),
qui Caerete domo, qui sunt Minionis in arvis, MPRV
et Pyrgi veteres intempestaeque Graviscae.

Non ego te, Ligurum ductor fortissime bello, 185
transierim, Cinyre, et paucis comitate Cupavo,
cuius olorinae surgunt de vertice pinnae
(crimen, Amor, vestrum) formaeque insigne paternae.
namque ferunt luctu Cycnum Phaëthontis amati,
populeas inter frondes umbramque sororum 190
dum canit et maestum musa solatur amorem,

¹⁶⁸ Cosam P¹. ¹⁷⁸ hastis] armis P^γ¹.

¹⁷⁹ Alpheia M^γ², Priscian.

¹⁸⁶ Cinire V^γ²b¹c²: Cinyrae M: cinera P: cumarre R:
cinere γ¹c¹.

¹ The Chalybes were famous workers of iron; cf. *Aen.* VIII. 420.

² i.e. to thee, Love, and thy mother, Venus. Cycnus, father of Cupavo, loved Phaëthon, and was a witness of this

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

canentem molli pluma duxisse senectam,
 linquentem terras et sidera voce sequentem.
 filius, aequalis comitatus classe catervas,
 ingentem remis Centaurum promovet: ille 195
 instat aquae saxumque undis immane minatur
 arduus, et longa sulcat maria alta carina.

Ille etiam patriis agmen ciet Ocnus ab oris,
 fatidicae Mantus et Tusci filius amnis,
 qui muros matrisque dedit tibi, Mantua, nomen, 200
 Mantua, dives avis, sed non genus omnibus unum:
 gens illi triplex, populi sub gente quaterni,
 ipsa caput populis, Tusco de sanguine vires.
 hinc quoque quingentos in se Mezentius armat,
 quos patre Benaco velatus harundine glauca 205
 Mincius infesta ducebat in aequora pinu.
 it gravis Aulestes centenaque arbore fluctum
 verberat adsurgens; spumant vada marmore verso.
 hunc vehit immanis Triton et caerulea concha MPR
 exterreus freta, cui laterum tenuis hispida nanti 210
 frons hominem praefert, in pristim desinit alvus;
 spumea semifero sub pectore murmurat unda.
 tot lecti proceres ter denis navibus ibant
 subsidio Troiae et campos salis aere secabant.

Iamque dies caelo concesserat almaque curru 215
 noctivago Phoebe medium pulsabat Olympum:
 Aeneas (neque enim membris dat cura quietem)
 ipse sedens clavumque regit velisque ministrat.

196 aequali *M*¹.

202 illis *V*.

207 fluctus *R*.

¹ In the territory of Mantua were three races, each master of four cities. Once head of a confederacy of twelve Tuscan

184

AENEID BOOK X

over his form the soft plumage of hoary eld, leaving earth and seeking the stars with his cry. His son, following on ship-board with a band of like age, drives with oars the mighty Centaur; over the water towers the monster, and threatens to hurl a monstrous rock into the waves from above, while with long keel he furrows the deep seas.

¹⁹⁸ Yonder, too, Ocnus summons a host from his native shores, son of prophetic Manto and the Tuscan river, who gave thee, O Mantua, ramparts and his mother's name—Mantua, rich in ancestry, yet not all of one stock: three races are there, and under each race four peoples:¹ herself the head of the peoples, her strength from Tuscan blood. Hence, too, Mezentius arms five hundred against himself,² whom Mincius, child of Benacus, crowned with gray sedge, leads over the seas in their hostile ships of pine. On comes Aulestes heavily, lashing the waves as he rises to the stroke of a hundred oars; the waters foam as the surface is uptorn. He sails in the huge Triton, whose shell affrights the blue billows: its shaggy front, as it floats, shows a man down to the waist, its belly ends in a fish; beneath the monster's breast the wave gurgles in foam. So many the chosen chiefs who sailed in thrice ten ships to the succour of Troy, and cut the briny plains with brazen beak.

²¹⁵ And now day had passed from the sky and gracious Phoebe was trampling mid-heaven with her night-roving steeds; Aeneas, for care allows no rest to his limbs, sat at his post, his own hand guiding the rudder and tending the sails. And lo! in mid

cities (*cf.* Livy, v. 33), Mantua in the time of Pliny was the only Tuscan city north of the Po.

² They had taken up arms against the tyrant.

VIRGIL

atque illi medio in spatio chorus, ecce, snarum
 occurrit comitum : nymphae, quas alma Cybebe 220
 numen habere maris nymphasque e navibus esse
 iusserat, innabant pariter fluctusque secabant,
 quot prius aeratae steterant ad litora prorae.
 adgnoscent longe regem lustrantque choreis.
 quarum quae fandi doctissima Cymodocea 225
 pone sequens dextra puppim tenet ipsaque dorso
 eminent ac laeva tacitis subremigat undis.
 tum sic ignarum adloquitur: "vigilasne, deum gens,
 Aenea? vigila et velis immitte rudentis.
 nos sumus, Idaeae sacro de vertice pinus, 230
 nunc pelagi Nymphae, classis tua. perfidus ut nos
 praecipites ferro Rutulus flammaque premebat,
 rupimus invitae tua vincula teque per aequor
 quaerimus. hanc Genetrix faciem miserata refecit
 et dedit esse deas aevumque agitare sub undis. 235
 at puer Ascanius muro fossisque tenetur MPRV
 tela inter media atque horrentis Marte Latinos.
 iam loca iussa tenet forti permixtus Etrusco
 Arcas eques; medias illis opponere turmas,
 ne castris iungant, certa est sententia Turno. 240
 surge age et Aurora socios veniente vocari
 primus in arma iube et clipeum cape, quem dedit ipse
 invictum Ignipotens atque oras ambiit auro.
 crastina lux, mea si non inrita dicta putaris,
 ingentis Rutulae spectabit caedis acervos." 245
 dixerat, et dextra discedens impulit altam,
 haud ignara modi, puppim : fugit illa per undas
 ocior et iaculo et ventos aequante sagitta.

221 nomen *Pγ*¹. 223 quot] quae *P*². puppis *M*¹.

237 horrentis *MR*: orrentis *γ*^{2b}: ardentis *Pγ*¹.

238 tenent *MV*. 242 ipse] igni *V*.

245 spectabis *MPγ*¹, known to Servius.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

inde aliae celerant cursus. stupet inscius ipse
 Tros Anchisiades, animos tamen omine tollit. 250
 tum breviter supera aspectans convexa precatur:
 "alma parens Idaea deum, cui Dindyma cordi
 turrigeraeque urbes biugique ad frena leones,
 tu mihi nunc pugnae princeps, tu rite propinques
 augurium Phrygibusque adsis pede, diva, secundo."
 tantum effatus. et interea revoluta ruebat 256
 matura iam luce dies noctemque fugarat.

Principio sociis edicit, signa sequantur
 atque animos aptent armis pugnaeque parent se.
 iamque in conspectu Teucros habet et sua castra, 260
 stans celsa in puppi, clipeum cum deinde sinistra
 extulit ardentem. clamorem ad sidera tollunt MPR
 Dardanidae e muris, spes addita suscitatur iras,
 tela manu iaciunt, quales sub nubibus atris
 Strymoniae dant signa grues atque aethera tranant 265
 cum sonitu, fugiuntque Notos clamore secundo.
 at Rutulo regi ducibusque ea mira videri
 Ausoniis, donec versas ad litora puppis
 respiciunt totumque adlabi classibus aequor.
 ardet apex capiti cristisque a vertice fiamma 270
 funditur et vastos umbo vomit aureus ignis:
 non secus ac liquida si quando nocte cometae
 sanguinei lugubre rubent, aut Sirius ardor
 ille, sitim morbosque ferens mortalibus aegris,
 nascitur et laevo contristat lumine caelum. 275

²⁵¹ super *PVγ*¹: spectans *M*¹.
 ruebant *M*¹. ²⁷⁰ a] ac *PRγ*.

²⁵⁶ ruebat *P*²*γ*¹:
²⁷¹ aereus *MR*.

AENEID BOOK X

Then the rest quicken their speed. Marvelling, the Trojan son of Anchises is in amaze, yet cheers his soul with the omen. Then looking at the vault above, he briefly prays: "Gracious lady of Ida, mother of the gods, to whom Dindymus is dear, and tower-crowned cities, and lions coupled to thy rein, be thou now my leader in the fight, do thou duly prosper the omen, and attend thy Phrygians, O goddess, with favouring step!" Thus much he said; and meanwhile the returning day was rushing on with fulness of light, and had chased away the night.

²⁵⁸ First he commands his comrades to follow his signals, attune their hearts to combat and fit themselves for the fray. And now, as he stands on the high stern, he had his Trojans and his camp in view, when at once he lifted high in his left hand his blazing shield. The Dardans from the walls raise a shout to the sky; fresh hope kindles wrath; they shower their darts amain—even as amid black clouds Strymonian cranes give signal, while clamorously they skim the air, and flee before the south winds with joyous cries.¹ But to the Rutulian king and the Ausonian captains these things seemed marvellous, till, looking back, they behold the shoreward-facing sterns, and the whole sea moving onward with the ships. On the hero's head blazes the helmet-peak, flame streams from the crest aloft, and the shield's golden boss spouts floods of fire—even as when in the clear night comets glow blood-red in baneful wise; or even as fiery Sirius, that bearer of drought and pestilence to feeble mortals, rises and saddens the sky with baleful light.

¹ They are returning, at the end of winter, to their home on the Strymon.

Haud tamen audaci Turno fiducia cessit
litora praecipere et venientis pellere terra. 277
“quod votis optastis, adest, perfringere dextra. 279
in manibus Mars ipse viris. nunc coniugis esto 280
quisque suae tectique memor, nunc magna referto
facta, patrum laudes. ultro occurramus ad undam,
dum trepidi egressisque labant vestigia prima.
audentis Fortuna iuvat.”
haec ait et secum versat, quos ducere contra 285
vel quibus obsessos possit concredere muros.
Interea Aeneas socios de puppibus altis
pontibus exponit. multi servare recursus
languentis pelagi et brevibus se credere saltu,
per remos alii. speculatus litora Tarchon, 290
qua vada non spirant nec fracta remurmurat unda,
sed mare inoffensum crescenti adlabitur aestu,
advertit subito proras sociosque precatur:
“nunc, o lecta manus, validis incumbite remis;
tollite, ferte rates; inimicam findite rostris 295
hanc terram, sulcumque sibi premat ipsa carina.
frangere nec tali puppim statione recuso,
arrepta tellure semel.” quae talia postquam
effatus Tarchon, socii consurgere tonsis
spumantisque rates arvis inferre Latinis, 300
donec rostra tenent siccum et sedere carinae
omnes innocuae. sed non puppis tua, Tarchon.
namque inflicta vadis dorso dum pendet iniquo,
anceps sustentata diu, fluctusque fatigat,
solvitur atque viros mediis exponit in undis; 305
fragmina remorum quos et fluitantia transtra
impediunt retrahitque pedes simul unda relabens.

278 (= IX. 127) omitted by *MPγ*. 280 viri *R*.
281 referte *Pγ*¹. 283 egressi *Rγ*, known to Servius.
291 sperat *PRγ*, preferred by Servius.
293 proram *M*²: prora *R*. 297 puppes *PRγ*².
303 vadi *P*¹, *Probus*. 307 pedem *M*².

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

Nec Turnum segnis retinet mora, sed rapit acer
 totam aciem in Teucros et contra in litore sistit.
 signa canunt. primus turmas invasit agrestis 310
 Aeneas, omen pugnae, stravitque Latinos,
 occiso Therone, virum qui maximus ultro
 Aenean petit. huic gladio perque aerea suta,
 per tunicam squalentem auro latus haurit apertum.
 inde Lichan ferit, exsectum iam matre perempta 315
 et tibi, Phoebæ, sacrum, casus evadere ferri
 quod licuit parvo. nec longe, Cissea durum
 immanemque Gyan, sternentis agmina clava,
 deiecit Leto: nihil illos Herculis arma
 nec validæ iuvere manus genitorque Melampus, 320
 Alcidae comes usque gravis dum terra labores
 praebeuit. ecce Pharo, voces dum iactat inertis,
 intorquens iaculum clamanti sistit in ore.
 tu quoque, flaventem prima lanugine malas
 dum sequeris Clytium infelix, nova gaudia, Cydon, 325
 Dardania stratus dextra, securus amorum,
 qui iuvenum tibi semper erant, miserande iaceres,
 ni fratrum stipata cohors foret obvia, Phorci
 progenies, septem numero, septenaque tela
 coniciunt: partim galea clipeoque resultant 330
 inrita, deflexit partim stringentia corpus
 alma Venus. fidum Aeneas adfatur Achaten:
 "suggere tela mihi: non ullum dextera frustra
 torserit in Rutulos, steterunt quae in corpore Graium
 Iliacis campis." tum magnam corripit bastam 335
 et iacit: illa volans clipei transverberat aera
 Maeonis et thoraca simul cum pectore rumpit.
 huic frater subit Alcanor fratremque ruentem

³¹⁷ quo *P*²*γ*¹: cui *R*, known to *Servius*.

³²¹ cum *M*¹.

³²² Pharon *M*²*P*¹, *Servius*.

³²³ clamantis *MPγ*.

³³⁴ steterint *M*¹. quae] -que *M*²*Rγ*. So *Mackail*.

AENEID BOOK X

³⁰⁸ Nor does dull delay hold Turnus back, but swiftly he sweeps his whole army upon the Trojans, and plants it against them on the shore. The trumpets sound. First dashed Aeneas on the rustic ranks—fair omen for the fight—and laid low the Latins, slaying Theron, who in his might dared assail the hero Aeneas. Driven through the brazen joints and through tunic rough with gold, the sword drank from his pierced side. Next he strikes Lichas, who was cut from his dead mother's womb, and consecrated to thee, Phoebus, for that as a babe he was suffered to escape the peril of the steel. Hard by, he cast down to death sturdy Cisseus and giant Gyas, as they with clubs laid low the ranks: naught availed them the arms of Hercules, or their stout hands and Melampus their sire—even Alcides' comrade, while earth yielded him grievous travails. Lo! as Pharus flings forth idle words, he launches his javelin and plants it in his bawling mouth. Thou, too, hapless Cydon, while thou followest thy new delight, Clytius, whose cheeks are golden with early down—thou hadst fallen under the Dardan hand and lain, O piteous sight, forgetful of all thy youthful loves, had not thy brethren's serried band met the foe—children of Phorcus, seven in number, and seven the darts they throw. Some from helmet and shield glance idly; some, so that they but graze the body, kindly Venus turned aside. Thus Aeneas speaks to loyal Achates: "Bring me store of weapons; none shall my hand hurl at Rutulians in vain, of all that once on Ilium's plains were lodged in bodies of the Greeks." Then he seizes a great spear and hurls it; flying, it crashes through the brass of Maeon's shield, rending corslet and breast at once. To his aid runs up Alcanor, and with his right arm brother upholds

VIRGIL

sustenta dextra : traiecto missa lacerto
 protinus hasta fugit servatque cruenta tenorem, 340
 dexteraque ex umero nervis moribunda pependit.
 tum Numitor iaculo fratris de corpore raptō
 Aenean petiit ; sed non et figere contra
 est licitum, magnique femur perstrinxit Achatae.

Hic Curibus, fidens primaevo corpore, Clausus 345
 advenit et rigida Dryopem ferit eminus hasta
 sub mentum graviter pressa pariterque loquentis
 vocem animamque rapit traiecto gutture : at ille
 fronte ferit terram et crassum vomit ore cruorem.

tres quoque Threicios Boreae de gente suprema 350
 et tris, quos Idas pater et patria Ismara mittit,
 per varios sternit casus. accurrit Halaesus

Auruncaeque manus, subit et Neptunia proles,
 insignis Messapus equis. expellere tendunt
 nunc hi, nunc illi ; certatur limine in ipso 355

Ausoniae. magno discordes aethere venti
 proelia ceu tollunt animis et viribus aequis ;
 non ipsi inter se, non nubila, non mare cedit ;
 anceps pugna diu, stant obnixa omnia contra :
 haud aliter Troianae acies aciesque Latinae 360
 concurrunt, haeret pede pes densusque viro vir.

At parte ex alia, qua saxa rotantia late
 impulerat torrens arbustaque diruta ripis,
 Arcadas, insuetos acies inferre pedestris,
 ut vidit Pallus Latio dare terga sequaci 365

(aspera quis natura loci dimittere quando
 suasit equos), unum quod rebus restat egenis,
 nunc prece, nunc dictis virtutem accendit amaris:
 “ quo fugitis, socii ? per vos et fortia facta,

³⁴⁹ ferit] premit *Pγ*¹.

³⁵⁸ cedunt *M*¹.

³⁶³ intulerat *Rγ*.

³⁶⁶ quos *Pγ*¹. *Priscian* interprets quando as aliquando,
Servius as siquidem.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

per ducis Euandri nomen devictaque bella 370
 spemque meam, patriae quae nunc subit aemula laudi,
 fidite ne pedibus. ferro rumpenda per hostis
 est via. qua globus ille virum densissimus urget,
 hac vos et Pallanta ducem patria alta reposcit.
 numina nulla premunt, mortali urgemur ab hoste 375
 mortales; totidem nobis animaeque manusque.
 ecce, maris magna claudit nos obice pontus,
 deest iam terra fugae; pelagus Troiamne petemus?"
 haec ait et medius densos prorumpit in hostis.

Obvius huic primum, fatis adductus iniquis, 380
 fit Lagos. hunc, magno vellit dum pondere saxum,
 intorto figit telo, discrimina costis
 per medium qua spina dabat, hastamque receptat
 ossibus haerentem. quem non super occupat Hisbo,
 ille quidem hoc sperans : nam Pallas ante ruentem, 385
 dum fuit, incautum crudeli morte sodalis
 excipit atque ensem tumido in pulmone recondit.
 hinc Sthenium petit et Rhoeti de gente vetusta
 Anchemolum, thalamos ansum incestare novercae.
 vos etiam, gemini, Rutulis cecidistis in arvis, 390
 Daucia, Laride ThyMBERQUE, simillima proles,
 indiscreta suis gratusque parentibus error;
 at nunc dura dedit vobis discrimina Pallas:
 nam tibi, Thymbre, caput Euandrius abstulit ensis,
 te decisa suum, Laride, dextera quaerit 395
 semianimesque micant digiti ferrumque retractant.

Arcadas accensos monitu et praeclara tuentis
 facta viri mixtus dolor et pudor armat in hostis.

³⁷⁷ Servius knows magno, magna, and magni.

³⁷⁸ petamus *M²Rγ¹*. ³⁸¹ vellit magno *PRγ*.

³⁸⁸ dedit *R*. ³⁹⁰ agris *Pγ¹*. ³⁹⁸ pudor] furor *R*.

AENEID BOOK X

Evander's name, by the wars ye have won, by my hopes, now springing up to match my father's renown—trust not to flight. 'Tis the sword must hew a way through the foe. Where yonder mass of men presses thickest, there your noble country calls you back, with Pallas at your head. No gods press upon us; mortals, by mortal foes are we driven; we have as many lives, as many hands as they. Lo! ocean hems us in with mighty barrier of sea; even now earth fails our flight; shall we seek the main or Troy?" So speaking, he dashes on into the midst of the serried foe.

⁸⁸⁰ First Lagus meets him, drawn thither by unkind fate; him, while tearing at a stone of vast weight, he pierces with hurled javelin, where the spine midway between the ribs made a parting, and plucks back the spear from its lodging in the bones. Nor does Hisbo surprise him, falling on him from above, and hopeful though he be; for Pallas, as he rushes on, reckless and enraged o'er his comrade's cruel death, has welcome ready and buries his sword in his swollen ¹ lung. Next he assails Sthenius, and Anchemolus of Rhoetus' ancient line, who dared defile his stepdame's bed. Ye too, twin brethren, fell on Rutulian plains, Larides and Thymber, sons of Daucus, most like in semblance, indistinguishable to kindred, and to their own parents a sweet perplexity. But a grim difference now has Pallas made between you. For thy head, Thymber, had Evander's sword swept off; while thy severed hand, Larides, seeks its master, and the dying fingers twitch and clutch again at the sword.

³⁹⁷ Fired by his chiding and beholding his glorious deeds, the Arcadians are armed by mingled wrath

¹ *i.e.* with rage.

VIRGIL

tum Pallas biugis fugientem Rhoetea praeter
traicit. hoc spatium tantumque morae fuit Ilo. 400

Ilo namque procul validam direxerat hastam :
quam medius Rhoeteus intercipit, optime Teuthra,
te fugiens fratremque Tyren ; curruque volutus
caedit semianimis Rutulorum calcibus arva.

ac velut optato ventis aestate coortis 405

dispersa immittit silvis incendia pastor ;
correptis subito mediis extenditur una

horrida per latos acies Volcania campos ;
ille sedens victor flammam despectat ovantis :

non aliter socium virtus coit omnis in unum 410

teque iuvat, Palla. sed bellis acer Halaesus
tendit in adversos seque in sua colligit arma.

hic mactat Ladona Pheretaque Demodocumque,
Strymonio dextram fulgenti deripit ense

elatam in iugulum, saxo ferit ora Thoantis 415

ossaque dispersit cerebro permixta cruento.

fata canens silvis genitor celarat Halaesum :

ut senior leto canentia lumina solvit,

iniecere manum Parcae telisque sacrarunt

Euandri. quem sic Pallas petit ante precatus : 420

“da nunc, Thybri pater, ferro, quod missile libro,
fortunam atque viam duri per pectus Halaesi.

haec arma exuviasque viri tua quercus habebit.”

audüt illa deus ; dum textit Imaona Halaesus,

Arcadio infelix telo dat pectus inermum. 425

At non caede viri tanta perterrita Lausus,
pars ingens belli, sinit agmina : primus Abantem
oppositum interimit, pugnae nodumque moramque.

⁴⁰¹ direxerat *M²P^γ*.

⁴¹⁷ cavens, *known to Servius*. celaret *M¹*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

sternitur Arcadiae proles, sternuntur Etrusci,
et vos, o Grai imperdita corpora, Teucri. 430

agmina concurrunt ducibusque et viribus aequis.
extremi addensent acies nec turba moveri
tela manusque sinit. hinc Pallas instat et urget,
hinc contra Lausus, nec multum discrepat aetas,
egregii forma, sed quis Fortuna negarat 435

in patriam reditus. ipsos concurrere passus
haud tamen inter se magni regnator Olympi;
mox illos sua fata manent maiore sub hoste.

Interea soror alma monet succedere Lanso
Turnum, qui volucris curru medium secat agmen. 440

ut vidit socios: "tempus desistere pugnae;
solus ego in Pallanta feror, soli mihi Pallas
debetur; cuperem ipse parens spectator adesset."
haec ait, et socii cesserunt aequore iusso.

at Rutulum abscessu iuvenis tum, iussa superba 445
miratus, stupet in Turno corpusque per ingens
lumina volvit obitque truci procul omnia visu,
talibus et dictis it contra dicta tyranni:

"aut spoliis ego iam raptis laudabor opimis
aut leto insigni; sorti pater aequus utrique est. 450

tolle minas." fatus medium procedit in aequor.
frigidus Arcadibus coit in praecordia sanguis.
desiluit Turnus biiugis, pedes apparat ire
comminus; utque leo, specula cum vidit ab alta
stare procul campis meditantem in proelia taurum, 455

advolat: haud alia est Turni venientis imago.
hunc ubi contiguum missae fore credidit hastae,

⁴³² addensant *MP²Rγ*.

⁴⁴⁶ miratur *Rγ¹*.

⁴⁴¹ pugna *R*.

⁴⁵⁵ in omitted by *Pγ*.

AENEID BOOK X

knot¹ and barrier. Then falls the youth of Arcadia, the Etruscans fall, and ye, O Trojans, whose bodies the Greeks wasted not. The armies close, matched in captains, as in might; the rearmost crowd upon the van, and the throng suffers not weapons or hands to move. Here Pallas presses and strains; there Lausus confronts him; the two nearly matched in years, and peerless in beauty, but to them fortune had denied return to their fatherland. Yet the king of great Olympus suffered them not to meet face to face; ere long each has his own fate awaiting him beneath a greater foe.

⁴³⁹ Meanwhile his gracious sister warns Turnus to go to Lausus' aid, and with his swift car he cleaves the ranks between. As he saw his comrades: "'Tis time," he cries, "to stand aside from battle; I alone encounter Pallas; to me alone is Pallas due; I would that his father himself were here to see!" He said, and at his bidding his comrades withdrew from the field. But when the Rutulians retired, then the youth, marvelling at the haughty behest, stands in amaze at Turnus, rolls his eyes over that giant frame, and with fierce glance scans all from afar, then with these words meets the monarch's words: "Soon shall I win praise either for kingly spoils or for a glorious death; my sire is equal to either lot: away with threats!" So saying, he advances into the midfield: cold gathers the blood at the hearts of the Arcadians. Down from his car leapt Turnus; on foot he makes ready to close with the other. And as when from some lofty outlook a lion has seen a bull stand afar on the plain, meditating battle, on he rushes; even such seemed the coming of Turnus. But Pallas, when he deemed his foe within range of a spear-cast, advanced

¹ The metaphor comes from a knot, difficult to untie.

VIRGIL

ire prior Pallas, si qua fors adiuvet ausum
viribus imparibus, magnumque ita ad aethera fatur:
“per patris hospitium et mensas, quas advena
adisti, 460

te precor, Alcide, coeptis ingentibus adsis. MR

cernat semineci sibi me rapere arma cruenta
victoremque ferant morientia lumina Turni.”
audiit Alcides iuvenem magnumque sub imo
corde premit gemitum lacrimasque effundit inanis. 465
tum genitor natum dictis adfatur amicis :

“stat sua cuique dies, breve et irreparabile tempus
omnibus est vitae; sed famam extendere factis,
hoc virtutis opus. Troiae sub moenibus altis
tot gnati cecidere deum, quin occidit una 470

Sarpedon, mea progenies. etiam sua Turnum
fata vocant metasque dati pervenit ad aevi.”
sic ait atque oculos Rutulorum reicit arvis.

At Pallas magnis emittit viribus hastam
vaginaque cava fulgentem deripit ensem. 475

illa volans, umeri surgunt qua tegmina summa,
incidit atque viam clipei molita per oras
tandem etiam magno strinxit de corpore Turni.

Hic Turnus ferro praefixum robur acuto
in Pallanta diu librans iacit atque ita fatur: 480

“aspice, num mage sit nostrum penetrabile telum.”
dixerat; at clipeum, tot ferri terga, tot aeris,
quem pellis totiens oheat circumdata tauri,
vibranti cuspis medium transverberat ictu
loricaeque moras et pectus perforat ingens. 485

⁴⁷⁵ diripit *Mγ*². ⁴⁷⁶ summa] prima *R*. ⁴⁷⁷ est molita *M*¹.

⁴⁸¹ aspicesut (= aspicias ut?) *M*¹. magi *R*.

⁴⁸³ quem] cum *M²R*, *Servius*. ⁴⁸⁴ medium cuspis *Rγ*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

ille rapit calidum frustra de volnere telum :
 una eademque via sanguis animusque sequuntur.
 corruit in volnus (sonitum super arma dedere)
 et terram hostilem moriens petit ore cruento.
 quem Turnus super adsistens : 490
 “ Arcades, haec,” inquit, “ memores mea dicta referte
 Euandro : qualem meruit, Pallanta remitto.
 quisquis honos tumuli, quidquid solamen humandi
 est,
 largior : haud illi stabunt Aeneia parvo
 hospitia.” et laevo pressit pede talia fatus 495
 exanimem, rapiens immania pondera baltei
 impressumque nefas : una sub nocte iugali
 caesa manus iuvenum foede thalamique cruenti,
 quae Clonus Eurytides multo caelaverat auro ;
 quo nunc Turnus ovat spolio gaudetque potitus. 500
 nescia mens hominum fati sortisque futurae
 et servare modum, rebus sublata secundis !
 Turno tempus erit, magno cum optaverit emptum
 intactum Pallanta, et cum spolia ista diemque
 oderit. at socii multo gemitu lacrimisque 505
 impositum scuto referunt Pallanta frequentes.
 o dolor atque decus magnum rediture parenti !
 haec te prima dies bello dedit, haec eadem aufert,
 cum tamen ingentis Rutulorum linqvis acervos ! MFR
 Nec iam fama mali tanti, sed certior auctor 510
 advolat Aeneae, tenui discrimine leti
 esse suos, tempus versis succurrere Teucris.
 proxima quaeque metit gladio latumque per agmen

⁴⁸⁶ pectore *R* : corpore γ^1 .

⁴⁹⁰ sic ore profatur *added by R*.

⁵¹² versis tempus *P*.

¹ *i. e.* dead. Evander has earned or merited this affliction, by reason of his treason to Italy.

AENEID BOOK X

plucks the warm dart from the wound; by one and the same road follow blood and life. Prone he falls upon the wound, his armour clashes over him, and, dying, he smites the hostile earth with blood-stained mouth. Then standing over him, Turnus cries: "Arcadians, give heed, and hear these my words back to Evander: even as he has merited,¹ I send him back Pallas! Whatever honour a tomb gives, whatever solace a burial, I freely grant; yet his welcome of Aeneas shall cost him dear." So saying, with his left foot he trod upon the dead, tearing away the belt's huge weight and the story of the crime thereon engraved²—the youthful band foully slain on one nuptial night, and the chambers drenched with blood—which Clonus, son of Eurytus, had richly chased in gold. Now Turnus exults in the spoil, and glories in the winning. O mind of man, knowing not fate or coming doom or how to keep hounds when uplifted with favouring fortune! To Turnus shall come the hour when for a great price will he long to have bought an unscathed Pallas, and when he will abhor those spoils and that day. But with many moans and tears his friends throng round Pallas and bear him back laid upon his shield. O the great grief and yet great glory to thy father of that home-coming of thine! This day first gave thee to war, this also takes thee hence; yet vast are the piles thou leavest of Rutulian dead!

⁵¹⁰ And now not mere rumour of the bitter blow, but a surer messenger, flies to Aeneas—that his men are but a hair's-breadth removed from death, that 'tis time to succour the routed Teucrians. With the sword he mows down all the nearest ranks, and

¹ The story of the murder of the sons of Aegyptus by the daughters of Danaus.

VIRGIL

ardens limitem agit ferro, te, Turne, superbum
 caede nova quaerens. Pallas, Euander, in ipsis 515
 omnia sunt oculis, mensae, quas advena primas
 tunc adiit, dextraeque datae. Sulmone creatos
 quattuor hic iuvenes, totidem quos educat Ufens,
 viventis rapit, inferias quos immolet umbris
 captivoque rogi perfundat sanguine flammis. 520
 inde Mago procul infensam contenderat bastam.
 ille astu subit—at tremibunda supervolat hasta—
 et genua amplectens effatur talia supplex:
 “per patrios Manis et spes surgentis Iuli
 te precor, hanc animam serves gnatoque patrique. 525
 est domus alta, iacent penitus defossa talenta
 caelati argenti, sunt auri pondera facti
 infectique mihi. non hic victoria Teucrum
 vertitur aut anima una dabit discrimina tanta.”
 dixerat. Aeneas contra cui talia reddit: 530
 “argenti atque auri memoras quae multa talenta,
 gnatis parce tuis. belli commercia Turnus
 sustulit ista prior iam tum Pallante perempto.
 hoc patris Anchisae Manes, hoc sentit Iulus.”
 sic fatus galeam laeva tenet atque reflexa 535
 cervice orantis capulo tenus applicat ensem.
 nec procul Haemonides, Phoebi Triviaeque sacerdos,
 infula cui sacra redimibat tempora vitta,
 totus conlucens veste atque insignibus armis:
 quem congressus agit campo, lapsumque superstans
 immolat ingentique umbra tegit; arma Serestus 541
 lecta refert umeris, tibi, rex Gradive, tropaeum.

Instaurant acies Volcani stirpe creatus
 Caeculus et veniens Marsorum montibus Umbro.

⁵²¹ infestam *PR*γ¹: contenderet *M*¹.

⁵²² at *PRM*³γ¹: in *M*¹: en *M*²: ac *M*(late)γ^{2b}.

⁵²³ et] in *M*¹: en *M*²: et *M*³. ⁵²⁴ surgentis] heredis *P*²γ¹.

⁵³³ illa *M*. ⁵³⁶ oranti *P*¹.

⁵³⁹ armis] albis *Probus*, perhaps *P*¹. ⁵⁴³ instaurat *M*¹.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

Dardanides contra furit. Anxuris ense sinistram 545
et totum clipei ferro deiecerat orhem

(dixerat ille aliquid magnum vimque adfore verbo
crediderat, caeloque animum fortasse ferebat
canitiemque sibi et longos promiserat annos): MPRV

Tarquitus exsultans contra fulgentibus armis, 550

silvicolae Fauno Dryope quem nymphea crearat,
obvius ardenti sese obtulit. ille reducta

loricam clipeique ingens onus impedit hasta ;

tum caput orantis nequiquam et multa parantis
dicere deturbat terrae truncumque tepentem 555

provolvens super haec inimico pectore fatur :

“istic nunc, metuende, iace. non te optima mater
condet humi patrioque onerabit membra sepulchro :

alitibus linquere feris aut gurgite mersum

unda feret piscesque impasti volnera lambent.” 560

protinus Antaeum et Lucam, prima agmina Turni,
persequitur fortemque Numam fulvumque Camertem,

magnanimo Volcente satum, ditissimus agri

qui fuit Ausonidum et tacitis regnavit Amyclis.

Aegaeon qualis, centum cui bracchia dicunt 565

centenasque manus, quinquaginta oribus ignem

pectoribusque arsisse, Iovis cum fulmina contra

tot paribus streperet clipeis, tot stringeret ensis :

sic toto Aeneas desaevit in aequore victor,

ut semel intepuit mucro. quin ecce Niphaei 570

quadriiugis in equos adversaque pectora tendit.

atque illi longe gradientem et dira frementem

ut videre, metu versi retroque ruentes

effunduntque ducem rapiuntque ad litora currus.

⁵⁵⁸ humo *M*². patriove *PRγ*.

⁵⁶⁵ cui] qui *V*¹.

⁵⁷² et] ac *M*¹.

⁵⁷⁴ currum *R*.

AENEID BOOK X

Against them storms the Dardan. His iron sword had lopped off Anxur's left arm with all the circle of the shield—he had uttered some brave vaunt and thought his hand would match his word, and perchance lifted his soul heaven-high and promised himself hoary old and length of years—when, in the pride of gleaming arms, Tarquitus, whom the Nymph Dryope had borne to silvan Faunus, crossed his fiery course. Drawing back his spear, he pins the corslet and the shield's huge burden together; then, as the youth vainly pleaded and is fain to say many a word, he dashes his head to the ground, and as he spurns the trunk, yet warm, above him speaks thus from pitiless heart: "Lie now there, thou terrible one! No loving mother shall lay thee in earth, nor load thy limbs with ancestral tomb. To birds of prey shalt thou be left; or, sunk beneath the flood, the wave shall bear thee on, and hungry fish shall suck thy wounds." Next he o'ertakes Antaeus and Lucas, foremost of Turnus' ranks, and brave Numa, and tawny Camers, son of noble Volcens, who was wealthiest in the land of the Ausonians, and reigned over silent Amyclae. Even as Aegaeon, who, men say, had a hundred arms and a hundred hands, and flashed fire from fifty mouths and breasts, what time against Jove's thunders he clanged with as many like shields, and bared as many swords;¹ so Aeneas o'er the whole plain gluts his victorious rage, when once his sword grew warm. Nay, see! he turns upon Niphaeus' four-horse car and his opposing front; and lo! when they mark his long strides and deadly rage, in terror they turn, and, rushing backward, fling forth their master and whirl the chariot to the shore.

¹ *i. e.* fifty shields, all alike, and fifty swords.

VIRGIL

Interea biiugis infert se Lucagus albis MPR
in medios fraterque Liger ; sed frater habenis 576
flectit equos, strictum rotat acer Lucagus ensem.
haud tulit Aeneas tanto fervore furentis :
inruit adversaque ingens apparuit hasta.
cui Liger : 580
“ non Diomedis equos nec currum cernis Achilli
aut Phrygiae campos : nunc belli finis et aevi
his dabitur terris.” vesano talia late
dicta volant Ligeri. sed non et Troius heros
dicta parat contra, iaculum nam torquet in hostem. 585
Lucagus ut pronus pendens in verbera telo
admonuit biiugos, proiecto dum pede laevo
aptat se pugnae, subit oras hasta per imas
fulgentis clipei, tum laevum perforat inguen ;
excussus curru moribundus volvitur arvis. 590
quem pius Aeneas dictis adfatur amaris :
“ Lucage, nulla tuos currus fuga segnis equorum
prodidit aut vanae vertere ex hostibus umbrae ;
ipse rotis saliens inga deseris.” haec ita fatus
arripuit biiugos ; frater tendebat inertis 595
infelix palmas, curru delapsus eodem :
“ per te, per qui te talem genuere parentes,
vir Troiane, sine hanc animam et miserere precantis.”
pluribus oranti Aeneas : “ hand talia dudum
dicta dabas. morere et fratrem ne desere frater.” 600
tum latebras animae pectus mucrone recludit.
talìa per campos edebat funera ductor
Dardanius, torrentis aquae vel turbinis atri
more furens. tandem erumpunt et castra relinquunt
Ascanius puer et nequiquam obsessa iuventus. 605

⁵⁷⁵ bigis *P*^γ¹.

⁵⁸⁷ traiecto *M*.

⁵⁹⁴ deserit *P*¹.

⁵⁸⁵ hostis *P*¹*R* : hostes *P*²*γ*.

⁵⁸⁸ aptet *P*^γ¹.

⁵⁹⁵ inermis *P*¹*γ*².

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

Iunonem interea compellat Iuppiter ultro :

“o germana mihi atque eadem gratissima coniunx,
 ut rebare, Venus (nec te sententia fallit)
 Troianas sustentat opes, non vivida bello
 dextra viris animusque ferox patiensque pericli.” 610
 cui Inno submissa : “quid, o pulcherrime coniunx,
 sollicitas aegram et tua tristia iussa timentem ?
 si mihi, quae quondam fuerat quamque esse decebat,
 vis in amore foret, non hoc mihi namque negares,
 omnipotens, quin et pugnae subducere Turnum 615
 et Dauno possem incolumem servare parenti.
 nunc pereat Teucrisque pio det sanguine poenas.
 ille tamen nostra deducit origine nomen,
 Pilumnusque illi quartus pater, et tua larga
 saepe manu multisque oneravit limina donis.” 620

Cui rex aetherii breviter sic fatur Olympi :

“si mora praesentis leti tempusque caduco
 oratur iuveni meque hoc ita ponere sentis,
 tolle fuga Turnum atque instantibus eripe fatis.
 hactenus indulsisse vacat. sin altior istis 625
 sub precibus venia ulla latet totumque moveri
 mutarive putas bellum, spes pascis inanis.”

Et Iuno adlacrimans : “quid, si, quae voce gravaris,
 mente dares atque haec Turno rata vita maneret ?
 nunc manet insontem gravis exitus, aut ego veri 630
 vana feror. quod ut o potius formidine falsa
 Indar et in melius tua, qui potes, orsa reflectas!”

Haec ubi dicta dedit, caelo se protinus alto
 misit agens hiemem nimbo succincta per auras,

⁶¹² iussa] dicta *PRγ*.

⁶¹⁸ deducet *Pγ*¹.

⁶¹⁷ pio] suo *known to Servius*.

⁶²¹ fatus *M²R*.

⁶²⁹ data *R*.

AENEID BOOK X

⁶⁰⁶ Meanwhile Jupiter opens speech with Juno: “O sister and dearest wife in one, ’tis Venus, as thou didst deem—nor errs thy judgment—that upholds the Trojan power, not their own right hands, quick for war, and their proud souls, patient of peril.” To him Juno meekly: “Why, my fairest lord, vexest thou a sick heart, that fears thy stern commands? Had my love the force that once it had, and still should have, this boon surely thou wouldst not deny me, even the power to withdraw Turnus from the fray, and preserve him in safety for his father Daunus. But now let him perish and with innocent blood make atonement to the Trojans! Yet from our lineage he derives his name, for Pilumnus was his sire four generations gone; and oft has he heaped thy threshold with many a gift from a lavish hand.”

⁶²¹ To her the king of heavenly Olympus thus briefly spake: “If thy prayer be for a respite from present death, and a reprieve for the doomed youth—if thou understandest that such is my will, take Turnus away in flight, and snatch him from impending fate. Thus far is there room for indulgence. But if thought of deeper favour lurks beneath thy prayers, and thou deemest that the war’s whole course may be moved or altered, thou nursest an idle hope.”

⁶²⁸ And Juno weeping: “What if thy heart should grant what thy tongue begrudges, and this life I crave should remain assured to Turnus? Now a heavy doom awaits him for no guilt, or I wander blind to truth. Yet, O that rather I were mocked by lying fears, and that thou, who canst, wouldst bend thy purposes to a better end!”

⁶³³ These words said, straightway she through the air darted from high heaven, driving her storm-chariot cloud-engirdled; and sought the army of

VIRGIL

Iliacamque aciem et Laurentia castra petivit. 635
 tum dea nube cava tenuem sine viribus umbram
 in faciem Aeneae (visu mirabile monstrum)
 Dardaniis ornat telis, clipeumque iubasque
 divini adsimulat capitis, dat inania verba,
 dat sine mente sonum gressusque effingit euntis; 640
 morte obita qualis fama est volitare figuras
 aut quae sopitos deludunt somnia sensus.
 at primas laeta ante acies exsultat imago
 irritatque virum telis et voce laccessit.
 instat cui Turnus stridentemque eminus bastam 645
 conicit; illa dato vertit vestigia tergo.
 tum vero Aenean aversum ut cedere Turnus
 credidit atque animo spem turbidus hausit inanem:
 “quo fugis, Aenea? thalamos ne desere pactos;
 hac dabitur dextra tellus quaesita per undas.” 650
 talia vociferans sequitur strictumque coruscat
 mucronem, nec ferre videt sua gaudia ventos.

Forte ratis celsi coniuncta crepidine saxi
 expositis stabat scalis et ponte parato,
 qua rex Clusinis advectus Osinius oris. 655
 huc sese trepida Aeneae fugientis imago
 conicit in latebras, nec Turnus segnior instat
 exsuperatque moras et pontis transilit altos.
 vix proram attigerat: rumpit Saturnia funem
 avolsamque rapit revoluta per aequora navem. 660
 illum autem Aeneas absentem in proelia poscit;
 obvia multa virum demittit corpora morti,
 tum levis haud ultra latebras iam quaerit imago,

⁶³⁹ verba *in rasura*, *P*: membra γ^2 .

⁶⁴⁰ gressum *M*.

⁶⁵⁹ rupit *R* γ^2 .

⁶⁶⁰⁻⁶⁶⁵ *Ribbeck*, following two *Paris MSS.*, accepts the following order: 660, 663, 664, 661, 662, 665. *Mackail* puts 665 between 662 and 663.

⁶⁶¹ ille *P.R.* γ . Aenean *P¹R* (ille autem Aenean known to *Servius*).

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

sed sublime volans nubi se immiscuit atrae.
 cum Turnum medio interea fert aequore turbo. 665
 respicit ignarus rerum ingratusque salutis
 et duplicis cum voce manus ad sidera tendit:
 "omnipotens genitor, tanton me crimine dignum
 duxisti et talis voluisti expendere poenas?
 quo feror? unde abii? quae me fuga quemve reducit?
 Laurentisne iterum muros aut castra videbo? 671
 quid manus illa virum, qui me meaque arma secuti?
 quosne (nefas) omnis infanda in morte reliqui
 et nunc pallentis video gemitumque cadentum
 accipio? quid ago? aut quae iam satis ima dehiscat 675
 terra mihi? vos o potins miserescite, venti;
 in rupes, in saxa (volens vos Turnus adoro)
 ferte ratem saevisque vadis immittite syrtis,
 quo neque me Rutuli nec conscia fama sequatur."
 haec memorans animo nunc huc, nunc fluctuat illuc,
 an sese mucrone ob tantum dedecus amens 681
 induat et crudum per costas exigat ensem,
 fluctibus an iaciat mediis et litora nando
 curva petat Teucrumque iterum se reddat in arma.
 ter conatus utramque viam, ter maxima Iuno 685
 continuit iuvenemque animi miserata repressit.
 labitur alta secans fluctuque aestuque secundo
 et patris antiquam Dauni defertur ad urbem.

At Iovis interea monitis Mezentius ardens
 succedit pugnae Teucrosque invadit ovantis. 690
 concurrunt Tyrrhenae acies atque omnibus uni,

⁶⁶⁵ interea medio *Rb.* ⁶⁶⁸ tanto *Pγ.*

⁶⁷⁰ abeo *P¹.* quemve] quo *M¹:* quove *M²:* quemve *M*
(late, in margin).

⁶⁷³. quosque *M¹R:* quosve *M²Pγ:* quosne *b, Asper (cited by*
Servius).

⁶⁷⁴ pallentis *M¹.* ⁶⁷⁵ aut] et *M¹.* ⁶⁸¹ mucroni *P¹R.*

AENEID BOOK X

aloft blends with a dark cloud, while meantime the gale is whirling Turnus o'er mid ocean. Unknowing of the truth and unthankful for escape, he looks back and raises his voice and clasped hands to heaven: "Almighty Father! hast thou deemed me worthy of reproach so great, and is it thy will that I pay such penalty? Whither am I bound? Whence am I come? What flight bears me home, or in what guise? Shall I look again on the Laurentine camp or walls? What of that warrior band who followed me and my standard? Whom, one and all—Oh! the shame!—I have left in the jaws of a cruel death, and now I see them scattered and hear their groans as they fall. What shall I do? What earth could now gape deep enough for me? Nay, rather, O ye winds, be pitiful! On rock, on reef drive the ship—from my heart I, Turnus, implore you—and cast it on some sandbank's ruthless shoal, where neither Rutuli nor Rumour that knows my shame may follow!" So saying, he wavers in spirit this way and that, whether for disgrace so foul he should madly fling himself on his sword and drive the cruel steel through his ribs, or plunge amid the waves, and seek by swimming to gain the winding shore, and once more cast himself against the Trojan arms. Thrice he essayed either way; thrice mighty Juno stayed his hand and held him back in pity of heart. On he glides, cleaving the deep, with wave and tide to speed him, and is borne home to his father Daunus' ancient city.¹

⁶⁸⁹ But meanwhile at Jove's behest fiery Mezentius takes up the battle and assails the triumphant Teucrians. The Tyrrhene ranks rush together, and press

¹ Ardea in Latium.

uni odiisque viro telisque frequentibus instant.
 ille velut rupes, vastum quae prodit in aequor,
 obvia ventorum furiis expostaque ponto,
 vim cunctam atque minas perfert caelique marisque,
 ipsa immota manens, prolem Dolichaonis Hebrum 696
 sternit humi, cum quo Latagum Palmumque fugacem,
 sed Latagum saxo atque ingenti fragmine montis
 occupat os faciemque adversam, poplite Palmum
 succiso volvi seguem sinit, armaque Lauso 700
 donat habere umeris et vertice figere cristas.
 nec non Euanthen Phrygium Paridisque Mimanta
 aequalem comitemque, una quem nocte Theano
 in lucem genitori Amyco dedit et face praegnas
 Cisseis regina Parin : Paris urbe paterna 705
 occubat, ignarum Laurens habet ora Mimanta.
 ac velut ille canum morsu de montibus altis
 actus aper, multos Vesulus quem pinifer annos
 defendit multosque palus Laurentia, silva
 pastus harundinea, postquam inter retia ventum est,
 substitit infremuitque ferox et inhorruit armos 711
 nec cuiquam irasci propiusve accedere virtus,
 sed iaculis tutisque procul clamoribus instant,
 haud aliter, iustae quibus est Mezentius irae,
 non ulli est animus stricto concurrere ferro ; 715
 missilibus longe et vasto clamore laccessunt.
 ille autem impavidus partis cunctatur in omnis,
 dentibus infrendens, et tergo decutit bastas.
 Venerat antiquis Corythi de finibus Acron,
 Grains homo, infectos linquens profugus hymenaeos :

⁷⁰⁵ Paris] creat *M*²*PR*γ : crepat *M*¹ : Paris conjectured by Bentley : regina creat : Paris Ellis.

⁷⁰⁶ occupat *M*¹*R*.

⁷⁰⁹ -que] -ve *P*.

⁷¹² -ve] -qve *P*γ.

⁷¹⁷⁻⁷¹⁸ placed after 713 by Scaliger : so Ribbeck, Hirtzel, Janell, Mackail.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

hunc ubi miscentem longe media agmina vidit, 721
 purpureum pinnis et pactae coniugis ostro,
 impastus stabula alta leo ceu saepe peragrans,
 (suadet enim vesana fames) si forte fugacem
 conspexit capream aut surgentem in cornua cervum,
 gaudet, hians immane, comasque arrexit et haeret 726
 visceribus super incumbens, lavit improba taeter
 ora cruor :

sic ruit in densos alacer Mezentius hostis.
 sternitur infelix Acron et calcibus atram 730
 tundit humum exspirans infractaque tela cruentat.
 atque idem fugientem haud est dignatus Orodem MPRV
 sternere nec iacta caecum dare cuspide volnus ;
 obvins adversoque occurrit seque viro vir
 contulit, haud furto melior sed fortibus armis. 735
 tum super abiectum posito pede nixus et hasta :
 “ pars belli hand temnenda, viri, iacet altus Orodes.”
 conclamant socii laetum paeana secuti.

ille autem exspirans : “ non me, quicumque es, inulto,
 victor, nec longum laetabere ; te quoque fata 740
 prospectant paria atque eadem mox arva tenebis.”
 ad quæ subridens mixta Mezentius ira :
 “ nunc morere. ast de me divum pater atque
 hominum rex
 viderit.” hoc dicens eduxit corpore telum.

olli dura quies oculos et ferrens urget 745
 somnus, in aeternam clauduntur lumina noctem.

Caedicus Alcathoum obtruncat, Sacrator Hydaspem,
 Partheniumque Rapo et praedurum viribus Orsen,
 Messapus Cloniumque Lycaoniumque Ericeten,
 illum infrenis equi lapsu tellure iacentem, 750

⁷²⁷ accumbens *PR*.

⁷³⁷ viris *b²c*, known to Servius. altus]actus *M*. ⁷⁴¹ arma *M*.

⁷⁴² atquae *VP²γ* : atquaec *P¹* : atque *M¹a* : atquem *M²a²c* :
 ad quem *Rb*.

AENEID BOOK X

unfulfilled. When Mezentius saw him afar, dealing havoc amid the ranks, gay in crimson plumes and the purple of his plighted bride, even as often an unfed lion, ranging the deep coverts, for maddening hunger prompts him, if haply he has spied a timorous roe or stately-antlered stag, exults with mouth terribly agape, uprears his mane, and clings crouching over the flesh, his cruel lips bathed in foul gore—so Mezentius springs lightly upon the massed foemen. Down goes hapless Acron, hammers the black ground with his heels as he breathes his last, and dyes with blood the broken spear. And the same arm deigned not to lay low Orodes as he fled, nor to deal with cast of spear a wound unseen; full face to face he ran to meet him and opposed him as man against man, prevailing not by stealth but by strength of arms. Then, planting his foot on the fallen foe and straining at his spear, “Ho men!” he cries, “low lies great Orodes—no mean portion of the war!” His comrades join their shouts, taking up the joyous cry of triumph. But he, breathing his last: “Not unavenged shall I be, O victor, whoe’er thou art, nor long shalt thou exult; for thee too a like doom keeps watch, and in these same fields thou soon shalt lie.” To this Mezentius, smiling amid his wrath: “Now die; but let the sire of gods and king of men see to me!” So saying, he drew the weapon from the hero’s body; stern repose and iron slumber press upon his eyes, and their orbs close in everlasting night.

⁷⁴⁷ Caedicus slaughters Alcathous, Sacrator Hydaspes, Rapo Parthenius, and Orses of wondrous strength; Messapus slays Clonius and Ericetes, Lycaon’s son—the one, as he lay on the ground, fallen from his unbridled steed, the other as he came

VIRGIL

hunc peditem. pedes et Lycius processerat Agis;
quem tamen haud expers Valerus virtutis avitae
deicit; at Thronium Salins, Saliumque Nealces
insignis iaculo et longe fallente sagitta.

Iam gravis aequabat luctus et mutua Mavors 755
funera; caedebant pariter pariterque ruebant
victores victique, neque his fuga nota neque illis.
di Iovis in tectis iram miserantur inanem MPR
amborum et tantos mortalibus esse labores:
hinc Venus, hinc contra spectat Saturnia Inno; 760
pallida Tisiphone media inter milia saevit.
at vero ingentem quatiens Mezentius hastam
turbidus ingreditur campo. quam magnus Orion,
cum pedes incedit medii per maxima Nerei
stagna viam scindens, umero supereminet undas, 765
aut summis referens annosam montibus ornum,
ingrediturque solo et caput inter nubila condit:
talibus se vastis infert Mezentius armis.

Huic contra Aeneas, speculatus in agmine longo,
obvius ire parat. manet imperterritus ille, 770
hostem magnanimum opperiens, et mole sua stat;
atque oculis spatium emensus, quantum satis hastae:
“dextra mihi deus et telum, quod missile libro,
nunc adsint! voveo praedonis corpore raptis
indutum spoliis ipsum te, Lause, tropaeum 775
Aeneae.” dixit stridentemque eminus hastam
iecit; at illa volans clipeo est excussa proculque
egregium Antoren latus inter et ilia figit,

⁷⁵¹ peditem pedes. et so punctuated *M²P²*. The other punctu-
ation peditem. pedes et is a conjecture of *Peerlkamp*'s.

⁷⁵⁴ insignis *M¹a²*: insidiis *M²PRVb*.

⁷⁵⁶ cedebant *P¹Rγ*, known to *Servius*: cedebat *P²*.

⁷⁶³ campum *M*.

⁷⁶⁹ huc *P¹*: hunc *MP²*. On *longo*, see *Appendix*.

⁷⁷⁷ inicit *γ*. at omitted by *M¹γ*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

Herculis Antoren comitem, qui missus ab Argis
 haeserat Euandro atque Itala consederat urbe. 780
 sternitur infelix alieno volnere caelumque
 aspicit et dulcis moriens reminiscitur Argos.
 tum pius Aeneas hastam iacit; illa per orhem
 aere cavum triplici, per linea terga tribusque
 transiit intextum tauris opus imaque sedit 785
 inguine; sed viris haud pertulit. ocius ensem
 Aeneas, viso Tyrrheni sanguine laetus,
 eripit a femine et trepidanti fervidus instat.
 ingemuit cari graviter genitoris amore,
 ut vidit, Lausus, lacrimaeque per ora volutae. 790
 Hic mortis durae casum tuaque optima facta,
 si qua fidem tanto est operi latura vetustas,
 non equidem nec te, iuvenis memorande, silebo.
 Ille pedem referens et inutilis inque ligatus
 cedebat clipeoque inimicum hastile trahebat. 795
 proripuit iuvenis seseque immiscuit armis
 iamque adsurgentis dextra plagamque ferentis
 Aeneae subiit mucronem ipsumque morando
 sustinuit; socii magno clamore sequuntur,
 dum genitor nati parma protectus abiret, 800
 telaque coniciunt proturbantque eminus hostem
 missilibus. furit Aeneas tectusque tenet se.
 ac velut, effusa si quando grandine nimbi
 praecipitant, omnis campis diffugit arator,
 omnis et agricola, et tuta latet arce viator 805
 aut amnis ripis aut alti fornice saxi,
 dum pluit in terris, ut possint sole reducto
 exercere diem: sic obrutus undique telis

785 transiet *M*¹.

791 optime *M*²*R*, known to Servius.

796 prorupit *PR*.

797 dextrae *P*², Servius.

798 subigit *M*¹.

805 arte most *MSS.* and Servius. See

807 possit *M*¹*R*¹.

AENEID BOOK X

flank—Antores, comrade of Hercules, who, sent from Argos, had cloven to Evander, and settled in an Italian town. He falls, alas! by a wound meant for another, and gazes on the sky, and dying, dreams of his sweet Argos. Then good Aeneas casts a spear; through the hollow shield of threefold brass, through the linen folds, and inwoven work of triple bull-hides, it sped, and sank low in the groin, yet carried not home its strength. Quickly Aeneas, gladdened by the sight of the Tuscan's blood, snatches his sword from the thigh and presses hotly on his bewildered foe. Deeply Lausus groaned for love of his dear sire, when he saw the sight, and tears rolled down his face.

⁷⁹¹ And here death's cruel gloom and thy most glorious deeds—if so be that ancient days may win credence for such prowess—I in sooth will not leave unsung, nay, nor thyself, O youth, so worthy to be sung!

⁷⁹⁴ The father, disabled and encumbered, was now giving ground with retreating steps, trailing from his buckler his foeman's lance. Forth dashed the youth and plunged into the fray; and even as Aeneas' hand rose to deal the blow, he caught up the hero's point and stayed him by this check. His comrades follow with loud cries, until the father, guarded by his son's shield, might withdraw; and showering their javelins beat back the foe with missiles from afar. Aeneas, infuriate, keeps himself under shelter. And as when at times storm-clouds pour down in showers of hail, every ploughman, every husbandman flees the fields, and the wayfarer cowers in safe stronghold, be it river's bank or vault of lofty rock, while the rain falls upon the lands, that so, when the sun returns, they may pursue the day's task:

VIRGIL

Aeneas nubem belli, dum detonet omnis,
sustinet et Lausum increpitat Lausoque minatur: 810

“quo moriture ruis maioraque viribus audes?
fallit te incautum pietas tua.” nec minus ille
exsultat demens, saevae iamque altius irae
Dardanio surgunt ductori, extremaque Lauso
Parcae fila legunt: validum namque exigit ensem 815
per medium Aeneas iuvenem totumque recondit.
transiit et parmam mucro, levia arma minacis,
et tunicam, molli mater quam neverat auro,
implevitque sinum sanguis; tum vita per auras
concessit maesta ad Manis corpusque reliquit. 820

at vero ut voltum vidit morientis et ora,
ora modis Anchisiades pallentia miris,
ingemuit miserans graviter dextramque tetendit
et mentem patriae strinxit pietatis imago.

“quid tibi nunc, miserande puer, pro laudibus istis, 825
quid pius Aeneas tanta dahit indole dignum?
arma, quibus laetatus, habe tua, teque parentum
manibus et cineri, si qua est ea cura, remitto.
hoc tamen infelix miseram solabere mortem:
Aeneae magni dextra cadis.” increpat ultro 830
cunctantis socios et terra sublevat ipsum,
sanguine turpantem comptos de more capillos.

Interea genitor Tiberini ad fluminis undam
volnera siccabat lymphis corpusque levabat
arboris adclinis trunco. procul aerea ramis 835
dependet galea et prato gravia arma quiescunt.

⁸¹² fallit te *P*: fallite *R*: fallette γ^1 .

⁸¹⁵ fila] lina *P* γ^2 .

⁸¹⁷ transit *R*. media arma minaci *R*.

⁸¹⁹ sinus *M*¹ γ^2 .

⁸²⁴ strinxit *M*: subiit *P*: subit *R*.

⁸³⁴ levabat γbc : lavabat *MPR*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

stant lecti circum iuvenes : ipse aeger, anhelans
colla fovet, fusus propexam in pectore *barham* ;
multa super Lauso rogitat multumque remittit,
qui revocent maestique ferant mandata parentis. 840
at Lausum socii exanimem super arma ferebant
flentes, ingentem atque ingenti volnere victum.
adgnovit longe gemitum praesaga mali mens ;
canitiem multo deformat pulvere et ambas
ad caelum tendit palmas et corpore inhaeret. 845
“ tantane me tenuit vivendi, nate, voluptas,
ut pro me hostili paterer succedere dextrae,
quem genui? tuane haec genitor per volnera servor,
morte tua vivens? heu, nunc misero mihi demum
exsilium infelix, nunc alte volnus adactum! 850
idem ego, nate, tuum maculavi crimine nomen,
pulsus ob invidiam solio sceptrisque paternis.
debueram patriae poenas odiisque meorum :
omnis per mortis animam sontem ipse dedissem.
nunc vivo neque adhuc homines lucemque relinquo.
sed linguam.” simul hoc dicens attollit in aegrum 856
se femur et, quamquam vis alto volnere tardat,
haud deiectus equum duci iubet. hoc decus illi,
hoc solamen erat, bellis hoc victor abibat
omnibus. adloquitur maerentem et talibus infit : 860
“ Rhoebe, diu, res si qua diu mortalibus ulla est,
viximus. aut hodie victor spolia illa cruenta
et caput Aeneae referes Lausique dolorum
ultor eris mecum aut, aperit si nulla viam vis,
occumbes pariter : neque enim, fortissime, credo, 865
iussa aliena pati et dominos dignabere Teucros.”

⁸³⁸ corpore *Pγ*.

⁸³⁹ multum] multom *P*¹ : multos *γ*²*bc*².

⁸⁴⁴ multo] immundo *M*².

⁸⁵⁰ exilium *γ*¹*a*¹, *Servius* : exitium *MPR*.

⁸⁵⁷ quamquam vis] quamvis *P*². tardet *M*²*P*²*γ*¹*bc*.

⁸⁶² cruenti *P*¹, *known to Servius*. ⁸⁶³ dolorem *Pγ*¹.

AENEID BOOK X

men stand round; he himself, sick and panting, eased his neck, while over his chest streams his flowing beard. Many a time he asks for Lausus, and many a time he sends messengers to recall him, and convey the charge of his grieving sire. But Lausus his weeping comrades were bearing lifeless on his armour—a mighty one and laid low by a mighty wound. The ill-boding heart knew their wail afar. His hoary hair he defiles with a shower of dust, spreads both hands to heaven, and clasps his arms about the corpse: “My son! and did such joy of life possess me, that in my stead I suffered thee to meet the foeman’s sword—thee, whom I begat? Am I, thy father, saved by these wounds of thine, and living by thy death? Ah me! now at last is come to me, alas! the bitterness of exile; now is my wound driven deep! Yea, and I, my son, stained thy name with guilt—I, driven in loathing from the throne and sceptre of my fathers. Long have I owed my punishment to my country and my people’s hate; by any form of death should I myself have yielded up my guilty life. Now I live on, and leave not yet daylight and mankind; but leave I will.” And with the word he raises himself on his stricken thigh, and though his force flags by reason of the deep wound, yet, undismayed, he bids his horse be brought. This was his pride, this his solace; on this he passed victorious from every battle. He addresses the grieving beast and accosts it thus: “Rhoebus, long have we lived, if to mortal beings aught be long. To-day thou shalt either bear off in victory yonder bloody spoils with the head of Aeneas, and avenge with me the sufferings of Lausus, or, if no force opens a way, thou shalt die with me; for thou, gallant steed, wilt not deign, methinks, to brook a stranger’s bidding

VIRGIL

dixit **et** exceptus tergo consueta locavit
 membra manusque ambas iaculis oneravit acutis,
 aere caput fulgens cristaque hirsutus equina.
 sic cursum in medios rapidus dedit. aestuat ingens 870
 uno in corde pudor mixtoque insania luctu.

Atque hic Aenean magna ter voce vocavit. 873
 Aeneas adgnovit enim laetusque precatur:
 "sic pater ille deum faciat, sic altus Apollo! 875
 incipias conferre manum."

tantum effatus, et infesta subit obvius hasta.
 ille autem: "quid me erepto, saevissime, nato
 terres? haec via sola fuit, qua perdere posses.
 nec mortem horremus nec divum parcimus ulli. 880

desine: nam venio moriturus et haec tibi porto
 dona prius." dixit telumque intorsit in hostem.
 inde aliud super atque aliud figitque volatque
 ingenti gyro, sed sustinet aureus umbo.

ter circum adstantem laevos equitavit in orbis, 885
 tela manu iaciens, ter secum Troins heros
 immanem aerato circumfert tegmine silvam.

inde ubi tot traxisse moras, tot spicula taedet
 vellere et urgetur pugna congressus iniqua,
 multa movens animo iam tandem erumpit et inter 890
 bellatoris equi cava tempora conicit bastam.

tollit se arrectum quadrupes et calcibus auras
 verberat effusumque equitem super ipse secutus
 implicat eiectoque incumbit cernuus armo.
 clamore incendunt caelum Troesque Latinique. 895
 advolat Aeneas vaginaque eripit ensem

872 = XII. 668, omitted by *MPR*¹*a*¹*b*.

883 fugitque *M*¹*P*¹*c*¹. 884 aereus *MP*.

887 agmine *γ*².

894 cernulus *P*²*R**γ*¹.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

et super haec : “ ubi nunc Mezentius acer et illa
 effera vis animi ? ” contra Tyrrhenus, ut auras
 suspiciens hausit caelum mentemque recepit :
 “ hostis amare, quid increpitas mortemque minaris ?
 nullum in caede nefas, nec sic ad proelia veni, 901
 nec tecum meus haec pepigit mihi foedera Lausus.
 unum hoc per si qua est victis venia hostibus oro :
 corpus humo patiare tegi. scio acerba meorum
 circumstare odia : hunc, oro, defende furorem 905
 et me consortem nati concede sepulchro.”
 haec loquitur iuguloque haud inscius accipit ensem
 undantique animam diffundit in arma cruore.

⁸⁹⁸ ut] et *M²P²R¹γ¹*.

⁹⁰⁸ anima *P¹*. defundit *Rγ¹*. cruorem *MP¹*.

ÆNEID BOOK X

thus above him cries: "Where now is bold Mezentius, and that wild fierceness of soul?" To him the Tuscan, as with eyes upturned to the air he drank in the heaven and regained his sense: "Bitter foe, why thy taunts and threats of death? No sin is there in slaying me; not on such terms came I to battle, nor is such the pact my Lausus pledged between me and thee. This alone I ask, by whatsoever grace a vanquished foe may claim: suffer my body to be laid in earth. I know that my people's fierce hatred besets me. Guard me, I pray, from their fury, and grant me fellowship with my son within the tomb." So speaks he, and, unfaltering, welcomes the sword to his throat, and pours forth his life over his armour in streams of blood.

LIBER XI

OCEANUM interea surgens Aurora reliquit: MPR

Aeneas, quamquam et sociis dare tempus humanis
praecipitant curae turbataque funere mens est,
vota deum primo victor solvebat Eoo.

ingentem quercum decisis undique ramis 5

constituit tumulo fulgentiaque induit arma,
Mezenti ducis exuvias, tibi, magne, tropaeum,
bellipotens; aptat rorantis sanguine cristas
telaque trunca viri, et bis sex thoraca petitum
perfossumque locis, clipeumque ex aere sinistrae 10

subligat atque ensem collo suspendit eburnum.
tum socios (namque omnis eum stipata tegebat
turba ducum) sic incipiens hortatur ovantis:

“Maxima res effecta, viri; timor omnis abesto,
quod superest; haec sunt spolia et de rege superbo 15
primitiae manibusque meis Mezentius hic est.

nunc iter ad regem nobis murosque Latinos.
arma parate animis et spe praesumite bellum,
ne qua mora ignaros, ubi primum vellere signa
adnuerint superi pubemque educere castris, 20

¹⁸ *Servius notes that animis may be taken with either the words preceding or those following. M² punctuates after animis.*

¹ Aeneas has two duties to perform, to bury the dead and to pay his vow. The latter he attends to first, according to
234

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

impediat segnisve metu sententia tardet.
 interea socios inhumataque corpora terrae
 mandemus, qui solus honos Acheronte sub imo est.
 ite," ait, "egregias animas, quae sanguine nobis
 hanc patriam peperere suo, decorate supremis 25
 muneribus maestamque Euandri primus ad urbem
 mittatur Pallas, quem non virtutis egentem
 abstulit atra dies et funere mersit acerbo."

Sic ait inlacrimans recipitque ad limina gressum,
 corpus ubi exanimi positum Pallantis Acoetes 30
 servabat senior, qui Parrhasio Euandro
 armiger ante fuit, sed non felicibus aequae
 tum comes auspiciis caro datus ihat alumno.
 circum omnis famulumque manus Troianaque turba
 et maestum Iliades crinem de more solutae. 35
 ut vero Aeneas foribus sese intulit altis,
 ingentem gemitum tunsis ad sidera tollunt
 pectoribus maestoque immugit regia luctu.
 ipse caput nivei fultum Pallantis et ora
 ut vidit levique patens in pectore volnus 40
 cuspidis Ausoniae, lacrimis ita fatur obortis:
 "tene," inquit, "miserande puer, cum laeta veniret,
 invidit Fortuna mihi, ne regna videres
 nostra neque ad sedes victor veherere paternas?
 non haec Euandro de te promissa parenti 45
 discedens dederam, cum me complexus euntem
 mitteret in magnum imperium metuensque moneret
 acris esse viros, cum dura proelia gente.
 et nunc ille quidem spe multum captus inani
 fors et vota facit cumulatque altaria donis; 50

²¹ -ve *M¹R*: -que *M²Pγ*. ²³ est omitted in *PR*.

²⁴ qui *Macrobiius*. ²⁸ = VI. 429. ³⁰ exanime *M*, -is *R*.

AENEID BOOK XI

forth the host, no delay may impede us unawares or faltering purpose retard us through fear. Meanwhile let us commit to earth the unburied bodies of our comrades—sole honour theirs in nether Acheron. Go," he said, " grace with the last rites those noble souls, who with their blood have won for us this our country; and first let Pallas be sent to Evander's mourning city, he whom, lacking naught of valour, the black day swept off and plunged in bitter death."

²⁹ So he speaks weeping, and retraces his steps to the threshold, where Pallas' lifeless body was laid, watched by old Acoetes, who erstwhile was armour-bearer to Parrhasian Evander, but now with less happy auspices went as appointed guardian to his loved foster-child. Around stood all the attendant train and Trojan throng, with the Ilian women, their hair unloosed for mourning in wonted wise. But when Aeneas entered the lofty portal, they smote their breasts and raised a mighty wail to the stars, and the royal dwelling rang with their sorrowful lamentation. He, when he saw the pillowed head and face of Pallas, snowy-white, and, on his smooth breast, the gaping wound from Ausonian spear, thus speaks, amid upwelling tears: " Was it thou, unhappy boy, that Fortune grudged me in her happy hour, that thou mightest not look upon my realm, nor ride triumphant to thy father's home? Not such the parting promise touching thee I gave thy sire Evander, when he embraced me as I went, and sent me forth to win great empire, yet warned me in fear that valiant were the men and hardy the race we confronted. And now he, much beguiled by idle hope, perchance is offering vows and heaping the

VIRGIL

nos iuvenem exanimum et nil iam caelestibus ullis
debentem vano maesti comitamur honore.

infelix, nati funus crudele videbis!

hi nostri reditus expectatique triumphi?

haec mea magna fides? at non, Euandre, pudendis 55

volneribus pulsum aspicias, nec sospite dirum

optabis nato funus pater. ei mihi, quantum

praesidium Ausonia et quantum tu perdis, Iule!"

Haec ubi deflevit, tolli miserabile corpus

imperat, et toto lectos ex agmine mittit 60

mille viros, qui supremum comitentur honorem

intersintque patris lacrimis, solacia luctus

exigua ingentis, misero sed debita patri.

haud segnes alii cratis et molle feretrum

arbuteis texunt virgis et vimine querno 65

exstructosque toros obtentu frondis inumbrant.

hic iuvenem agresti sublimem stramine ponunt,

qualem virgineo demessum pollice florem

seu mollis violae seu languentis hyacinthi,

cui neque fulgor adhuc nec dum sua forma recessit; 70

non iam mater alit tellus virisque ministrat.

tum geminas vestis auroque ostroque rigentis

extulit Aeneas, quas illi laeta laborum

ipsa suis quondam manibus Sidonia Dido

fecerat et tenui telas discreverat auro. 75

harum unam iuveni supremum maestus honorem

induit arsurasque comas obnubit amictu,

multaque praeterea Laurentis praemia pugnae

aggerat et longo praedam iubet ordine duci;

⁵⁴ exoptati *R.*

⁶⁰ ordine *PR.*

⁷⁵ = IV. 264.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

addit equos et tela, quibus spoliaverat hostem. 80
 vinxerat et post terga manus, quos mitteret umbris
 inferias, caeso sparsurus sanguine flammam,
 indutosque iubet truncos hostilibus armis
 ipsos ferre duces inimicaque nomina figi.
 ducitur infelix aevo confectus Acoetes, 85
 pectora nunc foedans pugnis, nunc unguibus ora,
 sternitur et toto proiectus corpore terrae.
 ducunt et Rutulo perfusos sanguine currus.
 post bellator equus positus insignibus Aethon
 it lacrimans guttisque umectat grandibus ora. 90
 hastam alii galeamque ferunt; nam cetera Turnus
 victor habet. tum maesta phalanx Teucrique
 sequuntur
 Tyrrhenique omnes et versis Arcades armis.
 postquam omnis longe comitum praecesserat ordo,
 substitit Aeneas gemituque haec addidit alto: 95
 "nos alias hinc ad lacrimas eadem horrida belli
 fata vocant: salve aeternum mihi, maxime Palla,
 aeternumque vale." nec plura effatus ad altos
 tendebat muros gressumque in castra ferebat.
 Iamque oratores aderant ex urbe Latina, 100
 velati ramis oleae veniamque rogantes:
 corpora, per campos ferro quae fusa iacebant,
 redderet ac tumulo sineret succedere terrae;
 nullum cum victis certamen et aethere cassis;
 parceret hospitibus quondam socerisque vocatis. 105
 quos bonus Aeneas haud aspernanda precantis

⁸² sparsuros *a²bc.* flammam *Rγ.*

⁸³ omnes] duces *R, Servius.*

⁹⁵ edidit *M³R.*

⁹⁴ processerat *γ².*

¹⁰¹ precantes *R, Servius.*

AENEID BOOK XI

long train; then adds the steeds and arms of which he had stripped the foe. The victims' hands he had bound behind their backs, even to send them as offerings to the Shades, sprinkling the flames with the blood of the slain. He bids the chiefs themselves bear tree-trunks clad in hostile arms, with foemen's names affixed. Hapless Acoetes, outworn with years, is led along, marring now his breast with clenched fists, now his face with nails, and anon he flings his whole frame prone upon the earth. Cars likewise they lead, bespattered with Rutulian blood. Behind, the war-steed Aethon, his trappings laid aside, goes weeping, and big drops wet his face.¹ Others carry the spear and helmet: for all else Turnus, as victor, holds. Then follows a mournful host—the Teucrians, and all the Tuscans and the Arcadians with arms reversed. When all the retinue of his comrades had advanced far ahead, Aeneas halted, and with deep sigh spake this word more: "Me the same grim destiny of war summons hence to other tears: hail thou for evermore, noblest Pallas, and for evermore farewell!" And without further words he turned to the lofty walls and bent his steps towards the camp.

¹⁰⁰ And now came envoys from the Latin city, o'er-shaded with olive boughs and craving grace; the bodies that lay strewn by the sword o'er the plain they prayed him to restore and suffer to rest beneath an earthen mound. No war, they plead, is waged with vanquished men, bereft of air of heaven; let him spare men once called hosts, and fathers of their brides!² To them good Aeneas courteously grants

¹ *cf. Iliad*, xvii. 426 ff., where the horses of Achilles weep.

² Latinus had promised his daughter to Aeneas, and perhaps similar alliances were arranged.

VIRGIL

prosequitur venia et verbis haec insuper addit:
 “quaenam vos tanto fortuna indigna, Latini,
 implicuit bello, qui nos fugiatis amicos?
 pacem me exanimis et Martis sorte peremptis 110
 oratis? equidem et vivis concedere vellem.
 nec veni, nisi fata locum sedemque dedissent,
 nec bellum cum gente gero: rex nostra reliquit
 hospitia et Turni potius se credidit armis.
 aequius huic Turnum fuerat se opponere morti. 115
 si bellum finire manu, si pellere Teucros
 apparat, his mecum decuit concurrere telis;
 vixet, cui vitam deus aut sua dextra dedisset.
 nunc ite et miseris supponite civibus ignem.”
 dixerat Aeneas. illi obstipuere silentes 120
 conversique oculos inter se atque ora tenebant.
 Tum senior semperque odiis et crimine Drances
 infensus iuveni Turno sic ore vicissim
 orsa refert: “o fama ingens, ingentior armis,
 vir Troiane, quibus caelo te laudibus aequem? 125
 iustitiaene prius mirer belline laborum?
 nos vero haec patriam grati referemus ad urbem
 et te, si qua viam dederit Fortuna, Latino
 iungemus regi. quaerat sibi foedera Turnus.
 quin et fatalis murorum attollere moles 130
 saxaque subvectare umeris Troiana iuvabit.”
 dixerat haec, unoque omnes eadem ore fremebant.
 bis senos pepigere dies et pace sequestra
 per silvas Teucris mixtique impune Latini
 erravere ingis. ferro sonat alta bipenni 135
 fraxinus, evertunt actas ad sidera pinos,

¹¹⁸ sua] oui *P*.

¹²⁶ iustitiane *MR*, both readings known to *Priscian* and *Servius*. laborem *Rγ*⁸.

¹³¹ subiectare *P*¹.

¹³⁴ silvam *M*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

robora nec cuneis et olentem scindere cedrum
nec plaustris cessant vectare gementibus ornos.

Et iam Fama volans, tanti praenuntia luctus,
Euandrum Euandrique domos et moenia replet, 140
quae modo victorem Latio Pallanta ferebat.

Arcades ad portas ruere et de more vetusto
funereas rapuere faces; lucet via longo
ordine flammaram et late discriminat agros.

contra turba Phrygum veniens plangentia iungit 145
agmina. quae postquam matres succedere tectis
viderunt, maestam incendunt clamoribus urbem.

at non Euandrum potis est vis ulla tenere,
sed venit in medios. feretro Pallante reposto
procubuit super atque haeret lacrimansque
gemensque, 150

et via vix tandem voci laxata dolore est:

“non haec, o Palla, dederas promissa parenti,
cautius ut saevo velles te credere Marti.

haud ignarus eram, quantum nova gloria in armis
et praedulce decus primo certamine posset. 155

primitiae iuvenis miserae bellique propinqui
dura rudimenta et nulli exaudita deorum

vota precesque meae! tuque, o sanctissima coniunx,
felix morte tua neque in hunc servata dolorem!

contra ego vivendo vici mea fata, superstes 160

restarem ut genitor. Troum socia arma secutum
obruerent Rutuli telis! animam ipse dedissem

atque haec pompa domum me, non Pallanta referret!

nec vos arguerim, Teucris, nec foedera nec quas

¹⁴⁰ complet *M*².

¹⁴⁵ iungunt *M*.

¹⁴⁹ Pallanta *M*².

¹⁵¹ vocis *P*²γ. voces *M*¹: voci *M*²*P*¹*R*.

¹⁵² Some place a period after parenti: petenti known to *Servius*.

¹⁶⁴ arguerem *R*.

AENEID BOOK XI

star-towering pines, and ceaselessly their wedges cleave oak and fragrant cedar, and groaning wains convey the mountain-ash.

¹³⁹ And now winged Fame, harbinger of that heavy grief, fills Evander's ears, Evander's house and city—Fame, that but now proclaimed Pallas victorious in Latium. The Arcadians streamed to the gates, and after their ancient wont, seized funeral torches; the road gleams with the long line of flame, and parts the fields afar.¹ The Phrygian band, moving to meet them, joins the wailing throng. Soon as the matrons saw them draw near their homes, their shrieks set the mourning city ablaze. But no force can withhold Evander; he rushes into the midst, and, when the bier is set down, casts himself upon Pallas, and clings to him weeping and moaning, and scarce from sorrow at the last does his speech find open way: “Not such, O Pallas, was the promise thou hadst given thy sire, that thou wouldst seek more warily to entrust thyself to cruel Mars! Well knew I how strong was the fresh glory of arms and the oversweet pride of battle's first day! O bitter firstfruits of thy youth! O cruel schooling in close-neighbouring war! O vows, O prayers of mine, to which no god gave ear! And thou, my blessed spouse,² happy in thy death, and spared not for this grief! But I, living on, have overcome my destiny, only to linger thus—thy father! Would I had followed Troy's allied arms, to be overwhelmed by Rutulian darts! Would I had given my own life, and this funeral-pomp were bringing me—not Pallas—home! Yet I would not blame you, ye Trojans, nor our covenant, nor the

¹ The line of light, stretching across the fields at night, divides them like a roadway.

² Like *sancte parens*, *Aen.* v. 80.

VIRGIL

iunximus hospitio dextras : sors ista senectae
 debita erat nostrae. quod si immatura manebat
 mors gnatum, caesis Volscorum milibus ante
 ducentem in Latium Teucros cecidisse iuvabit.
 quin ego non alio digner te funere, Palla,
 quam pius Aeneas et quam magni Phryges et quam 170
 Tyrrhenique duces, Tyrrhenum exercitus omnis.
 magna tropaea ferunt, quos dat tua dextera Leto ;
 tu quoque nunc stares immanis truncus in armis,
 esset par aetas et idem si robur ab annis,
 Turne. sed infelix Teucros quid demoror armis ? 175
 vadite et haec memores regi mandata referte :
 quod vitam moror invisam, Pallante perempto,
 dextera causa tua est, Turnum gnatoque patrique
 quam debere vides. meritis vacat hic tibi solus
 fortunaeque locus. non vitae gaudia quaero 180
 (nec fas), sed gnato Manis perferre sub imos."

Aurora interea miseris mortalibus almam
 extulerat lucem, referens opera atque labores :
 iam pater Aeneas, iam curvo in litore Tarchon
 constituere pyras. huc corpora quisque suorum 185
 more tulere patrum, subiectisque ignibus atris
 conditur in tenebras altum caligine caelum.
 ter circum accensos cincti fulgentibus armis
 decurrere rogos, ter maestum funeris ignem
 lustravere in equis ululatusque ore dedere. 190
 spargitur et tellus lacrimis, sparguntur et arma.
 it caelo clamorque virum clangorque tubarum.
 hic alii spolia occisis derepta Latinis
 coniciunt igni, galeas ensisque decoros

¹⁶⁸ iuvaret *M* : iuvare *R*.

¹⁷⁶ audite *R*.

¹⁷² ferant *Ry*¹.

¹⁸⁸ cuncti *R*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

frenaque ferventisque rotas, pars munera nota, 195
 ipsorum clipeos et non felicia tela.

multa boum circa mactantur corpora Morti,
 saetigerosque sues raptasque ex omnibus agris
 in flammam iugulant pecudes. tum litore toto
 ardentis spectant socios semustaque servant 200
 busta, neque avelli possunt, nox umida donec
 invertit caelum stellis ardentibus aptum.

Nec minus et miseri diversa in parte Latini
 innumeras struxere pyras, et corpora partim
 multa virum terrae infodiunt avectaque partim 205
 finitimos tollunt in agros urbique remittunt;
 cetera confusaeque ingentem caedis acervum
 nec numero nec honore cremant; tunc undique vasti
 certatim crebris conlucent ignibus agri.

tertia lux gelidam caelo dimoverat umbram: 210
 maerentes altum cinerem et confusa ruebant
 ossa focis tepidoque onerabant aggere terrae.

iam vero in tectis, praedivitis urbe Latini,
 praecipuus fragor et longi pars maxima luctus.
 hic matres miseraeque nurus, hic cara sororum 215

pectora maerentum puerique parentibus orbi
 dirum exsecrantur bellum Turnique hymenaeos;
 ipsum armis ipsumque iubent decernere ferro,
 qui regnum Italiae et primos sibi poscat honores.
 ingravat haec saevus Drances solumque vocari 220
 testatur, solum posci in certamina Turnum.

multa simul contra variis sententia dictis
 pro Turno, et magnum reginae nomen obumbrat,
 multa virum meritis sustentat fama tropaeis.

202 fulgentibus *R.*

207 stragis *R.*

214 longe *bc*, approved by *Servius*.

220 haec] et *Pγ*¹.

224 virum] simul *M*¹.

and glowing wheels; others, offerings familiar to the dead—their own shields and luckless weapons. Around, many a stout ox is sacrificed to Death; bristly swine and cattle harried from all the country are slaughtered over the flames. Then, over all the shore, they watch their comrades burning, and keep guard above the charred pyres, nor can tear themselves away till dewy night rolls round the heaven, inset with gleaming stars.¹

208 Nor less, elsewhere, the hapless Latins built pyres innumerable. Of their many slain, some they bury in the earth, some they raise and carry to the neighbouring fields or send home to the city; the rest, a mighty mass of indistinguishable slaughter, they burn unreckoned and unhonoured: then on all sides, emulous with close-clustering fires, flare the broad fields. The third morn had withdrawn chill shade from heaven; mournfully they stirred from the pyres the bones mingled with deep ashes, and heaped above them a warm mound of earth. But within the walls, in the city of rich Latinus, is the chief uproar and the long wail's largest portion. Here mothers and their sons' unhappy brides, here the loving hearts of sorrowing sisters, and boys bereft of sires, call curses on the fell war and on Turnus' nuptials: "He, he himself," they cry, "should decide the issue by arms and the sword, he who claims for himself the realm of Italy and foremost honours." Fierce Drances weights the scale, and bears witness that Turnus alone is called, alone is summoned to battle. Over against them, the while, many an opinion in varied phrase speaks for Turnus, the shadow of the queen's great name is his shelter, and many a tale with well-won trophies upholds the hero.

* cf. *Aen.* II. 250 and IV. 482 (= VI. 797).

Hos inter motus, medio in flagrante tumultu, 225
 ecce super maesti magna Diomedis ab urbe
 legati responsa ferunt: nihil omnibus actum
 tantorum impensis operum, nil dona neque aurum
 nec magnas valuisse preces, alia arma Latinis
 quaerenda, aut pacem Troiano ab rege petendum. 230
 deficit ingenti luctu rex ipse Latinus.
 fatalem Aenean manifesto numine ferri
 admonet ira deum tumulique ante ora recentes.
 ergo concilium magnum primosque suorum
 imperio accitos alta intra limina cogit. 235
 olli convenere ruuntque ad regia plenis
 tecta viis. sedet in mediis et maximus aevo
 et primus sceptris haud laeta fronte Latinus.
 atque hic legatos Aetola ex urbe remissos,
 quae referant, fari iuhet et responsa reposcit 240
 ordine cuncta suo. tum facta silentia linguis,
 et Venulus dicto parens ita farier inquit:

“ Vidimus, o cives, Diomedea Argivaque castra
 atque iter emensi casus superavimus omnis,
 contigimusque manum, qua concidit Iliia tellus. 245
 ille urbem Argyripam patriae cognomine gentis
 victor Gargani condebat Iapygis agris.
 postquam introgressi et coram data copia fandi,
 munera praeferimus, nomen patriamque docemus,
 qui bellum intulerint, quae causa attraxerit Arpos. 250
 auditis ille haec placido sic reddidit ore:

“ ‘ O fortunatae gentes, Saturnia regna,
 antiqui Ausonii, quae vos fortuna quietos
 sollicitat suadetque ignota lacescere bella?

²³⁰ petendam *M¹PRγ*: petendum *Servius*.

²³⁶ fluuntque *P²Rγ*.

²⁴³ Diomedea *a²b²c*: Diomedem *M¹PRγ*: Diomedem *inferior MSS.*

²⁴⁷ arvis *b²*, *Servius*.

²⁵¹ edidit *M²*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

quicumque Iliacos ferro violavimus agros 255
 (mitto ea, quae muris bellando exhausta sub altis,
 quos Simois premat ille viros), infanda per orbem
 supplicia et scelerum poenas expendimus omnes,
 vel Priamo miseranda manus : scit triste Minervae
 sidus et Euboicae cautes ultorque Caphereus. 260
 militia ex illa diversum ad litus abacti
 Atrides Protei Menelaus adusque columnas
 exsulat, Aetnaeos vidit Cyclopas Ulixes.
 regna Neoptolemi referam versosque penates
 Idomenei? Libycone habitantis litore Locros? 265
 ipse Mycenaeus magnorum ductor Achivum
 coniugis infandae prima intra limina dextra
 oppetiit, devictam Asiam subsedit adulter.
 invidisse deos, patriis ut redditus aris
 coniugium optatum et pulchram Calydonam viderem!
 nunc etiam horribili visu portenta sequuntur, 271
 et socii amissi petierunt aethera pinnis
 fluminibusque vagantur aves (heu dira meorum
 supplicia!) et scopulos lacrimosis vocibus implent.
 haec adeo ex illo mihi iam speranda fuerunt 275
 tempore, cum ferro caelestia corpora demens
 adpetii et Veneris violavi volnere dextram.
 ne vero, ne me ad talis impellite pugnas.

²⁶¹ adacti *M*².

²⁶⁴, ²⁶⁵ placed after 268 by Ribbeck, Benoist, and others.

²⁶⁷ inter *P*^γ¹, Macrobius.

²⁶⁸ devicta Asia *γ*²*b*²*c*, preferred by Servius. possedit
*M*²*R**γ*², Macrobius.

²⁷² amissis *P*¹: admissis known to Servius.

²⁷⁵ adeo] eadem *P*^γ¹.

¹ As the Greeks were returning from Troy, Pallas Minerva sent a storm upon them, and Nauplius, king of Euboea, hung
 252

AENEID BOOK XI

steel profaned the fields of Troy—I speak not of the sorrows we suffered in war beneath her lofty walls, of the heroes whom yonder Simois o'erwhelms—we, the wide world over, have paid all manner of penalties for guilt in nameless tortures, a band that even Priam might pity: witness Minerva's baleful star, the Euboic cliffs, and avenging Caphereus.¹ From that warfare driven to diverse shores, Menelaus, son of Atreus, is in exile far as the pillars of Proteus; and Ulysses has looked on the Cyclopes of Aetna. Shall I tell of the realm of Neoptolemus and the home of Idomeneus o'erthrown! or of the Locrians who dwell on Libya's shore? Even the Mycenaean, the mighty Achaeans' chief, scarce within the threshold, fell by his wicked wife's hand; behind vanquished Asia lurked a paramour!² Ah! that heaven hath begrudged me return to my country's altars, and sight of the wife I long for, and lovely Calydon! Even now, portents of dreadful view pursue me; my lost comrades have winged their way to the sky or haunt the streams as birds—alas! the dire punishment of my people!—and fill the cliffs with their tearful cries.³ Such, even such, was the fate I had to look for from that hour when with the steel I madly assailed celestial limbs, and profaned the hand of Venus with a wound.⁴ Nay, nay, urge me not to

out false lights, so that the fleet was wrecked on the promontory of Caphereus.

² Aegisthus, paramour of Clytemnestra, aided her in the murder of the returning Agamemon. Thus for the victor came "first the triumph, then the assassin's stroke."

³ Some of the companions of Diomedes were changed into sea-birds, which haunted the Diomedes Islands off the Apulian promontory of Garganus.

⁴ How Diomedes wounded Aphrodite is told in *Iliad*, v. 318 ff.

VIRGIL

nec mihi cum Teucris ullum post eruta bellum
Pergama, nec veterum memini laetorve malorum. 280

munera, quae patriis ad me portatis ab oris,
vertite ad Aenean. stetimus tela aspera contra
contulimusque manus: expertò credite, quantus
in clipeum adsurgat, quo turbine torqueat bastam.
si duo praeterea talis Idaea tulisset 285

terra viros, ultro Inachias venisset ad urbes
Dardanus et versis lugeret Graecia fatis.
quidquid apud durae cessatum est moenia Troiae,
Hectoris Aeneaeque manu victoria Graium
haesit et in decimum vestigia rettulit annum. 290

ambo animis, ambo insignes praestantibus armis;
hic pietate prior. coeant in foedera dextrae,
qua datur; ast armis concurrant arma cavete.
et responsa simul quae sint, rex optime, regis
audisti et quae sit magno sententia bello." 295

Vix ea legati, variusque per ora cucurrit
Ausonidum turbata fremor: ceu saxa morantur
cum rapidos amnis, fit clauso gurgite murmur
vicinaeque fremunt ripae crepitantibus undis.
ut primum placati animi et trepida ora quierunt, 300
praefatus divos solio rex infit ab alto:

“Ante equidem summa de re statuisset, Latini,
et vellem et fuerat melius, non tempore tali
cogere concilium, cum muros adsidet hostis.
bellum importunum, cives, cum gente deorum 305
invictisque viris gerimus, quos nulla fatigant

²⁷⁹ diruta bellum est *R.*

²⁸⁸ certatum *M*².

²⁸¹ portastis *bc*, *Servius*.

³⁰⁴ obsidet *Mbc*².

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

proelia, nec victi possunt absistere ferro.
 spem si quam adscitis Aetolum habuistis in armis,
 ponite. spes sibi quisque; sed haec quam an-
 gusta, videtis.

cetera qua rerum iaceant perculsa ruina, 310

ante oculos interque manus sunt omnia vestras.

nec quemquam incuso: potuit quae plurima virtus
 esse, fuit; toto certatum est corpore regni.

nunc adeo, quae sit dubiae sententia menti,
 expediam et paucis (animos adhibete) docebo. 315

est antiquus ager Tusco mihi proximus amni,

longus in occasum, finis super usque Sicanos;

Aurunci Rutulique serunt et vomere duros

exercent collis atque horum asperrima pascunt.

haec omnis regio et celsi plaga pinea montis 320

cedat amicitiae Teucrorum, et foederis aequas

dicamus leges sociosque in regna vocemus;

considant, si tantus amor, et moenia coudant.

sin alios finis aliamque capessere gentem

est animus possuntque solo decedere nostro, 325

bis denas Italo texamus robore navis;

seu pluris complere valent, iacet omnis ad undam

materies; ipsi numerumque modumque carinis

praecipiant, nos aera, manus, navalia demus.

praeterea, qui dicta ferant et foedera firment, 330

centum oratores prima de gente Latinos

ire placet pacisque manu praetendere ramos,

munera portantis aurique eborisque talenta

et sellam regni trabeamque insignia nostri.

consulite in medium et rebus succurrite fessis." 335

Tum Drances idem infensus, quem gloria Turni

obliqua invidia stimulisque agitabat amaris,

largus opum et lingua melior, sed frigida bello

³¹⁵ et omitted *P*² γ .

³²⁴ -que] -ve *P* γ .

³³⁵ fessis] vestris *P* γ ¹.

³³⁸ linguae *P*¹, *Servius*.

AENEID BOOK XI

them and even in defeat they cannot let go the sword. If ye had any hope in alliance with Aetolian arms, resign it. Each is his own hope; but how slender this is, ye see. All else, with what wide ruin it lies smitten, is before your eyes and within your grasp. Nor blame I any; what valour's utmost could do is done; with our realm's whole strength have we striven. Now mark: the judgment of my wavering mind I will unfold, and, if ye pay heed, will instruct you in brief. There is an ancient domain of mine bordering the Tuscan river, stretching far westward, even beyond Sicanian bounds. Auruncans and Rutulians sow the seed, work the stubborn hills with the share, and graze their roughest slopes. Let all this tract, with a pine-clad belt of mountain height, pass to the Trojans in friendship; let us name just terms of treaty, and invite them to share our realm. Let them settle, if so strong be their desire, and build their city. But if they have a mind to lay hold of other hounds, and another nation, and are free to quit our soil, let us build twice ten ships of Italian oak; or if they can man more, all the timber lies at the water's edge; themselves shall prescribe the number and fashion of their vessels; we will give brass, labour, and docks. Further, to bear our word and seal the pact, I would have a hundred envoys go forth, Latins of noblest birth, proffering in their hands boughs of peace, and carrying gifts—talent-weights of gold and ivory, and the chair and robe, ensigns of our royalty. Give counsel for the commonweal, and uphold our weary fortunes!"

³³⁶ Then Drances, hostile as before, whom the renown of Turnus goaded with the bitter stings of furtive envy, lavish of wealth and valiant of tongue, though his hand was cold for battle, in counsel

VIRGIL

dextera, consiliis habitus non futilis auctor,
 seditione potens (genus huic materna superbum 340
 nobilitas dabat, incertum de patre ferebat ;)
 surgit et his onerat dictis atque aggerat iras :

“ Rem nulli obscuram nostrae nec vocis egentem
 consulis, o bone rex : cuncti se scire fatentur,
 quid fortuna ferat populi, sed dicere mussant. 345
 det libertatem fandi flatusque remittat,
 cuius ob auspicium infaustum moresque sinistros
 (dicam equidem, licet arma mihi mortemque minetur)
 lumina tot cecidisse ducum totamque videmus
 consedissee urbem luctu, dum Troia temptat 350
 castra, fugae fidens, et caelum territat armis.
 unum etiam donis istis, quae plurima mitti
 Dardanidis dicique iubes, unum, optime regum,
 adicias, nec te ullius violentia vincat,
 quin natam egregio genero dignisque hymenaeis 355
 des pater, et pacem hanc aeterno foedere iungas.
 quod si tantus habet mentes et pectora terror,
 ipsum obtestemur veniamque oremus ab ipso,
 cedat, ius proprium regi patriaeque remittat.
 quid miseros totiens in aperta pericula civis 360
 proicis, o Latio caput horum et causa malorum?
 nulla salus bello ; pacem te poscimus omnes,
 Turne, simul pacis solum inviolabile pignus.
 primus ego, invisum quem tu tibi fingis (et esse
 nil moror), en supplex venio. miserere tuorum ! 365
 pone animos et pulsus abi ! sat funera fusi

341 ferebant *P¹R.* 345 petat *M¹γ².*

356 iungas] firmes *M²R., Servius.*

366 funere *P²γ¹.* fuso *Pγ¹:* fuis *M.*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

vidimus, ingentis et desolavimus agros.

aut si fama movet, si tantum pectore robur
 concipis aut si adeo dotalis regia cordi est,
 aude atque adversum fidens fer pectus in bostem. 370
 scilicet ut Turno contingat regia coniunx,
 nos animae viles, inhumata infletaque turba,
 sternamur campis? etiam tu, si qua tibi vis,
 si patrii quid Martis habes, illum aspice contra,
 qui vocat.” 375

Talibus exarsit dictis violentia Turni;
 dat gemitum rumpitque has imo pectore voces:
 “larga quidem, Drance, semper tibi copia fandi
 tum cum bella manus poscunt, patribusque vocatis
 primus ades. sed non replenda est curia verbis, 380
 quae tuto tibi magna volant, dum distinet bostem
 agger moerorum nec inundant sanguine fossae.
 proinde tona eloquio (solitum tibi) meque timoris
 argue tu, Drance, quando tot stragis acervos
 Teucrorum tua dextra dedit passimque tropaeis 385
 insignis agros. possit quid vivida virtus,
 experiare licet: nec longe scilicet hostes
 quaerendi nobis; circumstant undique muros.
 imus in adversos? quid cessas? an tibi Mavors
 ventosa in lingua pedibusque fugacibus istis 390
 semper erit?

pulsus ego? aut quisquam merito, foedissime, pulsum
 arguet, Iliaco tumidum qui crescere Thybrim
 sanguine et Euandri totam cum stirpe videbit
 procubuisse domum atque exutos Arcadas armis? 395
 haud ita me experti Bitias et Pandarus ingens

367 designavimus *Pγ*¹.

369 aut] et *PR*.

378 semper Drance *PRγ*, *Servius*.

381 detinet *M*.

382 aggere *MPRγ*^{1c}. nec] et *Pγ*¹.

391 *M*¹ adds nequiquam armis terrebimus hostem.

393 arguit *M*¹.

AENEID BOOK XI

have made wide lands desolate. Or, if glory stir thee, if in thy heart thou nursest such strength, or if the dower of a palace be to thee so dear—be bold, and fearlessly advance thy breast to meet the foe. What! that Turnus may be blessed with a royal bride, are we, forsooth, we worthless lives, a crowd unburied and unwept, to be strewn upon the plains? Do thou also, if any might be thine, if thou hast aught of the War-god of thy sires, look him in the face who challenges!”

³⁷⁶ At these words out blazed the fury of Turnus: he heaves a groan, and from his bosom's depth breaks forth with this cry: “Plenteous indeed, Drances, ever is thy stream of speech in the hour when battle calls for hands; and when the senate is summoned, thou art first to appear! But we need not to fill the council-house with words—those big words that fly securely from thy lips, while rampart-walls keep off the foe, and the trenches swim not yet with blood. Go, thunder on in eloquence—thy wonted way—and do thou, Drances, charge me with fear, since thy hand hath reared such slaughter-heaps of Teucrians, and everywhere thou adornest the fields with trophies. What living valour may achieve, 'tis in thy power to make trial; nor in sooth are our foes far to seek; on every side they beset our walls. Shall we move to meet them? Why lingerest? Will thy prowess lodge for ever in that windy tongue, and in those flying feet? I *beaten*? Or shall any one, foul liar, justly brand me beaten, that shall see swollen Tiber rise high with Ilian blood, and all Evander's house and line laid prostrate, and his Arcadians stripped of arms? Not such did Bitias and giant Pandarus prove me, nor those thousand men whom

VIRGIL

et quos mille die victor sub Tartara misi,
 inclusus muris hostilique aggere saeptus.
 'nulla salus bello.' capiti cane talia, demens,
 Dardanio rebusque tuis. proinde omnia magno 400
 ne cessa turbare metu atque extollere viris
 gentis bis victae, contra premere arma Latini.
 nunc et Myrmidonum proceres Phrygia arma
 tremescunt,
 nunc et Tydides et Larisaeus Achilles,
 amnis et Hadriacas retro fugit Aufidus undas. 405
 vel cum se pavidum contra mea iurgia fingit,
 artificis scelus, et formidine crimen acerbat.
 numquam animam talem dextra hac (absiste moveri)
 amittes: habitet tecum et sit pectore in isto.
 nunc ad te et tua magna, pater, consulta revertor. 410
 si nullam nostris ultra spem ponis in armis,
 si tam deserti sumus et semel agmine verso
 funditus occidimus neque habet Fortuna regressum,
 oremus pacem et dextras tendamus inertis.
 quamquam o si solitae quicquam virtutis adesset! 415
 ille mihi ante alios fortunatusque laborum
 egregiusque animi, qui, ne quid tale videret,
 procubuit moriens et humum semel ore momordit.
 sin et opes nobis et adhuc intacta iuventus
 auxilioque urbes Italiae populique supersunt, 420
 sin et Troianis cum multo gloria venit
 sanguine (sunt illis sua funera, parque per omnis
 tempestas)—cur indecores in limine primo
 deficimus? cur ante tubam tremor occupat artus?
 multa dies variique labor mutabilis aevi 425
 rettulit in melius, multos alterna revisens

⁴⁰⁴ *Rejected by some editors; cf. II. 197.*

⁴¹⁰ magne *M.*

⁴¹² simul *P*_γ. ⁴¹⁸ semul *P*: simul *M*¹*R.*

⁴²² suntque *R.*

⁴²⁵ variusque *M*²*P*²*γ*¹, *Macrobius, Nonius.*

⁴²⁶ multosque *M*².

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

lusit et in solido rursus Fortuna locavit.
 non erit auxilio nobis Aetolus et Arpi:
 at Messapus erit felixque Tolumnius et quos
 tot populi misere duces, nec parva sequetur 430
 gloria delectos Latio et Laurentibus agris.
 est et Volscorum egregia de gente Camilla,
 agmen agens equitum et florentis aere catervas.
 quod si me solum Teucris in certamina poscunt
 idque placet tantumque bonis communibus obsto, 435
 non adeo has exosa manus Victoria fugit,
 ut tanta quicquam pro spe temptare recusem.
 ibo animis contra, vel magnum praestet Achillem
 factaque Volcani manibus paria induat arma
 ille licet. vobis animam hanc soceroque Latino 440
 Turnus ego, haud ulli veterum virtute secundus,
 devovi, 'solum Aeneas vocat.' et vocet oro,
 nec Drances potius, sive est haec ira deorum,
 morte luat, sive est virtus et gloria, tollat."

Illi haec inter se dubiis de rebus agebant 445
 certantes: castra Aeneas aciemque movebat.
 nuntius ingenti per regia tecta tumultu
 ecce ruit magnisque urbem terroribus implet:
 instructos acie Tiberino a flumine Tencros
 Tyrrhenamque manum totis descendere campis. 450
 extemplo turbati animi concussaque volgi
 pectora et arrectae stimulis haud mollibus irae.
 arma manu trepidi poscunt, fremit arma iuventus,
 flent maesti mussantque patres. hic undique clamor
 dissensu vario magnus se tollit ad auras, 455
 haud secus atque alto in luco cum forte catervae
 consedere avium, piscosove amne Padusae

⁴³² cf. VII. 803 f. ⁴⁴⁰ Latini *M*¹ ⁴⁵⁵ adj in *PRγ*.

AENEID BOOK XI

mocked, then once more set up upon firm ground. No aid to us will be the Aetolian and his Arpi: yet Messapus will be, and Tolumnius the fortunate, and all the leaders sent by many a nation; nor will scant fame attend the flower of Latium and the Laurentine land. We have Camilla too, of the glorious Volscian race, leading her troop of horse and squadrons gay with brass. But if I alone am called by the Teucrians to combat, and such is your will, and I thus thwart the common good, Victory has not shrunk from these my hands with such loathing, that for hope so high I should decline to venture aught. I will face him boldly, even though he outmatch great Achilles and don like armour, wrought by Vulcan's hands. To you and my bride's sire, Latinus, have I, Turnus, second in valour to none of my fathers, devoted this life. *Aeneas calls on him alone.* So let him call, I pray! nor let Drances in my stead, if heaven's wrath be here, appease it by his death; nor, if here be prowess and glory, let him win the palm!"

⁴⁴⁵ Thus, in mutual strife, were they debating doubtful issues: Aeneas the while moved from camp to field. Lo, amid wild uproar, a messenger rushes through the royal halls and fills the city with great alarms: in battle-array, he cries, the Teucrians and the Tyrrhene force are sweeping down from the Tiber river over all the plain. Straightway the minds of the people are confounded, their bosoms shaken, and their passions roused by no gentle spur. With wildly waving hands they call for arms; "arms!" the young men shout; the weeping fathers moan and mutter. And now, from every side, there rises to heaven a loud din with varied discord: even as when flocks of birds haply settle in some tall grove, or

VIRGIL

dant sonitum rauci per stagna loquacia cycni.
 “immo,” ait, “o cives,” arrepto tempore Turnus,
 “cogite concilium et pacem laudate sedentes; 460
 illi armis in regna ruunt.” nec plura locutus
 corripuit sese et tectis citus extulit altis.
 “tu, Voluse, armari Volscorum edice manipulis,
 duc,” ait, “et Rutulos. equitem, Messapus, in armis,
 et cum fratre Coras, latis diffundite campis. 465
 pars aditus urbis firmet turrisque capessat;
 cetera, qua iusso, mecum manus inferat arma.”
 Ilicet in muros tota discurritur urbe.
 concilium ipse pater et magna incepta Latinus
 deserit ac tristi turbatus tempore differt, 470
 multaque se incusat, qui non acceperit ultro
 Dardanium Aenean generumque adsciverit urbi.
 praefodiunt alii portas aut saxa sudisque
 subvectant. bello dat signum rauca cruentum
 bucina. tum muros varia cinxere corona 475
 matronae puerique; vocat labor ultimus omnis.
 nec non ad templum summasque ad Palladis arces
 subvehitur magna matrum regina caterva,
 dona ferens, iuxtaque comes Lavinia virgo,
 causa mali tanti, oculos deiecta decoros. 480
 succedunt matres et templum ture vaporant
 et maestas alto fundunt de limine voces:
 “armipotens, praeses belli, Tritonia virgo,
 frange manu telum Phrygii praedonis, et ipsum
 pronum sterne solo portisque effunde sub altis.” 485
 cingitur ipse furens certatim in proelia Turnus.
 iamque adeo rutilum thoraca indutus aënis

463 manipulos *Pγ¹*. 464 equites *P²Rγ*.

466 firment *M¹R*. capessant *R*.

469 consilium *M¹*. 471 quod *P²γ*.

480 mali tantis *M¹b¹*: malis tantis *Rb²c¹*.

483 praesens *M²P²γ¹*, *Macrobius*.

☛ Rutulum *MP²*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

horrebat squamis surasque incluserat auro,
 tempora nudus adhuc, laterique accinxerat ensem,
 fulgebatque alta decurrens aureus arce 490
 exsultatque animis et spe iam praecipit bostem :
 qualis ubi abruptis fugit praesepia vinclis
 tandem liber equus campoque potitus aperto
 aut ille in pastus armentaque tendit equarum
 aut adsuetus aquae perfundi flumine noto 495
 emicat, arrectisque fremit cervicibus alte
 luxurians, luduntque iubae per colla, per armos.
 Obvia cui Volscorum acie comitante Camilla
 occurrit portisque ab equo regina sub ipsis
 desiluit, quam tota cohors imitata relictis 500
 ad terram defluxit equis; tum talia fatur :
 “Turne, sui merito si qua est fiducia forti,
 audeo et Aeneadum promitto occurrere turmae
 solaque Tyrrhenos equites ire obvia contra.
 me sine prima manu temptare pericula belli, 505
 tu pedes ad muros subsiste et moenia serva.”
 Turnus ad haec, oculos horrenda in virgine fixus :
 “o decus Italiae virgo, quas dicere gratis
 quasve referre parem? sed nunc, est omnia quando
 iste animus supra, mecum partire laborem. 510
 Aeneas, ut fama fidem missique reportant
 exploratores, equitum levia improbus arma
 praemisit, quaterent campos; ipse ardua montis
 per deserta iugo superans adventat ad urbem.
 furta paro belli convexo in tramite silvae, 515
 ut bivas armato obsidam milite fauces.
 tu Tyrrhenum equitem conlatis excipe signis;
 tecum acer Messapus erit turmaeque Latinae
 Tiburtique manus; ducis et tu concipe curam.”

⁵⁰⁷ horrenda virgine *M*¹: fixis *M*¹: fixos γ.

⁵¹⁰ superat *M*¹.

AENEID BOOK XI

bristles with brazen scales; his legs he had sheathed in gold, his temples are yet bare, and his sword he had buckled to his side. Glittering in gold, he runs down from the fortress height; he exults in courage, and in hope even now seizes the foe—even as, when a horse, bursting his tether, has fled the stalls, free at last, and lord of the open plain, either, mark you! he makes for the pastures and herds of mares, or, wont to bathe in the well-known river, he darts forth, and neighs, with head out-stretched high in wanton joy, while his mane plays over neck and over shoulder.

⁴⁹⁸ To meet him sped Camilla, attended by the Volscian array, and hard by the gates the queen leaped from her horse; at whose example all her troop quitted their steeds and glided to earth. Then thus she speaks: “Turnus, if the brave may justly place aught of trust in themselves, I dare and promise to face Aeneas’ cavalry, and singly ride to meet the Tyrrhene horse. Suffer this hand to essay war’s first perils; do thou on foot stay by the walls and guard the town.” To this Turnus, with eyes fixed upon the dread maid: “O maiden, glory of Italy, what thanks shall I try to utter or repay? But now, since thy spirit soars above all, share thou with me the toil. Aeneas—so rumour tells, and scouts sent forth report the tidings true—has insolently thrown forward his light-armed horse, to sweep the plains; himself, o’erpassing the ridge, marches by the mountain’s lonely steeps upon the town. Snares of war I lay in an over-arched pathway ’mid the wood, to block with armed troops the gorge’s double jaws. Do thou in battle array await the Tyrrhene horse; with thee shall be the valiant Messapus, the Latin squadrons, and Tiburtus’ troop: take thou too a

VIRGIL

sic ait et paribus Messapum in proelia dictis 520
hortatur sociosque duces et pergit in hostem.

Est curvo anfractu valles, accommoda fraudi
armorumque dolis, quam densis frondibus atrum
urget utrimque latus, tenuis quo semita ducit
angustaeque ferunt fauces aditusque maligni. 525

hanc super in speculis summoque in vertice montis
planities ignota iacet tutique receptus,
seu dextra laevaue velis occurrere pugnae,
sive instare iugis et grandia volvere saxa.
huc iuvenis nota fertur regione viarum 530
arripuitque locum et silvis insedit iniquis.

Velocem interea superis in sedibus Opim,
unam ex virginibus sociis sacraque caterva,
compellabat et has tristis Latonia voces
ore dabat: " graditur bellum ad crudele Camilla, 535

o virgo, et nostris nequiquam cingitur armis,
cara mihi ante alias. neque enim novus iste Dianae
venit amor subitaque animum dulcedine movit.

pulsus ob invidiam regno virisque superbas
Priverno antiqua Metabus cum excederet urbe, 540

infantem fugiens media inter proelia belli
sustulit exilio comitem matrisque vocavit
nomine Casmillae, mutata parte, Camillam.

ipse sinu prae se portans iuga longa petebat
solorum nemorum; tela undique saeva premebant 545
et circumfuso volitabant milite Volsci.

ecce fugae medio summis Amasenus abundans
spumabat ripis; tantus se nubibus imber
ruperat. ille, innare parans, infantis amore

⁵²⁶ in speculis] in omitted R: e P^γ¹.

⁵²⁷ recessus M²R, known to Servius.

⁵³³ sacris socia R.

⁵³⁴ conpellat R. tristi R.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

tardatur caroque oneri timet. omnia secum 550
 versanti subito vix haec sententia sedit:
 telum immane manu valida quod forte gerebat
 bellator, solidum nodis et robore cocto,
 huic natam, libro et silvestri subere clausam,
 implicat atque habilem mediae circumligat hastae; 555
 quam dextra ingenti librans ita ad aethera fatur:
 ‘alma, tibi hanc, nemorum cultrix, Latonia virgo,
 ipse pater famulam voveo; tua prima per auras
 tela tenens supplex bostem fugit. accipe, testor,
 diva tuam, quae nunc dubiis committitur auris.’ 560
 dixit et adducto contortum hastile lacerto
 immittit: sonuere undae, rapidum super amnem
 infelix fugit in iaculo stridente Camilla.
 at Metabus, magna propius iam urgente caterva,
 dat sese fluvio, atque hastam cum virgine victor 565
 gramineo, donum Triviae, de caespite vellit.
 non illum tectis ullae, non moenibus urbes
 acceperere, neque ipse manus feritate dedisset:
 pastorum et solis exegit montibus aevum.
 hic natam in dumis interque horrentia lustra 570
 armentalis equae mammis et lacte ferino
 nutribat, teneris immulgens ubera labris.
 utque pedum primis infans vestigia plantis
 institerat, iaculo palmas armavit acuto
 spiculaque ex umero parvae suspendit et arcum. 575
 pro crinali auro, pro longae tegmine pallae
 tigridis exuviae per dorsum a vertice pendent.
 tela manu iam tum tenera puerilia torsit
 et fundam tereti circum caput egit habena
 Strymoniamque gruem aut album deiecit olorem. 580

552 ferebat *M*².

554 huc *R*¹.

570 hinc *P*¹.

574 armavit] onerant *b*, *Serviv*

AENEID BOOK XI

love for his babe, and he fears for his precious burden. Of a sudden, as he inly pondered every course, he settled on this reluctant resolve: the huge spear, which the warrior haply bore in his stout hand, hard-knotted and of seasoned oak—to this he fastens his child, encased in bark of wild cork-wood, and bound her featly round the centre of the shaft; then poising it in his giant hand, thus cries to the heavens: ‘Gracious one, dweller in the woodland, Latonian maid, this child I vow to thy service, I her father; thine are the first weapons she holds, as through the air, thy suppliant, she flees the foe. Accept, O goddess, I implore, for thine own, her whom now I commit to the uncertain breeze.’ He said, and, drawing back his arm, launches the spinning shaft: loud roared the waters, over the rushing river flees hapless Camilla upon the whizzing steel. But Metabus, now that a great band pressed closer upon him, plunges into the flood, and in triumph plucks from the grassy turf his offering to Trivia, the spear and the maid. Him no cities received to their homes or walls, nor in his wild mood would he himself have yielded thereto: amid shepherds and on the lone mountains he passed his days. Here amid brakes and beasts’ rugged lairs he nursed his child on milk at the breast of a wild mare from the herd, squeezing the teats into her tender lips. And soon as her baby feet had planted her earliest steps, he armed her hands with a pointed lance, and hung quiver and bow from her little shoulder. In place of gold to clasp her hair, in place of long trailing robe, there hang from her head adown the back a tiger’s spoils. Even then with tender hand she hurled her childish darts, swung round her head the smooth-thonged sling, and struck down Strymonian

VIRGIL

multae illam frustra Tyrrhena per oppida matres
 optavere nurum ; sola contenta Diana
 aeternum telorum et virginitatis amorem
 intemerata colit. vellem haud correpta fuisset
 militia tali, conata lacescere Teucros : 585
 cara mihi comitumque foret nunc una mearum.
 verum age, quandoquidem fatis urgetur acerbis,
 labere, nymp̄ha, polo finisque invise Latinos,
 tristis ubi infausto committitur omine pugna.
 haec cape et ultricem pharetra deprome sagittam : 590
 hac, quicumque sacrum violarit volnere corpus,
 Tros Italusve, mihi pariter det sanguine poenas.
 post ego nube cava miserandae corpus et arma
 inspoliata feram tumulo patriaeque reponam.”
 dixit : at illa levis caeli delapsa per auras 595
 insonuit, nigro circumdata turbine corpus.

At manus interea muris Troiana propinquat
 Etruscique duces equitumque exercitus omnis,
 compositi numero in turmas. fremit aequore toto
 insultans sonipes et pressis pugnat habenis 600
 huc conversus et huc ; tum late ferreus hastis
 horret ager campique armis sublimibus ardent.
 nec non Messapus contra celeresque Latini
 et cum fratre Coras et virginis ala Camillae
 adversi campo apparent hastasque reductis 605
 protendant longe dextris et spicula vibrant,
 adventusque virum fremitusque ardescit equorum.

592 -ve c, Servius : -que *MPRγb* (in the last over an erasure).

595 demissa *PRγc* : dimissa *b*.

601 obversus *Rγ²*.

602 armis] hastis *Pγ¹*.

605 reductas *M¹*.

606 praetendant *M¹*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

iamque intra iactum teli progressus uterque
 substiterat : subito erumpunt clamore furentisque
 exhortantur equos, fundunt simul undique tela 610
 crebra nivis ritu, caelumque obtexitur umbra.
 continuo adversis Tyrrhenus et acer Aconteus
 conixi incurrunt hastis primique ruinam
 dant sonitu ingenti perfractaque quadrupedantum
 pectora pectoribus rumpunt : excussus Aconteus 615
 fulminis in morem aut tormento ponderis acti
 praecipitat longe et vitam dispergit in auras.

Extemplo turbatae acies, versique Latini
 reiciunt parmas et equos ad moenia vertunt :
 Troes agunt, princeps turmas inducit Asilas. 620
 iamque propinquabant portis, rursusque Latini
 clamorem tollunt et mollia colla reflectunt ;
 hi fugiunt penitusque datis referuntur habenis :
 qualis ubi alterno procurrens gurgite pontus
 nunc ruit ad terram scopulosque superiacit unda 625
 spumeus extremamque sinu perfundit harenam,
 nunc rapidus retro atque aestu revoluta resorbens
 saxa fugit litusque vado labente relinquit :
 bis Tusci Rutulos egere ad moenia versos,
 bis reiecti armis respectant terga tegentes. 630
 tertia sed postquam congressi in proelia totas
 implicuere inter se acies legitque virum vir,
 tum vero et gemitus morientum et sanguine in alto
 armaque corporaque et permixti caede virorum
 semianimes volvuntur equi ; pugna aspera surgit. 635
 Orsilochus Remuli, quando ipsum horrebat adire,
 hastam intorsit equo ferrumque sub aure reliquit.

⁶⁰⁹ constiterant *M*¹.

⁶¹² adversi *MP*²*R* γ .

⁶¹³ ruina *P*² and two codices Moretani cited by Ribbeck.

⁶¹⁴ sonitum *MP* γ ¹. ingentem *P* γ ¹ (*M* has ruinam dant
 sonitum ingenti).

⁶²⁴ procumbens *R*.

⁶²⁵ terras *M*.

suberigit *R* : superlicit *P*. Hence Sabb. adopts superiicit.
 undam γ , Servius.

AENEID BOOK XI

fierce. And now in its advance each host had halted within spear-cast of each; with sudden shout they dash forth, and spur on their furious steeds; at once from all sides they shower darts as thick as snowflakes, and the sky is veiled in shade. Forthwith Tyrrhenus and fierce Aconteus charge with spears amain, and are first to go down with mighty crash, breaking and shattering their chargers, breast against breast. Aconteus, flung off like thunderbolt or mass driven forth from an engine, is hurled headlong afar, and scatters his life into the air.

⁶¹⁸ Straightway the lines waver, and the Latins, routed, cast their shields behind them, and turn their horses cityward. The Trojans give chase; Asilas in the van leads the squadrons. And now they were drawing nigh the gates, when again the Latins raise their shout, and wheel about their chargers' supple necks; the others flee, and retreat afar with loosened rein: as when ocean, advancing with alternate flood, now rushes shoreward, dashes o'er the cliffs in a wave of foam, and drenches the utmost sands with its swelling curve; now flees in fast retreat and in its surge sucks back revolving stones, leaving the strand with gliding shoal. Twice the Tuscans drove the routed Rutulians to the city; twice, repulsed, they glance backwards, as they sling behind them their protecting shields. But when, clashing in the third encounter, the whole lines stood interlocked, and man marked man, then in truth rose groans of the dying, and deep in blood welter arms and bodies and horses, wounded unto death, and mingled with slaughtered riders: fierce swells the fight. Orsilochus hurled a lance at Remulus' steed—for its lord he shrank to meet—and left the steel

VIRGIL

quo sonipes ictu furit arduus altaque iactat
volneris impatiens arrecto pectore crura.

volvitur ille excussus humi. Catillus Iollan 640

ingentemque animis, ingentem corpore et armis,
deicit Herminium, nudo cui vertice fulva

caesaries nudique umeri; nec volnera terrent;

tantus in arma patet. latos huic hasta per armos

acta tremit duplicatque virum transfixa dolore. MR

funditur ater ubique cruor; dant funera ferro 646

certantes pulchramque petunt per volnera mortem.

At medias inter caedes exsultat Amazon,

unum exserta latus pugnae, pharetrata Camilla,

et nunc lenta manu spargens hastilia denset, 650

nunc validam dextra rapit indefessa bipennem;

aureus ex umero sonat arcus et arma Dianae.

illa etiam, si quando in tergum pulsa recessit,

spicula converso fugientia dirigit arcu.

at circum lectae comites, Larinaque virgo 655

Tullaque et aeratam quatiens Tarpeia securim,

Italides, quas ipsa decus sibi dia Camilla

delegit pacisque bonas bellicae ministras:

quales Threiciae cum flumina Thermopontis

pulsant et pictis bellantur Amazones armis, 660

seu circum Hippolyten seu cum se Martia curru

Penthesilea refert, magnoque ululante tumultu

feminea exsultant lunatis agmina peltis.

Quem telo primum, quem postremum, aspera virgo,

deicis? aut quot humi morientia corpora fundis? 665

Euneum Clytio primum patre, cuius apertum

⁶³⁸ ferit *M*¹*R*.

⁶⁴⁴ tantum *R*.

⁶⁵⁰ densat *M*¹*R* γ .

⁶⁵³ in tergum si quando *b*, *Ribbeck*.

⁶⁵⁷ dia *M*² γ ¹*b*,

Servius: diva *M*¹ γ ²*c*¹: dura *R*.

⁶⁵⁸ bonae *R* γ ².

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



adversi longa transverberat abiete pectus.
 sanguinis ille vomens rivos cadit atque cruentam
 mandit humum moriensque suo se in volnere versat.
 tum Lirim Pagasumque super : quorum alter habenas
 suffosso revolutus equo dum colligit, alter 671
 dum subit ac dextram labenti tendit inermem,
 praecipites pariterque ruunt. his addit Amastrum
 Hippotaden, sequiturque incumbens eminus hasta
 Tereaque Harpalycumque et Demophoonta
 Chromimque ; 675

quotque emissa manu contorsit spicula virgo,
 tot Phrygii cecidere viri. procul Ornytus armis
 ignotis et equo venator Iapyge fertur,
 cui pellis latos umeros erepta iuvenco
 pugnatori operit, caput ingens oris hiatus 680
 et malae texere lupi cum dentibus albis,
 agrestisque manus armat sparus ; ipse catervis
 vertitur in mediis et toto vertice supra est.
 hunc illa exceptum (neque enim labor agmine verso)
 traicit et super haec inimico pectore fatur : 685
 “silvis te, Tyrrhene, feras agitare putasti?
 advenit qui vestra dies muliebribus armis
 verba redarguerit. nomen tamen haud leve patrum
 manibus hoc referes, telo cecidisse Camillae.”

Protinus Orsilochum et Buten, duo maxima
 Teucrum 690
 corpora : sed Buten aversum cuspidе fixit MPR
 loricam galeamque inter, qua colla sedentis
 lucent et laevo dependet parma lacerto ;
 Orsilochum fugiens magnumque agitata per orhem
 eludit gyro interior sequiturque sequentem : 695
 tum validam perque arma viro perque ossa securim,
 altior exsurgens, oranti et multa precanti

⁶⁷¹ suffuso *M²Rγ*, preferred by Servius. ⁶⁷² inertem γ.

⁶⁸⁸ redargueret *MR(?)γ* : redarguerit *Priscian*.

AENEID BOOK XI

pierces through with her long pine-shaft. Spouting streams of blood, he falls, bites the gory dust, and, dying, writhes upon his wound. Then Liris she fells, and Pagasus above him: while one, thrown from his stabbed horse, gathers up the reins, and the other, coming up, stretches an unharmed hand to stay his fall, headlong they fall together. To these she adds Amastrus, son of Hippotas; and, bending to the task, she follows from far with her spear Tereus, and Harpalycus, and Demophoon, and Chromis; and as many darts as she sent spinning from her hand, so many Phrygians fell. At a distance rides the hunter Ornytus in strange armour on an Iapygian steed: a hide stripped from a steer swathes the warrior's broad shoulders, his head is shielded by a wolf's huge gaping mouth and white-fanged jaws, and his hand is armed with rustic pike; himself he moves in the midmost ranks, a full head above all. Him she caught—for easy it was amid the rout—and pierced, then above him thus cries with pitiless heart: “Tuscan, didst thou think thou wert chasing beasts in the forests? The day is come that with woman's weapons shall refute the vaunts of thee and thine. Yet no slight renown is this thou shalt carry to thy father's shades—to have fallen by the spear of Camilla!”

⁶⁹⁰ Next she slays Orsilochus and Butes, two Teucrians of mightiest frame. Butes she pierced with spear-point in the back, 'twixt corslet and helm, where the rider's neck gleams, and the shield hangs from the left arm; Orsilochus she flees, and, chased in a wide circle, foils him, wheels into an inner ring and pursues the pursuer; then rising higher, she drives her strong axe again and again through armour and through bone, albeit he implores and prays oft

VIRGIL

congeminat; volnus calido rigat ora cerebro.
 incidit huic subitoque aspectu territus haesit
 Appenninicolae bellator filius Auni, 700
 haud Ligurum extremus, dum fallere fata sinebant.
 isque ubi se nullo iam cursu evadere pugnae
 posse neque instantem reginam avertere cernit,
 consilio versare dolos ingressus et astu
 incipit haec: "quid tam egregium, si femina forti 705
 fidis equo? dimitte fugam et te cominus aequo
 mecum crede solo pugnaeque accinge pedestri:
 iam nosces, ventosa ferat cui gloria fraudem."
 dixit, at illa furens acrique accensa dolore
 tradit equum comiti paribusque resistit in armis, 710
 ense pedes nudo puraque interrita parma.
 at iuvenis, vicisse dolo ratus, avolat ipse
 (haud mora) conversisque fugax aufertur habenis
 quadrupedemque citum ferrata calce fatigat.
 "vane Ligus frustra que animis elate superbis, 715
 nequiquam patrias temptasti lubricus artis,
 nec fraus te incolumem fallaci perferet Auno."
 haec fatur virgo, et pernicipibus ignea plantis
 transit equum cursu frenisque adversa prehensis
 concreditur poenasque inimico ex sanguine sumit: 720
 quam facile accipiter saxo sacer ales ab alto
 consequitur pinnis sublimem in nube columbam
 comprehensamque tenet pedibusque eviscerat uncis;
 tum cruor et volsae labuntur ab aethere plumae.
 At non haec nullis hominum sator atque deorum
 observans oculis summo sedet altus Olympo. 726

⁷⁰⁸ laudem *M²P* (1 in an erasure).

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

Tyrrhenum genitor Tarchonem in proelia saeva
 suscitāt et stimulis haud mollibus incutit iras.
 ergo inter caedes cedentiaque agmina Tarchon
 fertur equo variisque instigat vocibus alas, 730
 nomine quemque vocans, reficitque in proelia pulsos.
 “ quis metus, o numquam dolituri, o semper inertes
 Tyrrheni, quae tanta animis ignavia venit?
 femina palantis agit atque haec agmina vertit?
 quo ferrum quidve haec gerimus tela inrita dextris?
 at non in Venerem segnes nocturnaue bella 736
 aut ubi curva choros indixit tibia Bacchi. MR
 exspectate dapes et plenae pocula mensae
 (hic amor, hoc studium), dum sacra secundus haruspex
 nuntiet ac lucos vocet hostia pinguis in altos.” 740
 haec effatus equum in medios, moriturus et ipse,
 concitat et Venulo adversum se turbidus infert
 dereptumque ab equo dextra complectitur hostem
 et gremium ante suum multa vi concitus aufert.
 tollitur in caelum clamor cunctique Latini 745
 convertere oculos. volat igneus aequore Tarchon,
 arma virumque ferens; tum summa ipsius ab hasta
 defringit ferrum et partis rimatur apertas,
 qua volnus letale ferat; contra ille repugnans
 sustinet a iugulo dextram et vim viribus exit. 750
 utque volans alte raptum cum fulva draconem
 fert aquila implicuitque pedes atque unguibus haesit;
 saucius at serpens sinuosa volumina versat
 arrectisque horret squamis et sibilat ore,
 arduus insurgens; illa haud minus urget obunco 755

728 incitat *M*¹*P**γ**b* (*M*², with *α* point above *n*, indicates error):
 incit *Rc*: incutit *Heinsius*.

738 exspectare *inferior MSS.*

742 offert *Rγ.*

AENEID BOOK XI

scene. He rouses Tyrrhenian Tarchon to the fierce fray, and pricks him to wrath by no gentle spur. So, amid the slaughter and wavering columns, Tarchon rides, and goads his squadrons with diverse cries, calling each man by name, and rallying the routed to the fight. "What fear, ye Tuscans, never to be stung by shame, sluggards always, what utter cowardice has fallen on your hearts? Does a woman drive you in disorder and rout these ranks? To what end bear we the sword? or why these idle weapons in our hands? But not laggard are ye for love and nightly frays, or when the curved flute proclaims the Bacchic dance. Look to the feasts and the cups on the loaded board (this your passion, this your delight!) till the favouring seer announce the sacrifice, and the fat victim call you to the deep groves!" So saying, he spurs his horse into the midst, ready himself also to die, and charges like whirlwind full upon Venulus; then tearing the foe from his steed, grips him with his right hand, clasps him to his breast, and spurring with might and main, carries him off. A shout uprises to heaven, as all the Latins turned their eyes upon the sight. Like lightning flies Tarchon along the plain, the arms and the man before him; then from the head of his foe's spear breaks off the steel, and searches for an unguarded place, where he may deal a deadly wound; the other, struggling against him, keeps the hand from off his throat and baffles force with force. And, as when a tawny eagle, soaring on high, carries a serpent she has caught, her feet entwined and her claws clinging tight, but the wounded snake writhes its sinuous coils, and rears its bristling scales, and hisses with its mouth, towering aloft; she no less with crooked beak assails her

VIRGIL

luctantem rostro, simul aethera verberat alis :
 haud aliter praedam Tiburtum ex agmine Tarchon M
 portat ovans. ducis exemplum eventumque secuti
 Maeonidae incurrunt. tum fatis debitus Arruns
 velocem iaculo et multa prior arte Camillam 760
 circuit et, quae sit fortuna facillima, temptat.
 qua se cumque furens medio tulit agmine virgo,
 hac Arruns subit et tacitus vestigia lustrat ;
 qua victrix redit illa pedemque ex hoste reportat,
 hac iuvenis furtim celeris detorquet habenas. 765
 hos aditus iamque hos aditus omnemque pererrat
 undique circuitum et certam quatit improbus bastam.

Forte sacer Cybelo Chloerus olimque sacerdos
 insignis longe Phrygiis fulgebat in armis
 spumantemque agitabat equum, quem pellis aënis 770
 in plumam squamis auro conserta tegebat.
 ipse peregrina ferrugine clarus et ostro
 spicula torquebat Lycio Gortynia cornu ;
 aureus ex umeris erat arcus et aurea vati
 cassida ; tum croceam chlamydemque sinusque
 crepantis 775'
 carbaseos fulvo in nodum collegerat auro,
 pictus acu tunicas et barbara tegmina crurum.
 hunc virgo, sive ut templis praefigeret arma
 Troia, captivo sive ut se ferret in auro,
 venatrix unum ex omni certamine pugnae 780
 caeca sequebatur totumque incauta per agmen
 femineo praedae et spoliorum ardebat amore,

⁷⁶⁸ Cybelo *Mbc*, *Servius* : Cybelo γ : Cybelae *Macrobius*.

⁷⁷⁴ umero γ. erat] sonat γα²c.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

telum ex insidiis cum tandem tempore capto MP
 concitat et superos Arruns sic voce precatur:
 “summe deum, sancti custos Soractis Apollo, 785
 quem primi colimus, cui pineus ardor acervo
 pascitur et medium freti pietate per ignem
 cultores multa premimus vestigia pruna,
 da, pater, hoc nostris aboleri dedecus armis,
 omnipotens. non exuvias pulsaeve tropaeum 790
 virginis aut spolia ulla peto: mihi cetera landem
 facta ferent; haec dira meo dum volnere pestis
 pulsa cadat, patrias remeabo inglorius urbes.” MPK

Audiit et voti Phoebus succedere partem
 mente dedit, partem volucris dispersit in auras: 795
 sterneret ut subita turbatam morte Camillam,
 adnuit oranti; reducem ut patria alta videret,
 non dedit, inque Notos vocem vertere procellae.
 ergo ubi missa manu sonitum dedit hasta per auras,
 convertere animos acris oculosque tulere 800
 cuncti ad reginam Volsci. nihil ipsa nec aurae
 nec sonitus memor aut venientis ab aethere teli,
 hasta sub exsertam donec perlata papillam
 haesit, virgineumque alte bibit acta cruorem.
 concurrunt trepidae comites dominamque ruentem
 suscipiunt. fugit ante omnis exterritus Arruns, 806
 laetitia mixtoque metu, nec iam amplius hastae
 credere nec telis occurrere virginis audet.
 ac velut ille, prius quam tela inimica sequantur,

⁷⁸⁶ primis *P.*

⁷⁹⁹ ubi] ut *M²PR.*

⁷⁹⁴ votis *Macrobius.*

⁸⁰¹ auras *bc², Servius.*

spoil: when at length, seizing the chance, Arruns from ambush summons his lance, and thus prays aloud to Heaven:

⁷⁸⁵ “Apollo, most high of gods, guardian of holy Soracte, whose chief worshippers are we, for whom is fed the blaze of the pine-wood heap, while we thy votaries, passing in strength of faith amid the fire, plant our steps on the deep embers¹—grant that this shame be effaced by our arms, O Father Almighty! I seek no plunder, no trophy of the maid’s defeat, nor any spoils; other feats shall bring me fame; so but this dread scourge fall stricken beneath my blow, inglorious I will return to the cities of my sires.”

⁷⁹⁴ Phoebus heard, and in his heart vouchsafed that half his prayer should prosper; half he scattered to the flying breezes. To o’erthrow and strike down Camilla in sudden death, he yielded to his prayer; that his noble country should see his return he granted not, and the blasts bore his accents to the southern gales. Therefore, when the spear, sped from his hand, whizzed through the air, all the Volscians turned their eager eyes and minds upon the queen. She herself, neither of air, nor of sound, nor of weapon coming from the sky recked aught, till the spear, borne home, beneath the bare breast found lodging, and, driven deep, drank her maiden blood. In alarm, her comrades hurry around her, and catch their falling queen. Startled above all, Arruns flees in mingled joy and fear, and no more dares he to trust his lance, or to meet the maiden’s weapons. And lo! even as the wolf, when he has slain a shepherd or a great steer, ere hostile darts can pursue

¹ In the ancient rites on Mount Soracte, the worshippers walked three times through a pine-fire, carrying offerings to the god. Cf. Pliny, *Nat. Hist.* vii. 2, 19.

continuo in montis sese avius abdidit altos 810
 occiso pastore lupus magnove iuvenco,
 conscius audacis facti, caudamque remulcens
 subiecit pavitantem utero silvasque petivit:
 haud secus ex oculis se turbidus abstulit Arruns
 contentusque fuga mediis se immiscuit armis. 815
 illa manu moriens telum trahit, ossa sed inter
 ferreus ad costas alto stat volnere mucro.
 labitur exsanguis, labuntur frigida leto
 lumina, purpureus quondam color ora reliquit.
 tum sic expirans Accam, ex aequalibus unam, 820
 adloquitur, fida ante alias quae sola Camillae,
 quicum partiri curas, atque haec ita fatur:
 “hactenus, Acca soror, potni; nunc volnus acerbum
 conficit et tenebris nigrescunt omnia circum.
 effuge et haec Turno mandata novissima perfer: 825
 succedat pugnae Troianosque arceat urbe.
 iamque vale.” simul his dictis linquebat habenas,
 ad terram non sponte fluens. tum frigida toto
 paulatim exsolvit se corpore lentaque colla
 et captum Leto posuit caput, arma relinquens, 830
 vitaeque cum gemitu fugit indignata sub umbras.
 tum vero immensus surgens ferit aurea clamor
 sidera: deiecta crudescit pugna Camilla;
 incurrunt densi simul omnis copia Teucrum
 Tyrrhenique duces Euandrique Arcades alae. 835

At Triviae custos iamdudum in montibus Opis
 alta sedet summis spectatque interrita pugnas;
 utque procul medio iuvenum in clamore furentum

⁸¹⁹ relinquat *c.*

⁸²¹ fidam *M²P¹γ¹*: fida *M¹Rc, Servius.*

⁸²² quacum *P²γ²c.* ⁸²⁶ urbi *P¹R.*

⁸³⁰ relinquens *M (late), P²γ*: reliquens *P¹*: relinquat *M¹*:
 reliquit *R*: relinquont *Probus, according to D. Servius.*
So Sabb. ⁸³⁵ Tyrrhenumque *M.*

⁸³⁸ iuenem *P¹*: -um *P²*: iuvenum *γ²*. furentem *Mγ²*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

prospexit tristi mulcatam morte Camillam,
 ingemuitque deditque has imo pectore voces : 840
 “heu nimium, virgo, nimium crudele luisti
 supplicium, Teucros conata lacescere bello !
 nec tibi desertae in dumis coluisse Dianam
 profuit aut nostras umero gessisse sagittas.
 non tamen indecorem tua te regina reliquit 845
 extrema iam in morte, neque hoc sine nomine letum
 per gentis erit aut famam patieris inultae.
 nam quicumque tuum violavit volnere corpus,
 morte luet merita.” fuit ingens monte sub alto
 regis Dercenni terreno ex aggere bustum 850
 antiqui Laurentis opacaque ilice tectum ;
 hic dea se primum rapido pulcherrima nisu
 sistit et Arruntem tumulo speculatur ab alto.
 ut vidit laetantem animis ac vana tumentem,
 “cur,” inquit, “diversus abis ? huc derige gressum, 855
 huc periture veni, capias ut digna Camillae
 praemia. tune etiam telis moriere Dianae ?”
 dixit et aurata volucrem Threissa sagittam FMPR
 deprompsit pharetra cornuque infensa tetendit
 et duxit longe, donec curvata coirent 860
 inter se capita et manibus iam tangeret aequis,
 laeva aciem ferri, dextra nervoque papillam.
 extemplo teli stridorem aurasque sonantis
 audiit una Arruns haesitque in corpore ferrum.
 illum exspirantem socii atque extrema gementem 865
 obliti ignoto camporum in pulvere linqunt ;
 Opis ad aetherium pinnis aufertur Olympum.

Prima fugit domina amissa levis ala Camillae,
 turbati fugiunt Rutuli, fugit acer Atinas,

839 multatam *c*¹.

844 sagittas *M* : pharetras *PRγ*.

845 relinquet *Pγb*¹*c* : relinquit *b*². 852 dea] ea *M*¹.

854 laetantem animis *M*¹ : fulgentem armis *M*²*PRγ*.

856 Camilla *B*.

AENEID BOOK XI

raging warriors, she espied Camilla done piteously to death, she sighed and from her heart's depth uttered these words: "Alas! too cruel, too cruel, O maiden. the forfeit thou hast paid for essaying to brave the Teucrians in battle! Naught has it availed thee, all lonely mid the wilds, to have served Diana, or to have carried our shafts upon thy shoulder. Yet thy queen has not left thee unhonoured even in death's last hour; nor shall this thy doom be without renown among the nations, nor shalt thou bear the reproach of one unavenged; for whoso hath with wound profaned thy limbs shall pay the debt of death." Under the mountain height stood a mound of earth, the mighty tomb of Dercennus, Laurentine king of old, screened by shadowy ilex; here first the beauteous goddess, with swift spring, plants her feet, and from the barrow's height espies Arruns. When she saw him exulting in spirit and swelling with pride: "Why," she cries, "strayest so far? Hither turn thy steps, hither come to thy death and for Camilla receive due guerdon! Shalt thou, even thou, die by Diana's darts?" So spake the Thracian nymph, and from gilded quiver plucked a winged shaft, stretched the bow with full intent, and drew it far, till the curving ends should meet together and, with levelled hands, she should touch the steel's point with her left, her breast with her right and with the bow-string. Straightway, at the selfsame moment, Arruns heard the whistling dart and whirring air, and the steel was lodged in his breast. Him, gasping and moaning his last, his forgetful comrades leave on the unknown dust of the plain; Opis wings her way to heavenly Olympus.

⁸⁶⁸ First flees, their mistress lost, Camilla's light squadron; in rout flee the Rutulians, flees valiant

VIRGIL

disiectique duces desolatique manipuli 870
 tuta petunt et equis aversi ad moenia tendunt.
 nec quisquam instantis Tencros letumque ferentis
 sustentare valet telis aut sistere contra,
 sed laxos referunt umeris languentibus arcus
 quadrupedumque putrem cursu quatit ungula
 campum. 875
 volvitur ad muros caligine turbidus atra
 pulvis et e speculis percussae pectora matres
 femineum clamorem ad caeli sidera tollunt.
 qui cursu portas primi inrupere patentis,
 hos inimica super mixto premit agmine turba, 880
 nec miseram effugiunt mortem, sed limine in ipso,
 moenibus in patriis atque intra tuta domorum
 confixi exspirant animas. pars claudere portas,
 nec sociis aperire viam nec moenibus audent
 accipere orantis, oriturque miserrima caedes 885
 defendentum armis aditus inque arma ruentum.
 exclusi ante oculos lacrimantumque ora parentum
 pars in praecipitis fossas urgente ruina
 volvitur, immissis pars caeca et concita frenis
 arietat in portas et duros obice postis. 890
 ipsae de muris summo certamine matres
 (monstrat amor verus patriae), ut videre Camillam,
 tela manu trepidae iaciunt ac robore duro
 stipitibus ferrum sudibusque imitantur obustis
 praecipites, primaeque mori pro moenibus ardent. 895
 Interea Turnum in silvis saevissimus implet MPR
 nuntius et iuveni ingentem fert Acca tumultum :
 deletas Volscorum acies, cecidisse Camillam,
 ingruere infensos hostis et Marte secundo

⁸⁷⁰ defecti *M*¹.

⁸⁷¹ equos *Pγ*.

⁸⁷⁵ quadripedo *F*¹*R* : quadripedem *F*².

⁸⁷⁷ e omitted *F*¹*M*^{1b}.

⁸⁸³ inter *FPγ*, *Macrobius*.

⁸⁹⁵ audent *M*²*γ*^{2bc}, *Servius*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

omnia corripuisse, metum iam ad moenia ferri. 900
 ille furens (et saeva Iovis sic numina poscunt)
 deserit obsessos collis, nemora aspera linoquit.
 vix e conspectu exierat campumque tenebat,
 cum pater Aeneas, saltus ingressus apertos, 905
 exsuperatque iugum silvaeque evadit opaca.
 sic ambo ad muros rapidi totoque feruntur
 agmine nec longis inter se passibus absunt;
 ac simul Aeneas fumantis pulvere campos
 prospexit longe Laurentiaque agmina vidit, 910
 et saevum Aenean adgnovit Turnus in armis
 adventumque pedum flatusque audivit equorum.
 continuoque ineant pugnas et proelia temptent,
 ni roseus fessos iam gurgite Phoebus Hiberno
 tinguat equos noctemque die labente reducat.
 considunt castris ante urbem et moenia vallant. 915

⁹⁰¹ poscunt] pellunt *R.*

⁹⁰³ campos *M¹.*

⁹¹⁰ adgnovit] conspexit *Pγ.*

⁹¹¹ adventus *M.* flatum *R.*

⁹¹² ineunt *M^{1b}.* temptant *γc.*

AENEID BOOK XI

ing the field in triumphant warfare, the panic now passing to the town. He, raging—and Jove's stern will so demands—quits the hills' ambush, and leaves the rough woodland. Scarce had he passed from view and gained the plain, when father Aeneas, entering the unguarded pass, scales the ridge, and issues from the shady wood. So both march toward the walls, swiftly and in full force, nor far distant from each other: and at the same moment Aeneas descried afar the plain smoking with dust, and saw the Laurentine hosts, and Turnus was aware of fell Aeneas in arms, and heard the coming of feet and the snorting of steeds. And straightway would they enter the fray and essay conflict, but ruddy Phoebus now laves his weary team in the Iberian flood, and, as day ebbs, brings back the night. Before the city they encamp and strengthen the ramparts.

LIBER XII

TURNUS ut infractos adverso Marte Latinos MPR
defecisse videt, sua nunc promissa reposci,
se signari oculis, ultro implacabilis ardet
attollitque animos. Poenorum qualis in arvis,
saucius ille gravi venantum volnere pectus, 5
tum demum movet arma leo, gaudetque comantis
excutiens cervice toros fixumque latronis
impavidus frangit telum et fremit ore cruento :
haud secus accenso gliscit violentia Turno.
tum sic adfatur regem atque ita turbidus inquit : 10
“ nulla mora in Turno ; nihil est, quod dicta retractent
ignavi Aeneadae, nec quae pepigere recusent :
congregior. fer sacra, pater, et concipe foedus.
aut hac Dardanium dextra sub Tartara mittam,
desertorem Asiae, (sedeant spectentque Latini) 15
et solus ferro crimen commune refellam,
aut habeat victos, cedat Lavinia coniunx.”

Olli sedato respondit corde Latinus :
“ o praestans animi iuvenis, quantum ipse feroci
virtute exsuperas, tanto me impensius aequum est 20
consulere atque omnis metuentem expendere casus.
sunt tibi regna patris Dauni, sunt oppida capta

¹⁶ crimen ferro *Rc.*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

multa manu, nec non aurumque animusque Latino est.
 sunt aliae innuptae Latio et Laurentibus arvis,
 nec genus indecores. sine me haec haud mollia fatu 25
 sublatis aperire dolis, simul hoc animo hauri :
 me natam nulli veterum sociare procorum
 fas erat, idque omnes divique hominesque canebant.
 victus amore tui, cognato sanguine victus,
 coniugis et maestae lacrimis, vincla omnia rupi : 30
 promissam eripui genero, arma impia sumpsi.
 ex illo qui me casus, quae, Turne, sequantur
 bella vides, quantos primus patiare labores.
 bis magna victi pugna vix urbe tuemur
 spes Italas ; recalent nostro Thybrina fluenta 35
 sanguine adhuc campique ingentes ossibus al bent.
 quo referor totiens ? quae mentem insania mutat ?
 si Turno extincto socios sum adscire paratus,
 cur non incolumi potius certamina tollo ?
 quid consanguinei Rutuli, quid cetera dicet 40
 Italia, ad mortem si te (Fors dicta refutet !)
 prodiderim, natam et conubia nostra petentem ?
 respice res bello varias ; miserere parentis
 longaevi, quem nunc maestum patria Ardea longe
 dividit." haudquaquam dictis violentia Turni 45
 flectitur ; exsuperat magis aegrescitque medendo.
 ut primum fari potuit, sic institit ore : MR
 "quam pro me curam geris, hanc precor, optime,
 pro me

²⁴ arvis *M*, *Servius* : agris *PRγbc*.

⁴⁶ ardescitque tuendo (*on margin aegrescit*) *M*.

⁴⁷ incipit *Mγ²*, *Donatus*.

AENEID BOOK XII

many a town thy hand has taken; Latinus, too, has gold and good will. Other unwed maids there are in Latium and Laurentum's fields, and of no ignoble birth. Suffer me to utter this hard saying, stripped of all disguise, and withal drink this into thy soul: for me to ally my child to any of her old-time wooers, was forbidden, and this all gods and men foretold.¹ Overborne by love of thee, overborne by kindred blood² and tears of my sorrowing queen, I broke all fetters, snatched the betrothed from her promised husband, and drew the unholy sword. From that day, Turnus, thou seest what perils, what wars pursue me, what heavy burdens thou above all dost bear. Twice vanquished in mighty battle, we scarce guard within our walls the hopes of Italy; Tiber's streams are still warm with our blood, the boundless plains still white with our bones. Why drift I back so often?³ What madness turns my purpose? If, with Turnus dead, I am ready to link them to me as allies, why not rather end the strife while he still lives? What will thy Rutulian kinsmen say, what the rest of Italy, if—Fortune refute the word!—I should betray thee to death, while thou woorest our daughter in marriage? Think on war's changes and chances; pity thine aged father, whom now his native Ardea parts far away from us in sorrow!"

⁴⁵ In no wise do his words bend the fury of Turnus; still higher it mounts, more inflamed with the healing. Soon as he could speak he thus began: "The care thou hast on my behalf, most gracious lord, on my

¹ *cf.* VII. 95 above.

² Amata, wife of Latinus, was sister to Venilia, mother of Turnus.

³ *i.e.* from what must be his inevitable decision.

VIRGIL

deponas letumque sinas pro laude pacisci.
 et nos tela, pater, ferrumque haud debile dextra 50
 spargimus, et nostro sequitur de vulnere sanguis.
 longe illi dea mater erit, quae nube fugacem
 feminea tegat et vanis sese occulat umbris.”

At regina, nova pugnae conterrita sorte,
 flebat et ardentem generum moritura tenebat: 55

“Turne, per has ego te lacrimas, per si quis Amatae
 tangit honos animum (spes tu nunc una, senectae
 tu requies miserae, decus imperiumque Latini
 te penes, in te omnis domus inclinata recumbit),
 unum oro: desiste manum committere Teucris. 60

qui te cumque manent isto certamine casus,
 et me, Turne, manent: simul haec invisam relinquam
 lumina nec generum Aenean captiva videbo.”

accepit vocem lacrimis Lavinia matris
 flagrantis perfusa genas, cui plurimus ignem 65
 subiecit rubor et calefacta per ora cucurrit.

Indum sanguineo veluti violaverit ostro
 si quis ebur, aut mixta rubent ubi lilia multa
 alba rosa: talis virgo dabat ore colores.
 illum turbat amor, figitque in virgine voltus. 70

ardet in arma magis paucisque adfatur Amatam:
 “ne, quaeso, ne me lacrimis neve omine tanto
 prosequere in duri certamina Martis euntem,
 o mater; neque enim Turno mora libera mortis.
 nuntius haec, Idmon, Phrygio mea dicta tyranno 75
 haud placitura refer: cum primum crastina caelo
 puniceis invecta rotis Aurora rubebit,

¹ cf. v. 230, uitamque volunt pro laude pacisci.

² In the *Iliad* (at v. 311 ff.) Aeneas is rescued by Aphrodite who spreads before him a fold of her garment. Else-

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

non Teucros agat in Rutulos; Teucrum arma
 quiescant
 et Rutuli; nostro dirimamus sanguine bellum;
 illo quaeratur coniunx Lavinia campo." 80

Haec ubi dicta dedit rapidusque in tecta recessit,
 poscit equos gaudetque tuens ante ora frementis,
 Pilumno quos ipsa decus dedit Orithyia,
 qui candore nives anteirent, cursibus auras.

circumstant properi aurigae manibusque laccessunt 85
 pectora plausa cavis et colla comantia pectunt.

ipse debinc auro squalentem alboque orichalco
 circumdat loricam umeris, simul aptat habendo
 ensemque clipeumque et rubrae cornua cristae,
 ensem, quem Dauno ignipotens deus ipse parenti 90
 fecerat et Stygia candentem tinxerat unda.

exim, quae mediis ingenti adnixa columnae
 aedibus adstabat, validam vi corripit bastam, MPR

Actóris Aurunci spolium, quassatque trementem
 vociferans: "nunc, o numquam frustrata vocatus 95

hasta meos, nunc tempus adest; te maximus Actor,
 te Turni nunc dextra gerit. da sternere corpus
 loricamque manu valida lacerare revolsam
 semiviri Phrygis et foedare in pulvere crinis
 vibratos calido ferro murraque madentis." 100

his agitur furiis, totoque ardentis ab ore
 scintillae absistunt, oculis micat acribus ignis;
 mugitus veluti cum prima in proelia taurus
 terrificos ciet atque irasci in cornua temptat,
 arboris obnixus trunco, ventosque laccessit 105

ictibus aut sparsa ad pugnam proludit harena.

79 Rutulum <i>b²c²</i> .	85 propere <i>Rγ¹</i> .
92 columna <i>γb¹</i> .	100 cadentis <i>Pγ¹</i> .
102 existunt <i>R</i> .	103 primam <i>M¹</i> : primum <i>R</i> .
104 atque] aut <i>M²PRb¹</i> .	

AENEID BOOK XII

reddens in the sky, let him not lead Teucrians against Rutulians—let Teucrian arms and Rutulians have rest—with our own blood let us settle the war; on that field be Lavinia wooed and won!”

⁸¹ These words said, with haste withdrawing home, he calls for his steeds, and joys to see them neighing before his face—the steeds that Orithyia’s self gave as a glory to Pilumnus, for that they excelled the snows in whiteness, the gales in speed. The eager charioteers stand round, patting with hollow palms their sounding chests, and combing their flowing manes. Next he binds upon his shoulders a corslet stiff with gold and pale mountain-bronze; withal, he fits for wear sword and shield and the horns of his ruddy crest¹; the sword the divine Lord of Fire had himself wrought for his father Daunus and dipped, all glowing, in the Stygian wave. Then, his mighty spear, which stood leaning upon a giant column amid the hall, he seizes with strong hand, spoil of Auruncan Actor, and shakes it quivering, while he cries aloud: “Now, O spear, that never failed my call, now the hour is come! Thee mighty Actor once bore; thee now the hand of Turnus wields. Grant me to lay low the body, with strong hand to tear and rend away the corslet of this Phrygian eunuch, and to defile in dust his locks, crisped with heated iron and bedrenched in myrrh!” Such is the frenzy driving him: from all his face shoot fiery sparks; his eager eyes flash flame—even as a bull, ere the battle begins, awakes a fearful bellowing, and, essaying to throw wrath into his horns, charges a tree’s trunk; he lashes the winds with his blows, and paws the sand in prelude for the fray.²

¹ The crest rested upon two projecting sockets made of horn. ² *cf. Georgics, III. 232-234.*

VIRGIL

Nec minus interea maternis saevus in armis
 Aeneas acuit Martem et se suscitatur ira,
 oblato gaudens componi foedere bellum.
 tum socios maestique metum solatur Iuli, 110
 fata docens, regique iubet responsa Latino
 certa referre viros et pacis dicere leges.

Postera vix summos spargebat lumine montis
 orta dies, cum primum alto se gurgite tollunt
 Solis equi lucemque elatis naribus efflant: 115
 campum ad certamen magnae sub moenibus urbis
 dimensi Rutulique viri Teucrique parabant
 in medioque focos et dis communibus aras
 gramineas. alii fontemque ignemque ferebant,
 velati limo et verbena tempora vincti. 120

procedit legio Ausonidum pilataque plenis
 agmina se fundunt portis. hinc Troius omnis
 Tyrrhenusque ruit variis exercitus armis,
 haud secus instructi ferro, quam si aspera Martis
 pugna vocet; nec non mediis in milibus ipsi 125
 ductores auro volitant ostroque superbi,
 et genus Assaraci Mnestheus et fortis Asilas
 et Messapus equum domitor, Neptunia proles.
 utque dato signo spatia in sua quisque recessit,
 defigunt tellure bastas et scuta reclinant. 130

tum studio effusae matres et volgus inermum
 invalidique senes turris et tecta domorum
 obsedere, alii portis sublimibus adstant.

At Iuno e summo, qui nunc Albanus habetur

¹¹³ summo *M*.

¹¹⁷ demensi *Mγ*¹.

¹²⁰ lino *MSS.* (except two in *Paris*), *Servius*: limo given by *Servius* as the reading attributed to *Virgil* by *Caper* and *Hyginus*.

¹²⁴ ferro] bello *M*.

¹²⁶ decori *PRγ*.

¹²⁸ cf. VII. 691; IX. 523; X. 353.

¹³⁰ telluri *R*.

¹³² et] ac *PRγ*.

¹³³ instant *R*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

(tum neque nomen erat neque honos aut gloria monti),
 prospiciens tumulo campum aspectabat et ambas 136
 Laurentum Troumque acies urbemque Latini.

extemplo Turni sic est adfata sororem,
 diva deam, stagnis quae fluminibusque sonoris
 praesidet; hunc illi rex aetheris altus honorem 140
 Iuppiter erepta pro virginitate sacravit:

“nympha, decus fluviorum, animo gratissima nostro,
 scis ut te cunctis unam, quaecumque Latinae
 magnanimi Iovis ingratum ascendere cubile,
 praetulerim caelique libens in parte locarim: 145

disce tuum, ne me incuses, Iuturna, dolorem.
 qua visa est Fortuna pati Parcaeque sinebant
 cedere res Latio, Turnum et tua moenia texi:
 nunc iuvenem imparibus video concurrere fatis,
 Parcarumque dies et vis inimica propinquat. 150

non pugnam aspicere hanc oculis, non foedera possum.
 tu pro germano si quid praesentius audes,
 perge; decet. forsan miseros meliora sequentur.”

Vix ea, cum lacrimas oculis Iuturna profudit
 terquequaterque manu pectus percussit honestum. 155

“non lacrimis hoc tempus,” ait Saturnia Iuno:
 “accelera et fratrem, si quis modus, eripe morti;
 aut tu bella cie conceptumque excute foedus.
 auctor ego audendi.” sic exhortata reliquit
 incertam et tristi turbatam volnere mentis. 160

Interea reges, ingenti mole Latinus
 quadriugo vehitur curru, cui tempora circum
 aurati bis sex radii fulgentia cingunt,

¹⁴² carissima *PRγ*.

¹⁴³ Latinis *P*² (is in rasura) *γ*¹.

¹⁵¹ in foedere *M*¹.

¹⁶¹ rex ingenti de mole *M*¹.

¹⁶² quadriugo *Pγ*¹.

AENEID BOOK XII

Alban—at that time the mount had neither name nor fame nor honour—looking forth, gazed upon the plain, upon the double lines of Laurentum and Troy, and upon the city of Latinus. Straightway thus, goddess to goddess, she spake to Turnus' sister, mistress of the meres and sounding rivers: such dignity Jupiter, heaven's high lord, hallowed to her in return for theft of maidenhood: "O nymph, glory of rivers, to my heart most dear, thou knowest how, above all Latin maids that have mounted to high-souled Jove's thankless bed, thee alone I have preferred, and to thee have gladly given a place in heaven: learn, Juturna, the grief that will be thine, so that me thou mayest not blame. Where Fortune seemed to permit, and the Fates suffered Latium's state to prosper, I shielded Turnus and thy city. Now I see the prince confront unequal destiny; and the day of doom and the enemy's stroke draw nigh. Upon this battle, this treaty, mine eyes cannot look: do thou, if thou darest aught of more present help for thy brother's sake, go on; it is thy part. Perchance on the unhappy happier days shall wait."

¹⁵⁴ Scarcely thus she spake, when Juturna's eyes streamed with tears, and thrice, yea four times, her hand smote her comely breast. "No time is this for tears," cries Saturnian Juno; "hasten, and if any means there be, snatch thy brother from death; or do thou waken battle, and dash from their hands the treaty they have framed. 'Tis I who bid thee dare." Thus having counselled, she left her doubtful and distracted in soul under the cruel wound.

¹⁶¹ Meanwhile the kings ride forth, Latinus in mighty pomp drawn in four-horse car, twelve golden rays circling his gleaming brows, emblem of his

VIRGIL

Solis avi specimen ; bigis it Turnus in albis,
 bina manu lato crispans hastilia ferro. 165
 hinc pater Aeneas, Romanae stirpis origo,
 sidereo flagrans clipeo et caelestibus armis,
 et iuxta Ascanius, magnae spes altera Romae,
 procedunt castris, puraque in veste sacerdos
 saetigeri fetum suis intonsamque bidentem 170
 attulit admovitque pecus flagrantibus aris.
 illi ad surgentem conversi lumina solem
 dant fruges manibus salsas et tempora ferro
 summa notant pecudum paterisque altaria libant.
 tum pius Aeneas stricto sic ense precatur : 175
 “ esto nunc Sol testis et haec mihi Terra precanti,
 quam propter tantos potui perferre labores,
 et pater omnipotens et tu Saturnia coniunx,
 iam melior, iam, diva, precor ; tuque inclute Mavors,
 cuncta tuo qui bella, pater, sub numine torques ; 180
 Fontisque Fluviosque voco, quaeque aetheris alti
 religio et quae caeruleo sunt numina ponto :
 cesserit Ausonio si fors victoria Turno,
 convenit Euandri victos discedere ad urbem,
 cedet Iulus agris, nec post arma ulla rebelles 185
 Aeneadae referent ferrove haec regna lacescent.
 sin nostrum adnuerit nobis Victoria Martem
 (ut potius reor et potius di numine firment),
 non ego nec Teucris Italos parere iubebo
 nec mihi regna peto : paribus se legibus ambae 190
 invictae gentes aeterna in foedera mittant.

¹⁷⁶ praecanti *M*¹ : precanti *M*²*γ*², *Servius* : vocanti *PRγ*¹.

¹⁷⁸ coniunx] Iuno *M*¹*a*²*c*, *Servius* (cf. 156).

¹⁸⁴ decedere *M*¹. ¹⁸⁸ propius di *R*. numina *P* (a in
rasura) *Rγ*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

sacra deosque dabo ; socer arma Latinus habeto,
imperium sollemne socer ; mihi moenia Teucris
constituent urbique dabit Lavinia nomen."

Sic prior Aeneas ; sequitur sic deinde Latinus, 195
suspiciens caelum, tenditque ad sidera dextram :
"haec eadem, Aenea, terram, mare, sidera iuro,
Latonaeque genus duplex Ianumque bifrontem
vimque deum infernam et duri sacraria Ditis ;
audiat haec genitor, qui foedera fulmine sancit. 200
tango aras, medios ignis et numina testor :
nulla dies pacem hanc Italis nec foedera rumpet,
quo res cumque cadent, nec me vis ulla volentem
avertet, non, si tellurem effundat in undas,
diluvio miscens, caelumque in Tartara solvat ; 205
ut sceptrum hoc" (dextra sceptrum nam forte
gerebat)

"numquam fronde levi fundet virgulta nec umbras,
cum semel in silvis imo de stirpe recisum
matre caret posuitque comas et bracchia ferro ;
olim arbos, nunc artificis manus aere decoro 210
inclusit patribusque dedit gestare Latinis."
talibus inter se firmabant foedera dictis
prospectu in medio procerum. tum rite sacratas
in flammam iugulant pecudes et viscera vivis
eripiunt cumulantque oneratis lancibus aras. 215

At vero Rutulis impar ea pugna videri
iamdudum et vario misceri pectora motu ;
tum magis, ut propius cernunt non viribus aequis.

²⁰² rumpit *P*¹. rumpat *P*²γ.

²¹³ prospectu *M* · conspectu *other MSS.* in omitted *M*¹*P*ⁱ.

¹ *cf.* the oath of Achilles in Homer, *Iliad*, i. 234 ff.

Gods and their rites I will give; let Latinus, as my sire, keep the sword; as my sire, keep his wonted command. For me, the Teucrians shall raise walls, and Lavinia give the city her name."

¹⁹⁵ Thus first Aeneas, and after him Latinus thus follows, uplifting eyes to heaven, and outstretching his right hand to the stars: "By these same Powers I swear, Aeneas, by Earth, Sea, Stars, Latona's twofold offspring, and two-faced Janus, and the might of gods below, and the shrines of cruel Dis: may the great Sire hear my words, who sanctions treaties with his thunderbolt! I touch the altars, I adjure these fires and gods that stand between us: no time shall break this peace and truce for Italy, howsoever things shall issue; nor shall any force turn aside my will, not though, commingling all in deluge, it should plunge land into water, and dissolve Heaven into Hell: even as this sceptre"¹ (for haply in his hand he bore his sceptre) "shall never burgeon with light leafage into branch or shade, now that once hewn in the forest from the nether stem, it is reft of its mother, and beneath the steel has shed its leaves and twigs; once a tree, now the craftsman's hand has cased it in seemly bronze and given it to sires of Latium to bear." With such words they sealed faith between them, amid the gazing lords; then over the flame duly slay the hallowed beasts, and tear out the live entrails, and pile the altars with laden chargers.

²¹⁶ But to the Rutulians long had the battle seemed unequal, and their hearts, swayed to and fro, had long been in turmoil; and now the more, the more closely they scan its ill-matched strength.² Turnus

² With *cernunt* one may supply either *pugnam* or *eos* (the combatants). Some regard *non viribus aequis* as an interpolation or a stop-gap; Ribbeck thinks the passage is incomplete.

VIRGIL

adiuvat incessu tacito progressus et aram
 suppliciter venerans demisso lumine Turnus 220
 tabentesque genae et iuvenali in corpore pallor.
 quem simul ac Iuturna soror crebrescere vidit
 sermonem et volgi variare labantia corda,
 in medias acies, formam adsimulata Camerti
 (cui genus a proavis ingens clarumque paternae 225
 nomen erat virtutis et ipse acerrimus armis),
 in medias dat sese acies, haud nescia rerum,
 rumoresque serit varios ac talia fatur:
 "non pudet, o Rutuli, pro cunctis talibus unam
 obiectare animam? numerone an viribus aequi 230
 non sumus? en, omnes et Troes et Arcades hi sunt,
 fatalesque manus, infensa Etruria Turno.
 vix hostem, alterni si congregiamur, habemus.
 ille quidem ad superos, quorum se devovet aris,
 succedet fama vivusque per ora feretur; 235
 nos patria amissa dominis parere superbis
 cogemur, qui nunc lenti consedimus arvis."

Talibus incensa est iuvenum sententia dictis
 iam magis atque magis serpitque per agmina murmur;
 ipsi Laurentes mutati ipsique Latini. 240
 qui sibi iam requiem pugnae rebusque salutem
 sperabant, nunc arma volunt foedusque precantur
 infectum et Turni sortem miserantur iniquam.
 his aliud maius Iuturna adiungit et alto
 dat signum caelo, quo non praesentius ullum 245
 turbavit mentes Italas monstroque fefellit.
 namque volans rubra fulvus Iovis ales in aethra
 litoreas agitabat avis turbamque sonantem

²²¹ tabentes *a*²*c*, *Donatus* on 219: pubentes most *MSS*.

²³⁰ an] ac *P*². aequis *P*_γ. ²³² fatalisque *P*¹_γ*c*, *Servius*.

²³⁷ lentis *γ*¹. armis *M*¹_γ¹ (lentis . . . armis *Bentley*).

²³⁹ iam] tum *P*_γ. ²⁴⁵ praestantius *R*.

²⁴⁷ fulvus rubra *M*¹. Iovis] acer *P* (cf. sacer ales, xi. 721).

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

agminis aligeri, subito cum lapsus ad undas
 cycnum excellentem pedibus rapit improbus uncis. 250
 arrexere animos Itali cunctaeque volucres
 convertunt clamore fugam (mirabile visu)
 aetheraque obscurant pinnis hostemque per auras
 facta nube premunt, donec vi victus et ipso
 pondere defecit praedamque ex unguibus ales 255
 proiecit fluvio, penitusque in nubila fugit.

Tum vero augurium Rutuli clamore salutant
 expediuntque manus, primusque Tolumnius augur
 "hoc erat, hoc, votis," inquit, "quod saepe petivi.
 accipio, adgnoscoque deos; me, me duce ferrum 260
 corripite, o miseri, quos improbus advena bello
 territat, invalidas ut aves, et litora vestra
 vi populat. petet ille fugam penitusque profundo
 vela dahit. vos unanimi densate catervas
 et regem vobis pugna defendite raptum." 265

Dixit et adversos telum contorsit in hostis
 procurrens; sonitum dat stridula cornus et auras
 certa secat. simul hoc, simul ingens clamor, et omnes
 turbati cunei calefactaque corda tumultu.
 hasta volans, ut forte novem pulcherrima fratrum 270
 corpora constiterant contra, quos fida crearat
 una tot Arcadio coniunx Tyrrhena Gylippo,
 horum unum ad medium, teritur qua utilis alvo
 balteus et laterum iuncturas fibula mordet,
 egregium forma iuvenem et fulgentibus armis, 275
 transadigit costas fulvaeque effundit harena.

²⁶¹ miseri] Rutuli γ^2bc .

²⁶⁴ densete *R*, *Servius*.

²⁷³ mediam *M*¹. alveo *P*¹: auro *M*.

²⁷⁵ cf. vi. 861.

¹ To indicate their wish to fight, according to Servius, this being a *consensio militaris*. Conington renders "make their hands ready to fight." (So also Benoist.)

AENEID BOOK XII

rout of their winged troop, when, swooping suddenly to the water, shameless he snatches up in his crooked talons a stately swan. All alert become the Italians, when lo! one and all, wondrous to behold, the birds wheel clamorously their flight, and, darkening the sky with wings, in serried cloud drive their foe through the air, till, overborne by the onset and the sheer weight, the bird gave way, dropped the booty from his talons into the stream, and sped far within the clouds.

²⁵⁷ Then in truth the Rutulians hail the omen with a cheer and spread out their hands.¹ And first of all Tolumnius the augur cries: "This it was, this, that my vows have often sought! I accept it, I acknowledge the gods. With me, me at your head, snatch up the sword, O hapless people, whom, like frail birds, a shameless alien affrights with war, and rudely ravages your coasts. He too will take to flight, and spread sail far across the deep. Do ye with one accord close up your ranks, and defend in battle the king thus snatched from you!"

²⁶⁶ He spoke, and, darting forward, hurled his spear full against the foe; the whistling cornel-shaft sings, and splits the air, unerring. With the deed, at once uprises a mighty shout, the crowds are all confusion, and their hearts heated with turmoil. On flies the spear, where, as it chanced, nine brethren of goodly stature stood in its path—the many borne of one faithful Tuscan wife to Arcadian Gylippus. One of these near the waist, where the stitched belt chafes the belly, and the buckle bites the linked sides²—a youth of comely form and gleaming armour—it pierces clean through the ribs and stretches on the

² *i.e.* the ends of the belt. Others refer the expression to the edges of the ribs.

VIRGIL

at fratres, animosa phalanx accensaque luctu,
 pars gladios stringunt manibus, pars missile ferrum
 corripunt caecique ruunt. quos agmina contra
 procurrunt Laurentum; hinc densi rursus inundant
 Troes Agyllinique et pictis Arcades armis: 281
 sic omnis amor unus habet decernere ferro.
 diripere aras, it toto turbida caelo
 tempestas telorum ac ferreus ingruit imber,
 craterasque focosque ferunt. fugit ipse Latinus 285
 pulsatos referens infecto foedere divos.
 infrenant alii currus aut corpora saltu
 subiciunt in equos et strictis ensibus adsunt.

Messapus regem regisque insigne gerentem
 Tyrrhenum Aulesten, avidus confundere foedus, 290
 adverso proterret equo: ruit ille recedens
 et miser oppositis a tergo involvitur aris
 in caput inque umeros. at fervidus advolat hasta
 Messapus teloque orantem multa trabali
 desuper altus equo graviter ferit atque ita fatur: 295
 "hoc habet, haec melior magnis data victima divis."
 concurrunt Itali spoliantque calentia membra.
 obvius ambustum torrem Corynaeus ab ara
 corripit et venienti Ebyso plagamque ferenti
 occupat os flammis: olli ingens barba reluxit 300
 nidoremque ambusta dedit. super ipse secutus
 caesariem laeva turbati corripit hostis
 impressoque genu nitens terrae applicat ipsum;

²⁸³ it] et *P*¹*γ*¹: id *M*¹.

²⁸⁸ adstant *M*².

²⁸⁷ aut] et *M*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

sic rigido latus ense ferit. Podalirius Alsum,
pastorem primaque acie per tela ruentem, 305
ense sequens nudo superimminet: ille securi
adversi frontem mediam mentumque reducta
disicit et sparso late rigat arma cruore.

olli dura quies oculos et ferreus urget
sommus, in aeternam clauduntur lumina noctem. 310

At pius Aeneas dextram tendebat inermem
nudato capite atque suos clamore vocabat:
“quo ruitis? quaeve ista repens discordia surgit?
o cohibete iras! ictum iam foedus et omnes
compositae leges; mihi ius concurrere soli; 315

me sinite atque auferte metus; ego foedera faxo
firma manu; Turnum debent haec iam mihi sacra.”
has inter voces, media inter talia verba,
ecce viro stridens alis adlapsa sagitta est,
incertum qua pulsa manu, quo turbine adacta, 320
quis tantam Rutulis laudem, casusne deusne,
attulerit: pressa est insignis gloria facti
nec sese Aeneae iactavit volnere quisquam.

Turnus ut Aenean cedentem ex agmine vidit
turbatosque duces, subita spe fervidus ardet; 325
poscit equos atque arma simul saltuque superbus
emicat in currum et manibus molitur habenas.

multa virum volitans dat fortia corpora Leto,
semineces volvit multos aut agmina curru
proterit aut raptas fugientibus ingerit bastas. 330

qualis apud gelidi cum flumina concitus Hebri
sanguineus Mavors clipeo intonat atque furentis
bella movens immittit equos; illi aequore aperto
ante Notos Zephyrumque volant, gemit ultima pulsu

³⁰⁴ feret *M*¹ γ ². pedit *P*.

³¹¹ inertem *M*¹.

³²¹ -ve . . . -ve *M*.

³³² increpat *P* γ , *Servius*. furentis] furenti *R*: prementi *M*¹,

³¹⁰ conduntur *P*.

³¹³ quaeve] quove *R*.

³³⁰ aut] et *R*.

AENEID BOOK XII

smites his side with unyielding sword. Podalirius, pursuing with naked steel, overhangs the shepherd Alsus, as in foremost line he rushes amid the darts; but Alsus, swinging back his axe, severs full in front his enemy's brow and chin, and drenches his armour with widely spattered gore. Stern repose and iron slumber press upon his eyes, and their orbs close in everlasting night.

³¹¹ But good Aeneas, with head bared, was stretching forth his unarmed hand, and calling loudly to his men: "Whither do ye rush? What means this sudden outburst of strife? O curb your rage! Truce is already stricken, and all its terms fixed; mine alone is the right to do battle. Give me way and banish fears; this hand shall prove the treaty true; already these rites make Turnus mine!" Amid these cries, amid such words, lo! against him a whizzing arrow winged its way, launched by what hand, sped whirling by whom, none knows, nor who—chance or god—brought Rutulians such honour: hidden is the fame of that high deed, and no one vaunted him of the wounding of Aeneas.

³²⁴ Soon as Turnus saw Aeneas withdrawing from the ranks, and his captains in confusion, he glows with the fire of sudden hope, calls for horses, calls for arms, with a bound leaps proudly into his chariot, and firmly grasps the reins. In his swift course many a brave man's body he gives to death; many a man he tumbles half-slain, or crushes whole ranks beneath his car, or, seizing spear after spear, showers them upon the fugitives. Even as when, at full speed, by the streams of icy Hebrus blood-stained Mavors thunders with his shield, and, rousing war, gives rein to his frenzied steeds; they o'er the open plain outstrip the South wind and the West; utmost

VIRGIL

Thraca pedum circumque atrae Formidinis ora 335
 Iraeque Insidiaequae, dei comitatus, aguntur :
 talis equos alacer media inter proelia Turnus
 fumantis sudore quatit, miserabile caesis
 hostibus insultans : spargit rapida ungula rores
 sanguineos mixtaque cruor calcatur harena. 340
 iamque Neci Sthenelumque dedit Thamyrumque
 Pholumque,
 hunc congressus et hunc, illum eminus ; eminus
 ambo
 Imbrasidas, Glaucum atque Laden, quos Imbra-
 sus ipse
 nutrierat Lycia paribusque ornaverat armis,
 vel conferre manum vel equo praevertere ventos. 345
 Parte alia media Eumedes in proelia fertur,
 antiqui proles bello praeclara Dolonis,
 nomine avum referens, animo manibusque parentem,
 qui quondam, castra ut Danaum speculator adiret,
 ansus Pelidae pretium sibi poscere currus : 350
 illum Tydides alio pro talibus ausis
 adfecit pretio, nec equis adspirat Achillis.
 hunc procul ut campo Turnus prospexit aperto,
 ante levi iaculo longum per inane secutus,
 sistit equos biugis et curru desilit atque 355
 semianimi lapsoque supervenit, et pede collo
 impresso dextrae mucronem extorquet et alto
 fulgentem tinguit iugulo atque haec insuper addit :
 “ en agros et quam bello, Troiane, petisti,
 Hesperiam metire iacens : haec praemia, qui me 360
 ferro ausi temptare, ferunt, sic moenia condunt.”

³⁵⁶ elabsoque, *P*¹, *Servius*. ³⁵⁷ expresso *M*¹. dextra *R*^γ¹.
 322

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

. VIRGIL

huic comitem Asbyten coniecta cuspidē mittit
Chloreaque Sybarimque Daretaque Thersilochumque
et sternacis equi lapsum cervice Thymoeten.

ac velut Edoni Boreae cum spiritus alto 365

insonat Aegaeo sequiturque ad litora fluctus;
qua venti incubuere, fugam dant nubila caelo:
sic Turno, quacumque viam secat, agmina cedunt
conversaeque ruunt acies; fert impetus ipsum
et cristam adverso curru quatit aura volantem. 370

non tulit instantem Phegeus animisque frementem:
obiecit sese ad currum et spumantia frenis
ora citatorum dextra detorsit equorum.

dum trahitur pendetque iugis, hunc lata reiectum
lancea consequitur rumpitque infixā bilicem 375

loricam et summum degustat vulnere corpus.
ille tamen clipeo obiecto conversus in hostem
ibat et auxilium ducto mucrone petebat,
cum rota praecipitem et procursu concitus axis
impulit effunditque solo, Turnusque secutus 380

imam inter galeam summi thoracis et oras
abstulit ense caput truncumque reliquit harenae.

Atque ea dum campis victor dat funera Turnus,
interea Aenean Mnestheus et fidus Achates
Ascaniusque comes castris statuere cruentum, 385

alternos longa nitentem cuspidē gressus.
saevit et infracta luctatur harundine telum
eripere auxilioque viam, quae proxima, poscit;
ense secant lato volnus telique latebras
rescindant penitus, seseque in bella remittant. 390

iamque aderat Phoebō ante alios dilectus Iapyx

³⁸⁰ effudit *Rγ.*

³⁸² harena *Rγ.*

³⁸⁵ comes] puer *R.*

³⁸⁹ latebram *PR.*

AENEID BOOK XII

cast of spear he sends Asbytes to bear him company, and Chloerus and Sybaris, Dares and Thersilochus, and Thymoetes, flung from the neck of his restive horse. And as when the blast of the Edonian North-wind roars on the deep Aegean, and drives the billows shoreward; where the winds swoop, the clouds scud through the sky: so, wherever Turnus cleaves a path, the ranks give way, and lines turn and run; his own speed bears him on, and the breeze, as his chariot meets it, tosses his flying plume. Phegeus brooked not his onset and fiery rage; before the chariot he flung himself, and with his right hand wrenched aside the jaws of the furious steeds, foaming on the bits. While he is dragged along clinging to the yoke, the broad spear-head reaches his unguarded side, rends the two-plated corslet where it lodged, and with its wound just grazes the surface of the flesh. Yet he, with shield before him, turned and was making for his foe, seeking succour from his drawn sword, when the wheel and axle, whirling onward, struck him headlong and flung him to the ground, and Turnus, following, with sweep of blade between the helmet's lowest rim and the breast-plate's upper edge, smote off his head, and left the trunk upon the sand.

³⁸³ And while Turnus thus victoriously deals havoc over the plains, Mnestheus meantime and loyal Achates, and Ascanius by their side, set down Aeneas in the camp, all bleeding and staying every other step upon his long spear. Raging, he struggles to pluck out the head of the broken shaft, and calls for the nearest road to relief, bidding them with broad sword cut the wound, tear open to the bottom the weapon's lair, and send him back to battle. And now drew near Iapyx, Iasus' son, dearest beyond

VIRGIL

Iasides, acri quondam cui captus amore
 ipse suas artes, sua munera, laetus Apollo
 augurium citharamque dabat celerisque sagittas.
 ille ut depositi proferret fata parentis, 395
 scire potestates herbarum usumque medendi
 maluit et mutas agitare inglorius artis.
 stabat acerba fremens, ingentem nixus in hastam,
 Aeneas, magno iuvenum et maerentis Iuli
 concursu, lacrimis immobilis. ille retorto 400
 Paeonium in morem senior succinctus amictu
 multa manu medica Phoebique potentibus herbis
 nequiquam trepidat, nequiquam spicula dextra
 sollicitat prensatque tenaci forcipe ferrum.
 nulla viam Fortuna regit, nihil auctor Apollo 405
 subvenit, et saevus campis magis ac magis horror
 crebrescit propiusque malum est. iam pulvere caelum
 stare vident, subeunt equites et spicula castris
 densa cadunt mediis. it tristis ad aethera clamor
 bellantum iuvenum et duro sub Marte cadentum. 410
 Hic Venus, indigno nati concussa dolore,
 dictamnum genetrix Cretaea carpit ab Ida,
 puberibus caulem foliis et flore comantem
 purpureo; non illa feris incognita capris
 gramina, cum tergo volucres haesere sagittae. 415
 hoc Venus, obscuro faciem circumdata nimbo,
 detulit, hoc fusum labris splendentibus amnem
 inficit, occulte medicans, spargitque salubris

³⁹⁴ dabat *PR*, "vera lectio" (*Servius*): dedit *M*: dedi γ^1 .

³⁹⁷ multas *Pⁱc¹*.

³⁹⁸ fixus *M¹*.

⁴⁰⁰ reporto *R*.

⁴⁰¹ Paeonidum *M*: Paeonum *P*.

⁴⁰⁴ pressat *R*.

⁴⁰⁸ subeuntque *R*.

⁴¹⁷ pendentibus *R*. plendentibus *P¹*.

¹ i.e. unlike music and prophecy, wherein the voice is used. But the idea of obscurity is also included, for the profession of medicine does not lead to great fame.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

ambrosiae sucos et odoriferam panaceam.
 fovit ea volnus lymphæ longævus Iapyx 420
 ignorans, subitoque omnis de corpore fugit
 quippe dolor, omnis stetit imo volnere sanguis.
 iamque secuta manum nullo cogente sagitta
 excidit, atque novae rediere in pristina vires.
 “arma citi properate viro! quid statis?” Iapyx 425
 conclamat primusque animos accendit in hostem.
 “non hæc humanis opibus, non arte magistra
 proveniunt, neque te, Aenea, mea dextera servat:
 maior agit deus atque opera ad maiora remittit.”
 ille avidus pugnae suras incluserat auro 430
 hinc atque hinc oditque moras hastamque coruscat.
 postquam habilis lateri clipeus loricaque tergo est,
 Ascanium fuis circum complectitur armis
 summaque per galeam delibans oscula fatur:
 “disce, puer, virtutem ex me verumque laborem, 435
 fortunam ex aliis. nunc te mea dextera bello
 defensum dabit et magna inter præmia ducet:
 tu facito, mox cum matura adoleverit aetas,
 sis memor et te animo repetentem exempla tuorum
 et pater Aeneas et avunculus excitet Hector.” 440

Haec ubi dicta dedit, portis sese extulit ingens,
 telum immane manu quatiens; simul agmine denso
 Antheusque Mnestheusque ruunt omnisque relictis
 turba fluit castris. tum caeco pulvere campus
 miscetur pulsuque pedum tremit excita tellus. 445
 vidit ab adverso venientis aggere Turnus,
 videre Ausonii, gelidusque per ima cucurrit

421-425 omitted γ^1 .

422 in volnere $P^2R\gamma^2$.

423 manu $M^1P^2\gamma^2$: manus $P^1\gamma^1$.

428 te omitted M^1 . Aenean M^1 . 440 cf. III. 343. 444 ruit P .

AENEID BOOK XII

sprinkles ambrosia's healthful juices and fragrant panacea.¹ With that water aged Iapyx laved the wound, unwitting; and suddenly, of a truth, all pain fled from the body, all blood was staunched deep in the wound. And now, following his hand, without constraint, the arrow fell out, and newborn strength returned, as of yore. "Quick! bring him arms! Why stand ye?" loudly cries Iapyx, foremost to fire their spirit against the foe. "Not by mortal aid comes this, not by masterful art, nor doth hand of mine save thee, Aeneas; a mightier one—a god—works here, and sends thee back to mightier deeds." He, eager for the fray, had sheathed his legs in gold, on right and left, and, scorning delay, is brandishing his spear. Soon as the shield is fitted to his side, and the corslet to his back, he clasps Ascanius in armed embrace, and, lightly kissing his lips through the helm, he cries: "Learn valour from me, my son, and true toil; fortune from others. To-day my hand shall shield thee in war and lead thee where are great rewards: see thou, when soon thy years have grown to ripeness, that thou be mindful thereof, and, as thou recallest the pattern of thy kin, let thy sire Aeneas, and thy uncle Hector stir thy soul!"

⁴⁴¹ These words uttered, forth from the gates he passed in his might, his hand brandishing a massive spear: with him rush Antheus and Mnestheus in serried column, and all the throng streams from the forsaken camp. Then the plain is a turmoil of blinding dust, and the startled earth trembles under the tramp of feet. From the facing rampart Turnus saw them coming; the Ausonians saw, and a cold

¹ Ambrosia, food of immortals, and panacea, the "cure for all," are two mythical plants.

VIRGIL

ossa tremor; prima ante omnis Iuturna Latinos
 audiit adgnovitque sonum et tremefacta refugit.
 ille volat campoque atrum rapit agmen aperto: 450
 qualis ubi ad terras abrupto sidere nimbus
 it mare per medium; miseris, heu, praescia longe
 horrescunt corda agricolis; dahit ille ruinas
 arboribus stragemque satis, ruet omnia late;
 ante volant sonitumque ferunt ad litora venti: 455
 talis in adversos ductor Rhoeteius hostis MPRV
 agmen agit, densi cuneis se quisque coactis
 adglomerant. ferit ense gravem Thymbraeus Osirim,
 Arcetium Mnestheus, Epulonem obtruncat Achates,
 Ufentemque Gyas; cadit ipse Tolumnius augur, 460
 primus in adversos telum qui torserat hostis.
 tollitur in caelum clamor versique vicissim
 pulverulenta fuga Rutuli dant terga per agros.
 ipse neque aversos dignatur sternere morti
 nec pede congressos nec equo nec tela ferentis 465
 insequitur; solum densa in caligine Turnum
 vestigat lustrans, solum in certamina poscit.

Hoc concussa metu mentem Iuturna virago
 aurigam Turni media inter lora Metiscum
 excutit et longe lapsum temone relinquit; 470
 ipsa subit manibusque undantis flectit habenas,
 cuncta gerens, vocemque et corpus et arma Metisci.
 nigra velut magnas domini cum divitis aedes
 pervolat et pinnis alta atria lustrat hirundo,
 pahula parva legens nidisque loquacibus escas, 475

449 adgnoscit P.

454 ruit M.

455 volans MP²γ¹.

457 coacti M².

464 adversos MPγ.

465 congressus P. aequo M (late) PR: equo M¹: aequo M².

470 relinquit M¹ PRγ.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

et nunc porticibus vacuis, nunc umida circum
 stagna sonat: similis medios Iuturna per hostis
 fertur equis rapidoque volans obit omnia curru,
 iamque hic germanum iamque hic ostentat ovanem,
 nec conferre manum patitur, volat avia longe. 480

haud minus Aeneas tortos legit obvins orbis
 vestigatque virum et disiecta per agmina magna
 voce vocat. quotiens oculos coniecit in bostem
 alipedumque fugam cursu temptavit equorum,
 aversos totiens currus Iuturna retorsit. 485

heu, quid agat? vario nequiquam fluctuat aestu
 diversaeque vocant animum in contraria curae.
 huic Messapus, uti laeva duo forte gerebat
 lenta, levis cursu, praefixa hastilia ferro,
 horum unum certo contorquens derigit ictu. 490

substitit Aeneas et se collegit in arma,
 poplite subsidens; apicem tamen incita summum
 hasta tulit summasque excussit vertice cristas.
 tum vero adsurgunt irae, insidiisque subactus,
 diversos ubi sentit equos currumque referri, 495
 multa Iovem et laesi testatus foederis aras
 iam tandem invadit medios et Marte secundo
 terribilis saevam nullo discrimine caedem
 suscitatur irarumque omnis effundit habenas.

Quis mihi nunc tot acerba deus, quis carmine caedes
 diversas obitumque ducum, quos aequore toto 501
 inque vicem nunc Turnus agit, nunc Troius heros,
 expediat? tanton placuit concurrere motu,
 Iuppiter, aeterna gentis in pace futuras?
 Aeneas Rutulum Sucronem (ea prima ruentis 505

⁴⁷⁹ ostendit *M*¹.

⁴⁸¹ totos *V*.

⁴⁸⁵ aversos *M* (*late*) *Pyc*.

⁴⁹⁵ sentit *M*: sensit *most MSS*.

⁴⁹⁶ testatur *PR*.

⁵⁰⁵ furentis *V*.

AENEID BOOK XII

and scraps of food, and twitters now in the empty courts, now about the watery pools : even so Juturna is borne by the steeds through the enemy's midst, and winging her way in swift chariot scours all the field. And now here, and now there, she displays her triumphant brother, yet suffers him not to close in fight, but flits far away. None the less Aeneas threads the winding maze to meet him, and tracks his steps, and amid the scattered ranks with loud cry calls him. Oft as he cast eyes on his foe and strove by running to match the flight of the winged steeds, so oft Juturna turned and wheeled her car. Ah, what to do? Vainly he tosses on a shifting tide, and conflicting cares call his mind this way and that. Against him Messapus, who haply in left hand bore two tough shafts tipped with steel, lightly advancing, levels one and whirls it with unerring stroke. Aeneas halted, and gathered himself behind his shield, sinking upon his knee ; yet the swift spear bore off his helmet-peak, and dashed from his head the topmost plumes. Then indeed his wrath swells, and o'erborne by the treachery, when he sees that the steeds and chariot of his foe are withdrawn afar, having oft appealed to Jove and the altars of the broken treaty, now at last he plunges into the midst, and adown the tide of war terribly awakes grim indiscriminate carnage, flinging loose all the reins of passion.

⁵⁰⁰ What god can now unfold for me so many horrors, who in song can tell such diverse deaths, and the fall of captains, whom now Turnus, now the Trojan hero, drives in turn o'er all the plain? Was it thy will, O Jupiter, that in so vast a shock should clash nations that thereafter would dwell in everlasting peace? Aeneas, meeting Rutulian Sucro,—that

VIRGIL

pugna loco statuit Teucros), haud multa morantem,
excipit in latus et, qua fata celerrima, crudum
transadigit costas et cratis pectoris ensem. MPR

Turnus equo deiectum Amycum fratremque Diorem,
congressus pedes, hunc venientem cuspide longa, 510
hunc mucrone ferit curruque abscisa duorum
suspendit capita et rorantia sanguine portat.

ille Talon Tanaimque neci fortemque Cethegum,
tris uno congressu, et maestum mittit Oniten,
nomen Echionium matrisque genus Peridiae; 515

hic fratres Lycia missos et Apollinis agris
et iuvenem exosum nequiquam bella Menoeten,
Arcada, piscosae cui circum flumina Lerna
ars fuerat pauperque domus nec nota potentum
limina conductaque pater tellure serebat. 520

ac velut immissi diversis partibus ignes
arentem in silvam et virgulta sonantia lauro,
aut ubi decursu rapido de montibus altis
dant sonitum spumosi amnes et in aequora currunt
quisque suum populatus iter: non segnus ambo 525
Aeneas Turnusque ruunt per proelia; nunc, nunc
fluctuat ira intus, rumpuntur nescia vinci
pectora, nunc totis in volnera viribus itur.

Murranum hic, atavos et avorum antiqua sonantem
nomina per regesque actum genus omne Latinos, 530
praecipitem scopulo atque ingentis turbine saxi
excudit effunditque solo: hunc lora et iuga subter
provolvere rotae, crebro super ungula pulsu

⁵⁰⁸ morantis *V.*

⁵¹¹ abscissa *MR.*

⁵¹⁵ nomine *M.*, known to *Servius*: nomine chionium *Rγ.*

⁵²⁰ limina *M*: munera most *MSS.* and *Servius*. sedebat *M*¹.

⁵²² ardentem *M*¹: aarentem *P.*

⁵³² excudit] excipit *M.*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

incita nec domini memorum proculcat equorum.
 ille ruenti Hyllo animisque immane frementi **535**
 occurrit telumque aurata ad tempora torquet :
 olli per galeam fixo stetit hasta cerebro.
 dextera nec tua te, Graium fortissime Cretheu,
 eripuit Turno, nec di texere Cupencum,
 Aenea veniente, sui ; dedit obvia ferro **540**
 pectora nec misero clipei mora profuit aerei.
 te quoque Laurentes viderunt, Aeole, campi
 oppetere et late terram consternere tergo :
 occidis, Argivae quem non potuere phalanges
 sternere nec Priami regnorum eversor Achilles ; **545**
 hic tibi mortis erant metae, domus alta sub Ida,
 Lyrnesi domus alta, solo Laurente sepulchrum.
 totae adeo conversae acies omnesque Latini,
 omnes Dardanidae, Mnestheus acerque Serestus
 et Messapus equum domitor et fortis Asilas **550**
 Tuscorumque phalanx Euandrique Arcades alae,
 pro se quisque viri summa nituntur opum vi ;
 nec mora nec requies, vasto certamine tendunt.

Hic mentem Aeneae genetrix pulcherrima misit,
 iret ut ad muros urbique adverteret agmen **555**
 ocius et subita turbaret clade Latinos.
 ille ut vestigans diversa per agmina Turnum
 huc atque huc acies circumtulit, aspicit urbem
 immunem tanti belli atque impune quietam.
 continuo pugnae accendit maioris imago ; **560**
 Mnesthea Sergestumque vocat fortemque Serestum

⁵⁴¹ aerei *Aldine edition* (1501) : aeris *MSS.* So *Mackail.*

⁵⁵⁹ quietem *Rγ*¹.

AENEID BOOK XII

down with many a beat, rush the hoofs of the steeds that remember not their lord. The other, as Hyllus rushes on with boundless fury at heart, meets him and whirls a dart at his gold-bound brow : piercing the helm, the spear stood fast in his brain. Nor did thy right hand, Cretheus, thou bravest of the Greeks, save thee from Turnus, nor did his gods shield their Cupencus when Aeneas came :¹ he put his breast in the weapon's path, and the brazen buckler's stay, alas ! availed him not. Thee too, Aeolus, the Laurentine plains saw sink, and spread thy frame abroad o'er the earth : thou fallest, whom the Argive battalions could not lay low, nor Achilles, destroyer of Priam's realms. Here was thy bourne of death ; beneath Ida was thy stately home,—thy stately home at Lyrnesus, in Laurentine soil thy sepulchre. Yea, the whole lines, turning to the fray—all the Latins and all the Greeks, Mnestheus and valiant Serestus ; Messapus, tamer of horses, and brave Asilas ; the Tuscan battalion and Evander's Arcadian squadrons—each doing his all, strain with utmost force of strength ; no stint, no stay ; in measureless conflict they struggle.

⁵⁵⁴ Hereupon his beauteous mother inspired Aeneas with the thought to advance on the walls, finging his column on the town, and confound the Latins with sudden disaster. While he, tracking Turnus here and there throughout the host, swept his glance this way and that, he views the city free from that fierce warfare, peaceful and unharmed. Straightway a vision of greater battle fires his heart ; he calls his captains, Mnestheus and Sergestus, and brave

¹ According to Servius, *Cupencus* in the Sabine language means a priest, corresponding to *Flamen* and *Pontifex* in Latin. Hence *di sui*.

VIRGIL

ductores tumulumque capit, quo cetera Teucrum
 concurrat legio, nec scuta aut spicula densi
 deponunt. celso medius stans aggere fatur:
 "ne qua meis esto dictis mora; Iuppiter hac stat; 565
 neu quis ob inceptum subitum mihi segnior ito.
 urbem hodie, causam belli, regna ipsa Latini,
 ni frenum accipere et victi parere fatentur,
 eruam et aequa solo fumantia culmina ponam.
 scilicet expectem, libeat dum proelia Turno 570
 nostra pati rursusque velit concurrere victus?
 hoc caput, o cives, haec belli summa nefandi.
 ferte faces propere foedusque reposcite flammis."
 dixerat, atque animis pariter certantibus omnes
 dant cuneum densaque ad muros mole feruntur. 575
 scalae improviso subitusque apparuit ignis.
 discurrunt alii ad portas primosque trucidant,
 ferrum alii torquent et obumbrant aethera telis.
 ipse inter primos dextram sub moenia tendit
 Aeneas magnaque incusat voce Latinum 580
 testaturque deos, iterum se ad proelia cogi,
 bis iam Italos hostis, haec altera foedera rumpi.
 exoritur trepidos inter discordia civis:
 urbem alii reserare iubent et pandere portas
 Dardanidis ipsumque trahunt in moenia regem; 585
 arma ferunt alii et pergunt defendere muros:
 inclusas ut cum latebroso in pumice pastor
 vestigavit apes fumoque implevit amaro,
 illae intus trepidae rerum per cerea castra
 discurrunt magnisque acuunt stridoribus iras; 590

⁵⁶⁸ fatetur *M*¹.

⁵⁸² haec iam altera *M*².

⁵⁷⁵ ferentur *P*¹.

⁵⁸⁷ ut cum] veluti *M*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

volvitur ater odor tectis, tum murmure caeco
intus saxa sonant, vacuas it fumus ad auras.

Accidit haec fessis etiam fortuna Latinis,
quae totam luctu concussit funditus urbem.
regina ut tectis venientem prospicit hostem, 595
incessi muros, ignis ad tecta volare,
nusquam acies contra Rutulas, nulla agmina Turni,
infelix pugnae iuvenem in certamine credit
extinctum et, subito mentem turbata dolore,
se causam clamat crimenque caputque malorum, 600
multaque per maestum demens effata furorem,
purpureos moritura manu discindit amictus
et nodum informis leti trabe nectit ab alta.
quam cladem miserae postquam accepere Latinae,
filia prima manu flores Lavinia crinis 605
et roseas laniata genas, tum cetera circum
turba furit; resonant latae plangoribus aedes.
hinc totam infelix volgatur fama per urbem.
demittunt mentes, it scissa veste Latinus,
coniugis attonitus fati urbisque ruina, 610
canitiem immundo perfusam pulvere turpans.
Interea extremo bellator in aequore Turnus 614
palantis sequitur paucos iam segnior atque 615
iam minus atque minus successu laetus equorum.
attulit hunc illi caecis terroribus aura
commixtum clamorem arrectasque impulit auris
confusae sonus urbis et inlaetabile murmur.
“ei mihi! quid tanto turbantur moenia luctu? 620
quisve ruit tantus diversa clamor ab urbe?”

⁵⁹⁶ incedi *M*¹: incendi γ : incensi *R*.

⁶⁰⁵ flores *Probus, Servius*: flavos *MSS*.

⁶⁰⁷ latae *M*¹*Rc*: late *M*²*P* γ *b*.

^{612, 613} multaque se incusat, qui non acceperit ante | *Dardaniam Aenean generumque adsciverit ultro omitted MPR* γ *b*;
taken from XI. 471, 472.

AENEID BOOK XII

whet their rage; the black reek rolls through their dwelling, the rocks within hum with hidden murmur, and smoke issues to the empty air.

⁵⁹³ This further fate befell the labouring Latins, and shook the whole city to her base with grief. When from her palace the queen sees the foe approach, the walls assailed, flames mounting to the roofs, yet nowhere Rutulian ranks, no troops of Turnus to meet them, alas! she thinks her warrior slain in combat, and, her mind distraught by sudden anguish, cries out that she is the guilty source and spring of sorrows, and uttering many a wild word in the frenzy of grief, resolved to die, rends her purple robes, and from a lofty beam fastens the noose of a hideous death. Soon as the unhappy Latin women learned this disaster, first her daughter Lavinia, her hand tearing her flowery tresses and roseate cheeks, then all the throng around her, madly rave; the wide halls ring with lamentations. Thence the woe-ful rumour spreads throughout the town. Hearts sink; with rent raiment goes Latinus, dazed at his wife's doom and his city's downfall, defiling his hoary hairs with showers of unclean dust.

⁶¹⁴ Meanwhile Turnus, battling on the plain's far edge, is pursuing scanty stragglers, slacker now and less and less exultant in the triumph of his steeds. To him the breeze bore that cry blended with terrors unknown, and on his straining ears smote the sound and joyless murmur of the town in turmoil. "Ah me! what is this great sorrow that shakes the walls? What is this cry speeding from the distant

VIRGIL

sic ait adductisque amens subsistit habenis.
 atque huic, in faciem soror ut conversa Metisci
 aurigae currumque et equos et lora regebat,
 talibus occurrit dictis: "hac, Turne, sequamur 625
 Troiugenas, qua prima viam victoria pandit:
 sunt alii, qui tecta manu defendere possint.
 ingruit Aeneas Italis et proelia miscet:
 et nos saeva manu mittamus funera Teucris.
 nec numero inferior, pugnae nec honore recedes." 630
 Turnus ad haec:
 "o soror, et dudum adgnovi, cum prima per artem
 foedera turbasti teque haec in bella dedisti,
 et nunc nequiquam fallis dea. sed quis Olympo
 demissam tantos voluit te ferre labores? 635
 an fratris miseri letum ut crudele videres?
 nam quid ago? aut quae iam spondet Fortuna salutem?
 vidi oculos ante ipse meos me voce vocantem
 Murranum, quo non superat mihi carior alter,
 oppetere ingentem atque ingenti volnere victum. 640
 occidit infelix ne nostrum dedecus Ufens
 aspiceret; Teucris potiuntur corpore et armis.
 excindine domos (id rebus defuit unum),
 perpetiar, dextra nec Drancis dicta refellam? 644
 terga dabo et Turnum fugientem haec terra videbit?
 usque adeone mori miserum est? vos o mihi, Manes,
 este boni, quoniam superis adversa voluntas.
 sancta ad vos anima atque istius inscia culpae
 descendam, magnorum haud umquam indignus
 avorum."

Vix ea fatus erat, medios volat ecce per hostis 650
 vectus equo spumante Saces, adversa sagitta MP

624 gerebat *P*^γ¹.

635 perferre *R*.

641 nostrum ne *P*.

627 possunt *P*.

639 superat] fuerat *M*¹.

647 aversa *PR*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

saucius ora, ruitque implorans nomine Turnum :

“ Turne, in te suprema salus ; miserere tuorum.

fulminat Aeneas armis summasque minatur

deiecturum arces Italum excidioque daturum, 655

iamque faces ad tecta volant. in te ora Latini,

in te oculos referunt ; mussat rex ipse Latinus,

quos generos vocet aut quae sese ad foedera flectat.

praeterea regina, tui fidissima, dextra

occidit ipsa sua lucemque exterrita fugit. 660

soli pro portis Messapus et acer Atinas

sustentant acies. circum hos utrimque phalanges

stant densae strictisque seges mucronibus horret

ferrea : tu currum deserto in gramine versas.”

obstipuit varia confusus imagine rerum 665

Turnus et obtutu tacito stetit ; aestuat ingens

uno in corde pudor mixtoque insania luctu

et furiis agitatus amor et conscia virtus. MPV

ut primum discussae umbrae et lux reddita menti,

ardentis oculorum orbis ad moenia torsit 670

turbidus eque rotis magnam respexit ad urbem.

Ecce autem flammis inter tabulata volutus

ad caelum undabat vertex turrimque tenebat,

turrim, compactis trabibus quam eduxerat ipse

subdideratque rotas pontisque instraverat altos. 675

“ iam iam fata, soror, superant : absiste morari ;

quo deus et quo dura vocat Fortuna, sequamur.

stat conferre manum Aeneae, stat, quidquid acerbi est,

morte pati ; neque me indecorem, germana, videbis

amplius. hunc, oro, sine me furere ante furorem.” 680

⁶⁶² aciem *P.*

⁶⁶⁶ *cf.* x. 870 *f.*

⁶⁷⁷ qua dura *P.*

AENEID BOOK XII

ing on, calls for aid by name on Turnus: "Turnus, in thee lies our last hope; pity thy people! Aeneas thunders in arms, and threatens to overthrow Italy's highest towers and give them to destruction: even now brands are flying to the roofs. To thee the Latins turn their looks, to thee their eyes; King Latinus himself mutters in doubt, whom to call his sons, or towards what alliance to incline. Moreover the queen, all whose trust was in thee, has fallen by her own hand, and fled in terror from the light. Alone before the gates Messapus and valiant Atinas sustain our lines. Around these on either side stand serried squadrons, and a harvest of steel bristles with drawn swords; yet thou wheelest thy car o'er the deserted sward." Aghast and bewildered by the changeful picture of disaster, Turnus stood mutely gazing; within that single heart surges mighty shame, and madness mingled with grief, and love stung by fury, and the consciousness of worth. Soon as the shadows scattered and light dawned afresh on his mind, his blazing eyeballs he turned wrathfully upon the walls and from his car looked back upon the spacious city.

⁶⁷² But lo! from storey to storey a rolling spire of flame was eddying heavenward, and fastening upon a tower—a tower that he himself had reared of jointed beams and set on wheels and slung with lofty gangways.¹ "Now, my sister, now Fate triumphs: cease to hinder; where God and cruel Fortune call, let us follow! Resolved am I to meet Aeneas, resolved to bear in death all its bitterness; nor longer, sister mine, shalt thou behold me shamed. With this madness suffer me ere the end, I pray, to be a mad-

¹ *cf.* the account at ix. 530 ff. These defensive towers were provided with wheels, and with gangways, which could be lowered to the walls.

VIRGIL

dixit et e curru saltum dedit ocius arvis
 perque hostis, per tela ruit maestamque sororem
 deserit ac rapido cursu media agmina rumpit.
 ac veluti montis saxum de vertice praeceps
 cum ruit, avolsum vento, seu turbidus imber 685
 proluit aut annis solvit sublapsa vetustas ;
 fertur in abruptum magno mons improbus actu
 exultatque solo, silvas, armenta virosque MPRV
 involvens secum : disiecta per agmina Turnus
 sic urbis ruit ad muros, ubi plurima fuso 690
 sanguine terra madet striduntque hastilibus aerae,
 significatque manu et magno simul incipit ore :
 “ parcite iam, Rutuli, et vos tela inhibete, Latini :
 quaecumque est fortuna, mea est ; me verius unum
 pro vobis foedus luere et decernere ferro.” 695
 discessere omnes medii spatiumque dedere.

At pater Aeneas audito nomine Turni
 deserit et muros et summas deserit arces
 praecipitatque moras omnis, opera omnia rumpit,
 laetitia exsultans, horrendumque intonat armis ; 700
 quantus Athos aut quantus Eryx aut ipse coruscis
 cum fremit ilicibus quantus gaudetque nivali
 vertice se attollens pater Appenninus ad auras.
 iam vero et Rutuli certatim et Troes et omnes
 convertere oculos Itali, quique alta tenebant 705
 moenia quique imos pulsabant ariete muros,
 armaque deposuere umeris. stupet ipse Latinus
 ingentis, genitos diversis partibus orbis,
 inter se coïsse viros et cernere ferro.
 atque illi, ut vacuo patuerunt aequore campi, 710
 procursu rapido, coniectis eminus hastis,

⁷⁰¹ Athos *b*¹*c*, *Servius*.

⁷⁰⁹ et omitted *c*. cernere *P*¹, *Seneca* (*Ep.* 58. 3), *Servius* : discernere *b*, known to *Priscian* : decernere most *MSS.*, known to *Servius*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

invadunt Martem clipeis atque aere sonoro.
 dat gemitum tellus; tum crebros ensibus ictus
 congeminant; fors et virtus miscentur in unum.
 ac velut ingenti Sila summove Taburno 715
 cum duo conversis inimica in proelia tauri
 frontibus incurrunt; pavidi cessere magistri;
 stat pecus omne metu mutum mussantque iuvencae,
 quis nemori imperitet, quem tota armenta se-
 quantur; MPR
 illi inter sese multa vi volnera miscent 720
 cornuaque obnixi infigunt et sanguine largo
 colla armosque lavant; gemitu nemus omne remugit:
 non aliter Tros Aeneas et Daunius heros
 concurrunt clipeis; ingens fragor aethera complet.
 Iuppiter ipse duas aequato examine lances 725
 sustinet et fata imponit diversa duorum,
 quem damnet labor et quo vergat pondere letum.
 Emicat hic, impune putans, et corpore toto
 alte sublatum consurgit Turnus in ensem
 et ferit: exclamant Troes trepidique Latini, 730
 arrectaeque amborum acies: at perfidus ensis
 frangitur in medioque ardentem deserit ictu,
 ni fuga subsidio subeat. fugit ocior Euro,
 ut capulum ignotum dextramque aspexit inermem.
 fama est praecipitem, cum prima in proelia iunctos 735
 conscendebat equos, patrio mucrone relicto,
 dum trepidat, ferrum aurigae rapuisse Metisci:
 idque diu, dum terga dabant palantia Teucris,
 suffecit; postquam arma dei ad Volcania ventum est,
 mortalis mucro, glacies ceu futilis, ictu 740

713 crebris *M¹γ¹*.

714 miscetur *V*.

715 silva *Rγ¹*, known to Servius.

719 pecori *γ²*.

720 proelia *γ¹*.

727 et] aut *b*, Nonius, Servius.

733 ictum *M¹R*.

735 primum *PRγ*. ad *Pγ¹*.

AENEID BOOK XII

hurling their spears from far, and rush on the fray with shields and clanging brass. Earth groans ; then with the sword they shower blow on blow, chance and valour blending in one. And as in mighty Sila or on Taburnus' height, when two bulls charge, brow to brow, in mortal battle, back in terror fall the keepers, the whole herd stands mute with dread, and the heifers dumbly ponder who shall be lord of the forest, whom all the herds shall follow ; they with mighty force deal mutual wounds, gore with butting horns, and bathe neck and shoulders in streaming blood ; all the woodland re-echoes with the bellowing : even so Trojan Aeneas and the Daunian hero clash shield on shield ; the mighty crash fills the sky. Jupiter himself upholds two scales in even balance, and lays therein the diverse destinies of both, whom the strife dooms, and with whose weight death sinks down.¹

⁷²⁸ Now forth springs Turnus, deeming it safe, rises full height on his uplifted sword, and strikes. The Trojans and expectant Latins cry aloud ; both hosts are on tiptoe with excitement. But the traitorous sword snaps, and in mid stroke fails its fiery lord, did not flight come to his succour. Swifter than the East wind he flies, soon as he marks an unknown hilt in his defenceless hand. Fame tells that in his headlong haste, when first mounting behind his yoked steeds for battle, he left his father's blade behind and in his haste snatched up the steel of Metiscus his charioteer ; and for long that served, while the straggling Teucrians turned their backs : but when it met the god-wrought armour of Vulcan, the mortal blade, like brittle ice,

¹ For this weighing of the fates, see Homer, *Iliad*, xxii. 209 ff. The sinking scale means death.

VIRGIL

dissiluit; fulva resplendent fragmina harena.
 ergo amens diversa fuga petit aequora Turnus
 et nunc huc, inde huc incertos implicat orbis;
 undique enim densa Teuceri includere corona
 atque hinc vasta palus, hinc ardua moenia cingunt. 745

Nec minus Aeneas, quamquam tardata sagitta
 interdum genua impediunt cursumque recusant,
 insequitur trepidique pedem pede fervidus urget;
 inclusum veluti si quando flumine nactus
 cervum aut puniceae saeptum formidine pinnae 750
 venator cursu canis et latratibus instat;
 ille autem, insidiis et ripa territus alta,
 mille fugit refugitque vias; at vividus Umber
 haeret hians, iam iamque tenet similisque tenenti
 increpuit malis morsuque elusus inani est. 755

tum vero exoritur clamor, ripaeque lacusque
 responsant circa et caelum tonat omne tumultu.
 ille simul fugiens Rutulos simul increpat omnis,
 nomine quemque vocans, notumque efflagitat
 ensem. MP

Aeneas mortem contra praesensque minatur 760
 exitium, si quisquam adeat, terretque tementis,
 excisurum urbem minitans, et saucius instat.
 quinque orbis explent cursu totidemque retexunt
 huc illuc; neque enim levia aut ludicra petuntur
 praemia, sed Turni de vita et sanguine certant. 765

Forte sacer Fauno foliis oleaster amaris
 hic steterat, nantis olim venerabile lignum,
 servati ex undis ubi figere dona solebant
 Laurenti divo et votas suspendere vestis;
 sed stirpem Teuceri nullo discrimine sacrum 770

⁷⁴¹ resplendet fragmen *M²R.*

⁷⁴⁴ densa Teuceri *PR, Servius*: Teuceri densa *M.*

⁷⁴⁶ tardante *M²c².* ⁷⁵³ ac *M¹b¹.*

⁷⁵⁴ tenens *Rc.*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

sustulerant, puro ut possent concurrere campo.

hic hasta Aeneae stabat, huc impetus illam

detulerat, fixam et lenta radice tenebat.

incubuit voluitque manu convellere ferrum

Dardanides, teloque sequi quem prendere cursu 775

non poterat. tum vero amens formidine Turnus

“Faune, precor, miserere,” inquit, “tuque optima

ferrum

Terra tene, colui vestros si semper honores,

quos contra Aeneadae bello fecere profanos.”

dixit opemque dei non cassa in vota vocavit. 780

namque diu luctans lentoque in stirpe moratus

viribus haud ullis valuit discludere morsus

roboris Aeneas. dum nititur acer et instat,

rursus in aurigae faciem mutata Metisci

procurrit fratrique ensem dea Daunia reddit. 785

quod Venus audaci nymphae indignata licere

accessit telumque alta ab radice revellit.

ollī sublimes, armis animisque relecti,

hic gladio fidens, hic acer et arduus hasta,

adsistunt contra certamina Martis anheli. 790

Iunonem interea rex omnipotentis Olympi

adloquitur, fulva pugnas de nube tuentem :

“quae iam finis erit, coniunx? quid denique restat?

indigetem Aenean scis ipsa et scire fateris

deheri caelo fatisque ad sidera tolli. 795

quid struis? aut qua spe gelidis in nubibus haeres?

⁷⁷³ et omitted *M*²*b*¹. ab radice *M*²*P*. ⁷⁷⁹ ferro *γ*².

⁷⁸² discurrere *M*¹*γ*²: convellere *a*¹*c*.

⁷⁸⁴ conversa *M*²*P*. ⁷⁸⁸ animumque *P*¹.

⁷⁹⁰ certamine *b*, known to Servius.

AENEID BOOK XII

stem, that in clear lists they might contend. Here stood the spear of Aeneas; hither its force had borne it, and was holding it fast in the tough root. The Dardan stooped, fain to pluck away the steel perforce, and pursue with javelin him he could not catch by speed of foot. Then indeed Turnus, frantic with terror, cried: "Faunus, have pity, I pray, and thou, most gracious Earth, hold fast the steel, if ever I have revered your worship, which, in other wise, Aeneas' sons have defiled by war." He spoke, and to no fruitless vow did he invoke the aid of heaven. For long though he wrestled and lingered o'er the stubborn stem, by no strength availed Aeneas to unlock the oaken bite. While fiercely he tugs and strains, the Daunian goddess,¹ changing once again into the form of charioteer Metiscus, runs forward and restores the sword to her brother. But Venus, wroth that such license is granted the bold nymph, drew nigh, and plucked the weapon from the deep root. At full height, in arms and heart renewed—one trusting to his sword, one fiercely towering with his spear—breathless² both, they stand facing the War-god's strife.

⁷⁹¹ Meanwhile the king of almighty Olympus accosts Juno, as from a golden cloud she gazes on the fray: "What now shall be the end, O wife? What remains at the last? Thyself knowest, and dost confess to know it, that Aeneas, as Hero of the land, is claimed of heaven, and the Fates exalt him to the stars. What plannest thou? Or in what hope lingerest thou in the chill clouds? Was it

¹ Juturna.

² Benoist takes *anheli* with *Martis*, the strife "of breathless Mars," but for this bold expression no parallel can be cited.

VIRGIL

mortalin decuit violari vulnere divum?
 aut ensem (quid enim sine te Iuturna valeret?)
 ereptum reddi Turno et vim crescere victis?
 desine iam tandem precibusque inflectere nostris, 800
 ne te tantus edit tacitam dolor et mihi curae
 saepe tuo dulci tristes ex ore recursent.
 ventum ad supremum est. terris agitare vel undis
 Troianos potuisti, infandum accendere bellum,
 deformare domum et luctu miscere hymenaeos: 805
 ulterius temptare veto." sic Iuppiter orsus;
 sic dea submisso contra Saturnia voltu:

"Ista quidem quia nota mihi tua, magne, voluntas,
 Iuppiter, et Turnum et terras invita reliqui:
 nec tu me aëria solam nunc sede videres 810
 digna indigna pati, sed flammis cincta sub ipsam
 starem aciem traheremque inimica in proelia Teucros.
 Iuturnam misero (fateor) succurrere fratri
 suasi et pro vita maiora andere probavi,
 non ut tela tamen, non ut contenderet arcum; 815
 adiuro Stygii caput implacabile fontis,
 una superstitio superis quae reddita divis.
 et nunc cedo equidem pugnasque exosa relinquo.
 illud te, nulla fati quod lege tenetur,
 pro Latio obtestor, pro maiestate tuorum: 820
 cum iam conubiis pacem felicibus, esto,
 component, cum iam leges et foedera iungent,
 ne vetus indigenas nomen mutare Latinos
 neu Troas fieri iubeas Teucrosque vocari

⁸⁰¹ ni *P*¹: nec *bc.* edit *P*¹*γ*¹, *Diomedes*, *Servius*: edat
*MP*²*γbc.* ⁸⁰² recusent *M*¹*c*¹. ⁸⁰⁹ relinquo *P*².

⁸¹¹ ipsam *M*: ipsa *P*.

⁸¹² acie *P*.

⁸²⁴ Teucrosve *Pγ*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

aut vocem mutare viros aut vertere vestem. 825

sit Latium, sint Albani per saecula reges,
sit Romana potens Itala virtute propago;
occidit, occideritque sinas cum nomine Troia."

Olli subridens hominum rerumque repertor:
"es germana Iovis Saturnique altera proles: 830
irarum tantos volvis sub pectore fluctus. MPR

verum age et inceptum frustra submitte furorem:
do quod vis, et me victusque volensque remitto.
sermonem Ausonii patrium moresque tenebunt,
utque est, nomen erit; commixti corpore tantum 835

subsident Teucri. morem ritusque sacrorum
adiciam faciamque omnis uno ore Latinos.
hinc genus Ausonio mixtum quod sanguine surget,
supra homines, supra ire deos pietate videbis
nec gens ulla tuos aequae celebrabit honores." 840

adnuit his Iuno et mentem laetata retorsit;
interea excedit caelo nubemque relinquit.

His actis aliud genitor secum ipse volutat
Iuturnamque parat fratris dimittere ab armis.
dicuntur geminae pestes cognomine Dirae, 845

quas et Tartaream Nox intempesta Megaeram
uno eodemque tulit partu, paribusque revinxit
serpentum spiris ventosasque addidit alas.
hae Iovis ad solium saevique in limine regis
apparent acuuntque metum mortalibus aegris, 850

si quando letum horrificum morbosque deum rex
m̄olitur, meritas aut bello territat urbes.

harum unam celerem demisit ab aethere summo
Iuppiter inque omen Iuturnae occurrere iussit:
illa volat celerique ad terram turbine fertur., 855

825 vestes *Py.*

835 tanto *R.*

AENEID BOOK XII

called Teucrians, nor to change their tongue and alter their attire: let Latium be, let Alban kings endure through ages, let be a Roman stock, strong in Italian valour: fallen is Troy, and fallen let her be, together with her name!"

⁸²⁹ Smiling on her, the creator of men and things replied: "True sister of Jove art thou, and Saturn's other child, such waves of wrath surge deep within thy breast! But come, allay the rage thus vainly stirred: I grant thy wish, and yield me, conquered and content. Ausonia's sons shall keep their fathers' speech and ways, and as it is, so shall be their name: the Teucrians shall but sink down, merged in the mass. Their sacred laws and rites will I add and make all to be Latins of one tongue. Hence shall arise a race, blended with Ausonian blood, which thou shalt see o'erpass men, o'erpass gods in godliness, nor shall any nation with equal zeal celebrate thy worship." Juno assented thereto, and joyfully changed her purpose; meanwhile she passes from heaven, and quits the cloud.

⁸⁴³ This done, the Father revolves another purpose in his heart, and prepares to withdraw Juturna from her brother's side. Men tell of twin fiends, the Dread Ones named, whom with hellish Megaera untimely Night bore in one and the same birth, wreathing them alike with snaky coils and clothing them with wings of wind. These attend by the throne of Jove, and on the threshold of the grim monarch, and whet the fears of feeble mortals, whene'er heaven's king deals diseases and awful death, or affrights guilty towns with war. One of these Jove sent swiftly down from high heaven, and bade her meet Juturna as a sign. She wings her way, and darts to earth in swift whirlwind. Even

VIRGIL

non secus ac nervo per nubem impulsa sagitta,
armatam saevi Parthus quam felle veneni,
Parthus sive Cydon, telum immedicabile, torsit,
stridens et celeris incognita transilit umbras :
talis se sata Nocte tulit terrasque petivit. 860

postquam acies videt Iliacas atque agmina Turni,
alitis in parvae subitam collecta figuram,
quae quondam in bustis aut culminibus desertis
nocte sedens serum canit importuna per umbras;
hanc versa in faciem Turni se pestis ob ora 865
fertque refertque sonans clipeumque everberat alis.
illi membra novus solvit formidine torpor,
arrectaeque horrore comae et vox faucibus haesit.

At, procul ut Dirae stridorem adgnovit et alas,
infelix crinis scindit Iuturna solutos, 870
unguibus ora soror foedans et pectora pugnis :
“quid nunc te tua, Turne, potest germana iuvare ?
aut quid iam durae superat mihi ? qua tibi lucem
arte morer ? talin possum me opponere monstro ?
iam iam linquo acies. ne me terrete timentem, 875
obscenae volucres : alarum verbera nosco
letalemque sonum, nec fallunt iussa superba
magnanimi Iovis. haec pro virginitate reponit ?
quo vitam dedit aeternam ? cur mortis adempta est
condicio ? possem tantos finire dolores 880
nunc certe, et misero fratri comes ire per umbras !
immortalis ego ? aut quicquam mihi dulce meorum
te sine, frater, erit ? o quae satis ima dehiscat

⁸⁶² subito *P_γ¹*. conversa *M* : coniecta *P_γ¹*.

⁸⁶⁵ ob] inob *M¹* : in *M²* : ad *P_γ*.

⁸⁷⁰ scindit crinis *R*. ⁸⁷⁴ possim *R*.

⁸⁸³ quam *P_γ¹*. ima] iam *P¹* : alta c. dehiscet *P¹*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



terra mihi Manisque deam demittat ad imos? ”
 tantum effata caput glauco contexit amictu, 885
 multa gemens, et se fluvio dea condidit alto.

Aeneas instat contra telumque coruscat
 ingens arboreum et saevo sic pectore fatur:
 “quae nunc deinde mora est? aut quid iam, Turne,
 retractas?

non cursu, saevis certandum est comminus armis. 890
 verte omnis tete in facies et contrahe, quidquid
 sive animis sive arte vales; opta ardua pinnis
 astra sequi clausumque cava te condere terra.”

ille caput quassans “non me tua fervida terrent
 dicta, ferox: di me terrent et Iuppiter hostis.” 895

nec plura effatus saxum circumspicit ingens,
 saxum antiquum, ingens, campo quod forte iacebat,
 limes agro positus, litem ut discerneret arvis;
 vix illud lecti bis sex cervice subirent,
 qualia nunc hominum producit corpora tellus: 900
 ille manu raptum trepida torquebat in hostem,
 altior insurgens et cursu concitus heros.

sed neque currentem se nec cognoscit euntem
 tollentemve manus saxumve immane moventem;
 genna labant, gelidus concrevit frigore sanguis. 905

tum lapis ipse viri, vacuum per inane volutus,
 nec spatium evasit totum neque pertulit ictum.
 ac velut in somnis, oculos ubi languida pressit
 nocte quies, nequiquam avidos extendere cursus
 velle videmur et in mediis conatibus aegri 910

succidimus; non lingua valet, non corpore notae
 sufficiunt vires, nec vox aut verba sequuntur:
 sic Turno, quacumque viam virtute petivit,

⁸⁸⁴ demittit *P*¹.

⁸⁹³ clausumque *MRγ*: clausumve *P*.

⁸⁹⁹ illum *Mb*.

⁹⁰⁴ tollentemque *Mγ*¹. *So Sabb*, manu *Pγ*². saxumque *γc*.

⁹¹³ quamcumque *P*¹,

AENEID BOOK XII

for me, and send me down, a goddess, to the nethermost shades?" So saying, she veiled her head in mantle of grey and with many a moan the goddess plunged into the deep river.

⁸⁸⁷ Aeneas presses on against the foe, brandishing his massy, tree-like spear, and, in wrathful spirit, thus cries: "What more delay is there now? or why, Turnus, dost thou yet draw back? Not with swift foot, but hand to hand in fierce arms, must we contend. Change thyself into all shapes, yea, muster all thy powers of courage or of skill; wing thy flight, if thou wilt, to the stars aloft, or hide thee within earth's hollow prison!" The other, shaking his head: "Thy fiery words, proud one, daunt me not; 'tis the gods daunt me, and the enmity of Jove." No more he speaks, then glancing round, espies a giant stone, a giant stone and ancient, which haply lay upon the plain, set for a landmark, to ward dispute from the fields. This scarce twice six chosen men could uplift upon their shoulders, men of such frames as earth now begets: but the hero, with hurried grasp, seized and hurled it at his foe, rising to his height and at swiftest speed. But he knows not himself as he runs, nor as he moves, as he raises his hands, or throws the mighty stone; his knees totter, his blood is frozen cold. Yea, the hero's stone itself, whirled through the empty void, traversed not all the space, nor carried home its blow. And as in dreams of night, when languorous sleep has weighed down our eyes, we seem to strive vainly to press on our eager course, and in mid effort sink helpless: our tongue lacks power, our wonted strength fails our limbs, nor voice nor words ensue: so to Turnus, howsoe'er by valour he sought to win his

VIRGIL

successum dea dira negat. tum pectore sensus
vertuntur varii; Rutulos aspectat et urbem 915
cunctaturque metu telumque instare tremescit,
nec quo se eripiat, nec qua vi tendat in bostem,
nec currus usquam videt aurigamve sororem.

Cunctanti telum Aeneas fatale coruscat,
sortitus fortunam oculis, et corpore toto 920

eminus intorquet. murali concita numquam
tormento sic saxa fremunt, nec fulmine tanti
dissultant crepitus. volat atri turbinis instar
exitium dirum hasta ferens orasque recludit
loricae et clipei extremos septemplicis orbis. 925

per medium stridens transit femur. incidit ictus
ingens ad terram duplicato poplite Turnus.

consurgunt gemitu Rutuli totusque remugit
mons circum et vocem late nemora alta remittunt.
ille humilis supplexque oculos dextramque pre-
cantem 930

protendens "equidem merui, nec deprecor," inquit:

"utere sorte tua. miseri te si qua parentis
tangere cura potest, oro (fuit et tibi talis
Anchises genitor), Dauni miserere senectae
et me, seu corpus spoliatum lumine mavis, 935

redde meis. vicisti et victum tendere palmas
Ausonii videre; tua est Lavinia coniunx:

ulterius ne tende odiis." stetit acer in armis
Aeneas, volvens oculos, dextramque repressit; MP

et iam iamque magis cunctantem flectere sermo 940
coeperat, infelix umero cum apparuit alto

balteus et notis fulserunt cingula bullis

⁹¹⁶ letumque *P.*

⁹¹⁸ -ve] -que *Rγ.*

⁹²² tanto *P.*

⁹³⁰ supplex oculos *PRγ².*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

Pallantis pueri, victum quem volnere Turnus
straverat atque umeris inimicum insigne gerebat.
ille, oculis postquam saevi monumenta doloris 945
exuviasque hausit, furis accensus et ira
terribilis: "tunc hinc spoliis indute meorum
eripiare mihi? Pallas te hoc volnere, Pallas
immolat et poenam scelerato ex sanguine sumit,"
hoc dicens ferrum adverso sub pectore condit 950
fervidus. ast illi solvuntur frigore membra
vitaque cum gemitu fugit indignata sub umbras.

⁹⁵² cf. XI. 831.

AENEID BOOK XII

known studs—belt of young Pallas, whom Turnus had smitten and stretched vanquished on earth, and now wore on his shoulders his foeman's fatal badge.¹ The other, soon as his eyes drank in the trophy, that memorial of cruel grief, fired with fury and terrible in his wrath: "Art thou, thou clad in my loved one's spoils, to be snatched hence from my hands? 'Tis Pallas, Pallas who with this stroke sacrifices thee, and takes atonement of thy guilty blood!" So saying, full in his breast he buries the sword with fiery zeal. But the other's limbs grew slack and chill, and with a moan life passed indignant to the Shades below.

¹ cf. *Aen.* X. 496 ff. There seems to be a double meaning in *inimicum*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE MINOR POEMS

THE poems of the Virgilian Appendix are found in none of the great Virgilian Codices, and the text of numerous passages is therefore very uncertain. For an account of the MSS. of these poems, one must consult Ribbeck's *Virgil*, vol. iv. (Leipzig, 1868); Ellis, *Appendix Vergiliana* (Oxford, 1907); and Vollmer, *Poetae Latini Minores*, vol. i. (Leipzig, 1910). Only the more noteworthy variants are here given.

Among the many other important works bearing on these poems are the following: Heyne-Lemaire's *Virgil*, vol. v. (Paris, 1820); Forbiger's *Virgil*, vol. iii. (Leipzig, 1875); Benoist's *Virgil*, vol. ii. (Paris, 1880); Ellis, "On some Disputed Passages of the *Ciris*," and "Further Notes on the *Ciris* and other Poems of the *Appendix Vergiliana*," in *American Journal of Philology*, viii. (1887); Rothstein, "De *Diris et Lydia Carminibus*," in *Rheinisches Museum*, xxiii. (1888); Leo's *Culex* (Berlin, 1891); Vollmer, "Coniectanea," in *Rheinisches Museum*, lv. (1900); Curcio, *Poeti Latini Minori*, vol. ii. (Catania, 1905); Linforth, "Notes on the Pseudo-Virgilian *Ciris*," in *American Journal of Philology*, xxvii. (1906); Sudhaus, "Die Klage der *Ciris*," in *Rheinisches Museum*, lx. (1906); Housman, "The Apparatus Criticus of the *Culex*," in *Transactions of the Cambridge Philological Society*, vol. vi., part i. (1908);

368

THE MINOR POEMS

Keppler, *Ueber Copa* (Leipzig, 1908); Plésent, *Le Culex* (Paris, 1910); Skutsch, *Aus Vergils Frühzeit* (Leipzig, 1901, '06); Birt, *Jugendverse und Heimatpoesie Vergils* (Leipzig, 1910); Phillimore, "The Text of the *Culex*," in *Classical Philology*, vol. v. (1910). Professor Phillimore is one of three English scholars who have upheld the genuineness of the *Culex* as an early work of Virgil, the other two being S. Elizabeth Jackson (*Classical Quarterly*, 1911, pp. 163 ff.) and W. Warde Fowler (*Classical Review*, 1914, pp. 119 ff.). See also D. L. Drew's *Culex* (Oxford, 1925).

Impressed by the apparent force of the external evidence, J. W. Mackail is inclined to think that the *Culex* may have been written by Virgil as an exercise, and thus set aside before the poet had "put the vitalising Virgilianising touches to it," which the *Moretum*, for example, exhibits. As to the *Ciris*, he agrees with Skutsch that this was wholly or mainly the work of Gallus, not of Virgil, while the *Dirae* and *Lydia* were composed by a third poet of the Virgilian circle. He finds nothing Virgilian in the *Copa* or the *Catalepton*, though the three Catullan *Priapea* possess "no small measure of grace and charm." (J. W. Mackail, "Virgil and Virgilianism," in his *Lectures on Poetry*, London, 1911.) See also Appendix, pp. 523 ff.

CULEX*

LUSIMUS, Octavi, gracili modulante Thalia
atque ut araneoli tenuem formavimus orsum.
lusimus: haec propter Culicis sint carmina dicta,
omnis ut historiae per ludum consonet ordo
notitiae. doctrina, vaces licet: invidus absit. 5
quisquis erit culpare iocos Musamque paratus,
pondere vel Culicis levior famaue feretur.
posterius graviore sono tibi Musa loquetur
nostra, dabunt cum securos mihi tempora fructus,
ut tibi digna tuo poliantur carmina sensu. 10

³ dicta *V*: docta Ω . ⁴ ut *It.*: et.

⁵ notitiaeque ducum voces Ω , *Leo*, *Vollmer*: ductum *Vat.* 1586: notitiae, doctumque voces *Ellis*. *The readings and interpretation adopted are Phillimore's, but must be regarded as merely an approximation to the original verse, which cannot be recovered.*

⁷ feratur *Scaliger*.

¹⁰ digna tuo *Bembo*: dignato Ω .

* The principal MSS. containing the *Culex*, as given by Vollmer, are the following:—

*S*₁ = fragmentum Stabulense, Paris, 17177, of the 10th century.

F = Fiechtianus, or Mellicensis (designated as *M* by Ellis), of the 10th century.

C = Cantabrigiensis, Kk. v. 34, of the 10th century.

V = Vaticanus 2759, of the 13th century.

Γ = Corsinianus 43 F 5, of the 14th century.

L = a group of MSS. of the so-called *ludus iuvenalis* of Virgil, designated as *W, B, E, A, T*, from the 9th to the 11th century.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

Latonae magnique Iovis decus, aurea proles,
 Phoebus erit nostri princeps et carminis auctor
 et recinente lyra fautor, sive educat illum
 Arna Chimaereo Xanthi perfusa liquore,
 seu decus Asteriae seu qua Parnasia rupes 15
 hinc atque hinc patula praepandit cornua fronte,
 Castaliaeque sonans liquido pede labitur unda.
 quare, Pierii laticis decus, ite, sorores
 Naides, et celebrate deum ludente chorea.
 et tu, sancta Pales, ad quam ventura recurrunt 20
 agrestum bona fetura—sit cura tenentis
 arios nemorum cultus silvasque virentis :
 te cultrice vagus saltus feror inter et antra.

Et tu, cui meritis oritur fiducia chartis,
 Octavi venerande, meis adlabere coeptis, 25
 sancte puer : tibi namque canit non pagina bellum
 triste Iovis ponitque
 Phlegra, Giganteo sparsa est quae sanguine tellus,
 nec Centaureos Lapithas compellit in ensis,
 urit Erichthonias Oriens non ignibus arces ; 30
 non perfossus Athos nec magno vincula ponto
 iacta meo quaerent iam sera volumine famam,
 non Hellespontus pedibus pulsatus equorum,
 Graecia cum timnit venientis undique Persas :

¹⁹ plaudente Bembo, *Ellis*.

²⁰ ventura] tutela *Phillimore*. recurrit Ω.

²¹ agrestum bona segura *FCL* : ag. bona sis : tecum *Philli-*
more. ²⁴ chartis] tantis *Phillimore*.

²⁷ <acies quibus horruit olim> conjectured by *Bücheler*.

¹ *i.e.* Delos.

² Far below the real summit of Parnassus, the rocky cliffs that tower above Delphi present two peaks, between which, in a deep chasm, flows the Castalian stream. ³ The Muses.

CULEX

¹¹ The glory of Latona and mighty Jove, their golden offspring, even Phoebus, shall be the fount and source of our song, and he with resounding harp shall inspire, whether Arna nurture him—Arna, steeped in the Chimaera's stream of Xanthus—or the glory of Asteria,¹ or that land where Parnassus' ridge, with broad brow, spreads his horns this way and that, and Castalia's singing waves glide in their watery course.² Wherefore, come, ye sister Naiads,³ glory of the Pierian spring, and throng about the god in sportive dance. Thou too, holy Pales, to whom, as they appear, the blessings of husbandmen return with increase, be thine the care of him who keeps the lofty forest-homes and woodlands green; whilst thou dost tend them, freely I roam among the glades and caves.

²⁴ Thou also, O Octavius revered,⁴ who by the writings thou hast earned winnest confidence, graciously attend my venture, O holy youth! For thee, indeed, my page sings not Jove's gloomy war,⁵ nor plants the lines wherewith Phlegra once bristled, the land that was sprinkled with the Giants' blood, nor drives the Lapiths upon the Centaurs' swords; the East burns not the Erichthonian towers⁶ with flames: 'tis not the piercing of Athos, not the casting of fetters upon the mighty deep, not the Hellespont, smitten with horses' hooves, what time Greece feared the Persians, as they streamed from every side, that at this late hour shall, through my book, seek fame:

⁴ The epithets *venerande* and *sanctus* are suggested by the youth and innocence of the boy, "who wore the same toga as priests and magistrates" (Professor Warde Fowler).

⁵ The battle between Jupiter and the Giants, fought in Phlegra.

⁶ *i.e.* Athens, burnt by the Persians, of which Erichthonius was one of the early kings; *cf.* *Georgics*, III. 113.

VIRGIL

mollia sed tenui pede currere carmina, versu 35
 viribus apta suis Phoebō duce Indere gaudet.
 hoc tibi, sancte puer: memorabilis et tibi certet
 gloria perpetuum lucens, mansura per aevum,
 et tibi sede pia maneat locus, et tibi sospes
 debita felicitis memoretur vita per annos, 40
 grata bonis lucens. sed nos ad coepta feramur.

 Igneus aetherias iam Sol penetrarat in arces,
 candidaque aurato quatiebat lumina curru,
 crinibus et roseis tenebras Aurora fugarat:
 propulit e stabulis ad pabula laeta capellas 45
 pastor et excelsi montis iuga summa petivit,
 lurida qua patulos velabant gramina collis.
 iam silvis dumisque vagae, iam vallibus abdunt
 corpora, iamque omni celeres e parte vagantes
 tondebant tenero viridantia gramina morsu. 50

 scrupea desertis errabant ad cava ripis
 pendula proiectis carpuntur et arbuta ramis
 densaque virgultis avidae labrusca petuntur;
 haec suspensa rapit carpente cacumina morsu
 vel salicis lentae vel quae nova nascitur alnus, 55
 haec teneras fruticum sentis rimatur, at illa
 imminet in rivi, praestantis imaginis, undam.

 O bona pastoris (si quis non pauperis usum
 mente prius docta fastidiat et probet illis
 somnia luxuriae spretis), incognita curis, 60
 quae lacerant avidas inimico pectore mentes!

³⁶ apta] acta *Ellis*, after a Paris MS., 8207.

⁴⁰ numeretur *Sillig.*

⁴² penetrabat, *Leo*, *Vollmer.* ⁴⁵ laeta] nota *Thilo.*

⁴⁷ rorida *Haupt*: florida *Jacobs*, *Ellis.*

⁵⁰ tenerae . . . myrtus *Phillimore.*

⁵¹ desertas (-is) herebant Ω. ripis *Ellis*: rupes or rupis Ω.

⁵⁷ prostantis imaginis umbram *Ellis.*

⁶⁰ somnia *Haupt*, *Ellis*: otia *Phillimore*: omnia Ω. spretis
 V: pretiis. ⁶¹ inim. p.] nimia cupidine *Ellis.*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

si non Assyrio fuerint bis lauta colore
 Attalicis opibus data vellera, si nitor auri
 sub laqueare domus animum non tangit avarum
 picturaeque decus, lapidum nec fulgor in ulla 65
 cognitus utilitate manet, nec pocula gratum
 Alconis referunt Boethique toreuma nec Indi
 conchea baca maris pretio est: at pectore puro
 saepe super tenero prosternit gramine corpus,
 florida cum tellus, gemmantis picta per herbas 70
 vere notat dulci distincta coloribus arva;
 atque illum, calamo laetum recinente palustri
 otiaque invidia degentem et fraude remota
 pollentemque sibi, viridi iam palmite lucens
 Tmolia pampineo subter coma velat amictu. 75
 illi sunt gratae rorantes lacte capellae
 et nemus et fecunda Pales et vallibus intus
 semper opaca novis manantia fontibus antra.
 Quis magis optato queat esse beatior aevo,
 quam qui mente procul pura sensuque probando 80
 non avidas agnovit opes nec tristia bella
 nec funesta timet validae certamina classis
 nec, spoliis dum sancta deum fulgentibus ornet
 templa vel evectus finem transcendat habendi,
 adversum saevis ultro caput hostibus offert? 85
 illi falce deus colitur, non arte politus,
 ille colit lucos, illi Panchaia tura
 floribus agrestes herbae variantibus addunt;

⁶² fuerint] feriunt *Phillimore*: fervent *Ellis*.

⁶⁴ tangit *W*: angit *Exc. Ellis*: anget *Bücheler*.

⁶⁶ gratum] Graium *Heinsius*.

⁶⁷ referent *CVΓ*. Boethi] Rhoeci *Lachmann*.

⁷¹ dulci *Exc. H*: dulcis *Ω*: dubiis *V²*.

⁸⁸ addunt *Γ*, *Ellis*: adsunt *Ω*.

CULEX

warring breasts! What though fleeces, twice dipped in Assyrian dye, be not bought for wealth of Attalus, though gleam of gold beneath the fretted ceiling of a house, and brilliancy of painting, move not a greedy soul, though flashing gems be never deemed to have aught of worth, though goblets of Alcon and reliefs of Boëthus bring no joy,¹ and the Indian Ocean's pearls be of no esteem; yet, with heart free from guile, upon the soft sward he oft outstretches his frame, while blossoming earth, painted with jewelled grasses, in sweet spring marks the fields, picked out with varied hues; and lo! as he delights in the mere's resounding reeds, and takes his ease apart from envy and deceit, and is strong in his own strength, the leafage of Tmolus and the sheen of green boughs enwraps him beneath a cloak of vines. His are pleasing goats that drip their milky dew, his the woodland and fruitful Pales, and, deep within the vales, shaded grottoes ever trickling with fresh springs.

⁷⁹ Who in a happier age could be more blest than he who, dwelling afar, with pure soul and feelings well tested knows not the greed of wealth, and fears not grim wars or the fatal conflicts of a mighty fleet, nor yet, if so he may but adorn the gods' holy temples with gleaming spoils, or high uplifted may surpass the limits of wealth, wilfully risks his life, confronting savage foes? He reverences a god shaped by pruning-knife, not by artist's skill; he reverences the groves; for him the grasses of the field, mottled with flowers, yield Panchaeian incense;²

¹ An Alcon is mentioned in *E.* v. 11. Like Boëthus, who is referred to by Pliny (*N.H.* xxxiii. 12, 55), he was probably a sculptor or engraver in metals.

² *cf.* *Georgics*, II. 139.

VIRGIL

illi dulcis adest requies et pura voluptas,
libera, simplicibus curis; huc imminet, omnis 90
derigit huc sensus, haec cura est subdita cordi,
quolibet ut requie victu contentus abundet,
iucundoque liget languentia corpora somno.
o pecudes, o Panes et o gratissima Tempe
fontis Hamadryadum, quarum non divite cultu 95
aemulus Ascraeo pastor sibi quisque poetae
securam placido traducit pectore vitam!

Talibus in studiis baculo dum nixus apricas
pastor agit curas et dum non arte canora
compacta solitum modulatur harundine carmen, 100
tendit inevectus radios Hyperionis ardor,
lucidaque aethereo ponit discrimina mundo,
qua iacit Oceanum flammās in utrumque rapacis.
et iam compellente vagae pastore capellae
ima susurrantis repetebant ad vada lymphae, 105
quae subter viridem residebant caerula muscum.
iam medias operum partis evectus erat Sol,
cum densas pastor pecudes cogebat in umbras.
ut procul aspexit luco residere virenti,
Delia diva, tuo, quo quondam victa furore 110
venit Nyctelium fugiens Cadmeis Agaue,
infandas scelerata manus e caede cruenta—
quae gelidis bacchata iugis requievit in antro,
posterius poenam nati de morte datura.
hic etiam viridi ludentes Panes in herba 115

⁹² ut requiem victus *CL*.

⁹³ liget *V*: licet Ω : levet *Exc.* ⁹⁵ frondis *Heinsius*.

⁹⁶ pastori quisque *V*, *Ellis*. poetae *H*: poeta Ω .

¹⁰⁰ solitum *It*: solidum Ω .

¹¹⁴ datura *Aldine* 1534: futuram *CL*: futurum *ΓV*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

et Satyri Dryadesque chorus egere puellae
 Naiadum coetu: tantum non Orpheus Hebrum
 restantem tenuit ripis silvasque canendo,
 quantum te, pernix, remorantur, diva, chorea
 multa tuo laetae fundentes gaudia voltu, 120
 ipsa loci natura domum, resonante susurro,
 quis dabat et dulci fessas refovebat in umbra.

Nam primum prona surgebant valle patentes
 aeriae platanus, inter quas impia lotos,
 impia, quae socios Ithaci maerentis abegit, 125
 hospita dum nimia tenuit dulcedine captos.
 at quibus insigni curru proiectus equorum
 ambustus Phaethon luctu mutaverat artus,
 Heliades, teneris implexae bracchia truncis,
 candida fundebant tentis velamina ramis. 130

posterius, cui Demophoon aeterna reliquit
 perfidiam lamentanti mala: perfide multis,
 perfide, Demophoon, et nunc dicende puellis!
 quam comitabantur, fatalia carmina, quercus,
 quercus ante datae Cereris quam semina vitae: 135
 illas Triptolemi mutavit sulcus aristis.

hic magnum Argoae navi decus edita pinus
 proceros decorat silvas hirsuta per artus,
 ac petit aeriis contingere montibus astra.

¹¹⁶ chorus (*χορός*) *Γ L*.

¹¹⁹ pernigre morantem *Ω*: pernixe morantur *Ellis*.

¹²⁴ platanus *Γ*: platani *VWAT*.

¹²⁹ implexae *Heinsius*: amplexae *Ω*.

¹³² lamentanti *Weber, Ellis*: lamentandi *MSS*. perfide *V²*.
 perfida *Ω*.

¹³³ dicende *Leo*: defende *Scaliger*: defende.

¹³⁷ addita *VG, Vollmer*.

¹³⁹ ac petit *Heinsius, Ellis*: appetit *Ω*. motibus *Scaliger*.

CULEX

grass, and Satyrs, and Dryad maids with the Naiad throng, once trod their dances. Not so much did Orpheus with his song stay Hebrus, lingering within his banks, or stay the woods, as much as with their dance they keep thee tarrying, O fleet goddess, gladly shedding many joys upon thy countenance—even they, to whom, of its very nature, the place with its echoing whisper gave a home, refreshing their weary forms in its sweet shade.

¹²³ For first, in the sloping vale, there arose spreading planes, towering high, and among them the wicked lotus—wicked for that she seduced the comrades of the sorrowing Ithacan, while she welcomed and held them captive with undue charm.¹ Then they, whose limbs Phaëthon, hurled forth in flames from the resplendent car of the Sun's steeds, had through grief transformed,—the Heliads,² their arms entwining the slender stems—from outstretched branches lavished their white veiling. Next came she,³ to whom, lamenting his perfidy, Demophoon left unending grief—ah! Demophoon, “perfidious” called of many, even still worthy to be called of maidens “perfidious”! Oaks attended her, chanters of the fates⁴—oaks once given for man's sustenance before the grains of Ceres: these oaks the furrow of Triptolemus exchanged for ears of corn.⁵ Here the great glory of the Argoan ship,⁶ the lofty pine, shaggy in her stately limbs, adorns the woods, and on the skyey mountains is fain to reach the stars.

¹ *cf.* Homer, *Odyssey*, ix. 83 ff.

² *i.e.* Phaëthon's sisters, who were turned into poplars.

³ Phyllis, who at death was changed into an almond-tree. She died of grief, supposing that Demophoon had deserted her.

⁴ Referring to the oracle at Dodona; *cf.* *Georgics*, i. 8 and 147 ff.

⁵ *cf.* *Georgics*, i. 19.

⁶ *cf.* *Eclogues*, iv. 34 and 38.

VIRGIL

ilicis et nigrae species et fleta cupressus 140
 umbrosaeque manent fagus hederæque ligantes
 bracchia, fraternos plangat ne populus ictus,
 ipsaeque escendunt ad summa cacumina lentae
 pinguntque aureolos viridi pallore corymbos;
 quis aderat veteris myrtus non nescia fati. 145
 at volucres patulis residentes dulcia ramis
 carmina per varios edunt resonantia cantus.
 his suberat gelidis manans e fontibus unda,
 quae levibus placidum rivis sonat acta liquorem;
 et quaqua geminas avium vox obstrepat auris, 150
 hac querulae referunt voces, quis nantia limo
 corpora lymphæ fovet; sonitus alit aeris echo,
 argutis et cuncta fremunt ardore cicadis.
 at circa passim fessae cubuere capellæ
 excelsis subter dumis, quos leniter adflans 155
 aura susurrantis poscit confundere venti.
 Pastor, ut ad fontem densa requievit in umbra,
 mitem concepit proiectus membra soporem,
 anxins insidiis nullis, sed lentus in herbis
 securo pressos somno mandaverat artus. 160
 stratus humi dulcem capiebat corde quietem,
 ni Fors incertos iussisset ducere casus.
 nam solitum volvens ad tempus tractibus isdem
 immanis vario maculatus corpore serpens,
 mersus ut in limo magno subsideret aestu, 165
 obvia vibranti carpens, gravis aere, lingua,
 squamosos late torquebat motibus orbis:

¹⁴⁰ et fleta *Ellis*: et leta Ω .

¹⁴¹ monent *Sillig*.

¹⁴³ escendunt *Heyne*: accedunt Γ : excedunt *VCL*.

¹⁴⁹ liquorum *Haupt, Leo*. ¹⁵⁰ quaqua *Barth*: quamquam.

¹⁵⁵ subter *Heyne*: super: supra Γ .

¹⁶⁵ subsideret *Bembo*: sub sideris: *Ellis* thinks a verse has been lost.

¹⁶⁷ montibus *VGL*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

tollebant irae venientis ad omnia visus.
 iam magis atque magis corpus revolubile volvens
 attollit nitidis pectus fulgoribus, effert 170
 sublimi cervice caput, cui crista superne
 edita, purpureo lucens maculatur amictu,
 aspectuque micant flammaram lumina torvo.
 metabat sese circum loca, cum videt ingens
 adversum recubare ducem gregis. acrior instat 175
 lumina diffundens intendere et obvia torvus
 saepius arripiens infringere, quod sua quisquam
 ad vada venisset naturae comparat arma:
 ardet mente, furit stridoribus, insonat ore,
 flexibus eversis torquentur corporis orbes, 180
 manant sanguineae per tractus undique guttae,
 spiritus erumpit fauces. cui cuncta parantur,
 parvulus hunc prior umoris conterret alumnus,
 et mortem vitare monet per acumina. namque
 qua diducta genas pandebant lumina, gemmans 185
 hac senioris erat naturae pupula telo
 icta levi, cum prosiluit furibundus et illum
 obtritum Morti misit, cui dissitus omnis
 spiritus excessit sensus. tum torva tenentem
 lumina respexit serpentem comminus; inde 190
 impiger, exanimis, vix compos mente refugit,
 et validum dextra detraxit ab arbore truncum.
 qui casus sociarit opem numenve deorum,
 prodere sit dubium, valuit sed vincere talis
 horrida squamosi volventia membra draconis, 195

¹⁶⁸ irae *Leo*: herbae *Ribbeck*: acies *Vollmer*: aurae Ω .

¹⁷⁰ effert *Friesemann*, *Ellis*: ecfert *Ribbeck*: ecce *Leo*:
 et se Ω .

¹⁷⁴ ingens] amens *Phillimore*.

¹⁷⁶ torvo Ω : torua Γ .

¹⁷⁸ computat Γ , *Ellis*.

¹⁷⁹ insonat Γ : intonat.

¹⁸⁰ torquetur *VCL*.

¹⁸² parantur *Housman*: paranti.

¹⁸⁵ gemmans *Schrader*: gemmas Γ : gemmis Ω .

¹⁸⁶ natura Γ : mature *Bothe*, *Ellis*. ¹⁹¹ exanimus.

CULEX

his scaly coils : as on he came, he upraised his eyes in anger to survey the whole scene. Now, rolling more and more his writhing body, he uplifts his breast with gleaming flashes ; on his towering neck he rears his head, and his crest rises aloft ; his purple coat shines and sparkles, and his blazing eye gleams with savage look. He was surveying the ground round about, when, lying in his way, the monster espied the guardian of the flock. More fiercely he rolls his eyes and presses on in his course, and more often does he seize and crush what lies in his path, infuriate that any man had come to his waters. Nature's weapons he makes ready : he rages in mind, he hisses in wrath ; his mouth resounds ; his body's coils writhe in upheaving curves ; all along his course trickle drops of blood ; his breathing bursts his jaws.

¹⁸² Him, against whom all is preparing, a tiny nursling of the damp affrights in time, and warns by its sting to avoid death. For where the eyes were parted and opened their lids, there the old man's jewelled orb was smitten by the light dart Nature had furnished. Thereat, full of rage, he leaped forth, and crushed and slew the Gnat, whose breath, all dispersed, quitted his senses. Then, near at hand, as it fixed its fierce eyes upon him, he espied the serpent ; and thereon with speed, dismayed and wellnigh reft of wit, he fled aback, and with his hand tore from a tree a sturdy bough. What chance gave him aid, or what spirit divine, it were hard to tell, but such as he was, he availed to worst the scaly serpent's dreadful writhing limbs, and as it

VIRGIL

atque reluctantis crebris foedeque petentis
 ictibus ossa ferit, cingunt qua tempora cristae.
 et quod erat tardus somni languore remoti
 nec senis aspiciens timor obcaecaverat artus,
 hoc minus implicuit dira formidine mentem. 200

quem postquam vidit caesum languescere, sedit.
 Iam quatit et biugis oriens Erebois equos Nox
 et piger aurata procedit Vesper ab Oeta,
 cum grege compulsos pastor, duplicantibus umbris,
 vadit et in fessos requiem dare comparat artus. 205

cuius ut intravit levior per corpora somnus
 languidaque effuso requierunt membra sopore,
 effigies ad eum Culicis devenit et illi
 tristis ab eventu cecinit convicia mortis.

“quis,” inquit, “meritis ad quae delatus acerbas 210
 cogor adire vices? tua dum mihi carior ipsa
 vita fuit vita, rapior per inania ventis.

tu lentus refoves iucunda membra quiete,
 ereptus taetris e cladibus; at mea Manes
 viscera Lethaeas cogunt transnare per undas; 215
 praeda Charonis agor, vidi et flagrantia taedis
 limina: conlucent infernis omnia templis.

obvia Tisiphone, serpentibus undique compta,
 et flammis et saeva quatit mihi verbera. pone
 Cerberus, et diris flagrant latratibus ora, 220
 anguibus hinc atque hinc horrent cui colla reflexis,
 sanguineique micant ardorem luminis orbes.

198 remoti *Vollmer*: remoto.

199 nec senis *Hertzberg*: nescius Ω: nec prius *Sillig*.

200 implevit *V*¹.

210 quis inquit *Heyne*: quid inquit Γ: inquit quid.

212 ventis] *Averni Heinsius*.

216 vidi et Γ: vides (vidi) ut.

217 limina *AT*: lumina.

220 et] en *Ribbeck, Vollmer*.

221 horrent *H*: arent Ω.

222 sanguineaue.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

heu, quid ab officio digressa est gratia, cum te
 restitui superis leti iam limine ab ipso?
 praemia sunt pietatis ubi, pietatis honores? 225
 in vanas abiere vices, et rure recessit
 Iustitiae prior illa fides. instantia vidi
 alterius, sine respectu mea fata relinquens
 ad parilis agor eventus: fit poena merenti.
 poena sit exitium; modo sit tum grata voluntas, 230
 existat par officium. feror avia carpens,
 avia Cimmerios inter distantia lucos;
 quam circa tristes densentur in omnia poenae!
 nam vinctus sedet immanis serpentibus Otos,
 devinctum maestus procul aspiciens Ephialten, 235
 conati quondam cum sint rescindere mundum;
 et Tityos, Latona, tuae memor anxius irae
 (implacabilis ira nimis) iacet alitis esca.
 terreor, a, tantis insistere, terreor, umbris,
 ad Stygias revocatus aquas! vix ultimus amni 240
 exstat, nectareas divum qui prodidit escas,
 gutturis arenti revolutus in omnia sensu.
 quid saxum procul adverso qui monte revolvit,
 contempsisse dolor quem numina vincit acerbans?
 otia quaerentem frustra sinite; ite puellae, 245
 ite, quibus taedas accendit tristis Erinys:

²²⁶ iure *BR*.

²²⁷ Iustitia et *Schrader*.

²²⁸ relinques? *Phillimore*.

²³³ agmina *Jacobs*: ostia *Ellis*.

²³⁶ rescindere *V*: inscendere Ω .

²³⁷ tuas . . . iras Ω (*except V*).

²⁴⁰ ad . . . aquas *commonly taken with what follows*.

²⁴⁴ acerbans *V*: acerbas *SL*: -am Γ .

²⁴⁵ sinite, ite *Leo*: sibilite: sub lite Γ : sub lite? quid illae
Phillimore. ²⁴⁶ accendi *Ellis*.

CULEX

why failed my kindness to win the service due, when even from Death's very threshold, I restored thee to the living? Where is the guerdon of kindness, where kindness' due return? Gone to an empty requital, and that old-time faith in Justice has passed from out the land.¹ I saw the fate which threatened another; mine own I left without regard, and now am driven to a doom like unto his: punishment falls to the deserving. Let the punishment be death; only let there be a grateful heart, let an equal service be rendered!

²³¹ "I take my way o'er pathless regions—pathless regions far away amid Cimmerian groves, and about me throng the woeful penalties for all misdeeds. For, fast bound with serpents, monstrous Otus sits, mournfully gazing at Ephialtes, enchained hard by, for that once they essayed to tear down heaven²; and Tityus in distress, mindful, O Latona, of thy wrath (too insatiate thy wrath!) is lying there, meat for winged fowl.³ I fear, ah! I fear me to press nigh such mighty shades,—I, called back to the Stygian waters. With head scarce rising above the stream, stands he who betrayed the nectar-feasts of the gods,⁴ turning in all directions with fever-stricken throat. What of him, who rolls a stone up the mount afar, whom embittering pain convicts of having scorned the gods?⁵ Let me be,—me, vainly seeking repose; go, ye maidens,⁶ go ye, for whom gloomy Erinys⁷ kindled the torches: in guise of Hymen Erinys spake the

¹ *cf.* *Georgics*, II. 473 f. ² *cf.* *Aen.* VI. 582.

³ *cf.* *Aen.* VI. 595. ⁴ Tantalus.

⁵ *i.e.* Sisyphus; *cf.* *Georgics*, III. 39.

⁶ The Danaids; *cf.* *Aen.* X. 497.

⁷ *cf.* *Aen.* II. 337.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

nec timuit Phlegethonta, furens, ardentibus undis
 nec maesta obtenta Ditis ferrugine regna
 defossasque domos ac Tartara nocte cruenta
 obsita nec faciles Ditis sine iudice sedes, 275
 iudice, qui vitae post mortem vindicat acta.
 sed Fortuna valens audacem fecerat ante :
 iam rapidi steterant amnes et turba ferarum
 blanda voce sequax regionem insederat Orphei,
 iamque imam viridi radicem moverat alte 280
 quercus humo silvaeque sonorae
 sponte sua cantus rapiebant cortice avara.
 labentis biugis etiam per sidera Lunae
 pressit equos, et tu cupientis, menstrua virgo,
 auditura lyram, tenuisti nocte relicta. 285
 haec eadem potuit, Ditis, te vincere, coniunx,
 Eurydicenque ultro ducendam reddere : non fas,
 non erat invictae divae exorabile mortis.
 illa quidem, nimium Manis experta severos,
 praeceptum signabat iter, nec rettulit intus 290
 lumina nec divae corrupit munera lingua ;
 sed tu crudelis, crudelis tu magis, Orpheu,
 oscula cara petens rupisti iussa deorum.
 dignus amor venia ; gratum, si Tartara nossent,
 peccatum : meminisse grave est. vos sede piorum, 295
 vos manet heroum contra manus. hic et uterque
 Aeacides : Peleus namque et Telamonia virtus

²⁷² furentem *Bembo, Ellis.*

²⁷⁴ defossasque *VB²: nec fossasque Ω, Vollmer.*

²⁷⁵ Dictaeo *Scaliger.*

²⁸¹ steterant amnes (*from 278*) *has supplanted the original*

²⁸³ luna *CBE.*

²⁸⁴ cupientis *Leo.* currentis (-es).

²⁹⁴ venia est *Exc.* Tartara] numina *Γ.*

CULEX

in his frenzy, feared not Phlegethon nor his blazing waters, nor the mournful realms of Dis, o'erlaid with gloom, the dwellings of Tartarus, buried deep, and beset with cruel night, nor the abodes of Dis, easy of entry were there not a judge¹—a judge, who after death passes sentence on the deeds of life. But Fortune, potent in the past, had made him bold. Ere then, swift rivers had stood still; the throng of wild beasts, following by reason of his alluring voice, had pressed close upon Orpheus; and ere then, from the green ground, the oak had moved its deepest root aloft, and of their own free will the whistling woods were snatching his songs with greedy bark. Even in their gliding course amid the stars he checked Luna's twin-yoked steeds, and at their desire, thou thyself, O maiden of the month, eager to hear the lyre, didst hold them back, deserting the night. This same lyre availed to conquer thee, O bride of Dis, and make thee of thine own will restore Eurydice, to be led away. No right over unvanquished death had the goddess, no right that would yield to prayer. Eurydice indeed, who ere this had found the Shades too stern, was marking out the path prescribed, and turned not her eyes to gaze within, nor annulled the goddess' gifts by speech. But thou cruel one, thou more cruel, Orpheus, seeking her dear kisses, didst break the commandments of the gods! Worthy of pardon was thy love; pleasing thy sin, did Hell but know: yet grievous is the remembrance.²

²⁹⁵ “ For you, O heroines, over against you in the house of the righteous, there waits a band of heroes. Here are the two sons of Aeacus: for Peleus and

¹ *cf.* *Aen.* vi. 431.

² This seems to refer back to 268 above; Eurydice remembers with sorrow.

VIRGIL

per secreta patris laetantur numina, quorum
 conubis Venus et Virtus iniunxit honorem :
 hunc rapuit serva : ast illum Nereis amavit. 300
 assidet hac iuvenis ; sociat te gloria sortis,
 alter, in excessum, referens a navibus ignis
 Argolicis Phrygios torva feritate repulsos.

“ O quis non referat talis divortia belli,
 quae Troiae videre viri videreque Grai, 305

Teucra cum magno manaret sanguine tellus,
 et Simois Xanthique liquor, Sigeaque praeter
 litora, cum Troas saevi ducis Hectoris ira
 truderet in classis inimica mente Pelasgas
 volnera tela necesse ignis inferre paratos? 310

ipsa vagis namque Ida potens feritatis, et ipsa
 Ida faces altrix cupidis praebibat alumnis,
 omnis ut in cineres Rhoetei litoris ora
 classibus ambustis fiamma lacrimante daretur.

hinc erat oppositus contra Telamonius heros 315
 obiectoque dabat clipeo certamina, et illinc
 Hector erat, Troiae summum decus, acer uterque ;
 fluminibus veluti fragor <est, cum vere vagantur>

³⁰⁰ hanc *Vollmer*. rapuit ferit ast serva *Bembo* : rapuit
 Periboea *Schrader* : rapit Hesiona, ast *Heinsius*, *Ellis*.

³⁰¹ huic *Ellis*. sociat de Ω : sociate *V*.

³⁰² alter] acer *Bembo*. inexcis(s)um *BΓ* : inexcelsum *V*.

³⁰³ torva *Bembo* : turba. feritate] ferit arte Γ : trepidante
Ellis.

³⁰⁷ propter *Heinsius*, *Ellis*.

³⁰⁹ truderet *Baehrens* : vi daret *Leo* : videre (vidi).

³¹¹ ipsa vagis] ipsa iugis *Bembo* : ipsas vagit Γ : ipsa sudis
Ellis. potens] parens *Ellis*.

³¹⁸⁻³²⁰ given according to *Vollmer's conjectural restoration*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

<mont>ibus in se<getes, sic alter proicit ignes> 318^A
 tegminibus telisque super, <quis hostibus arma>
 eriperet reditus, alter Volcania ferro 320
 volnera protectus depellere navibus instat.

“ Hos erat Aeacides voltu laetatus honores,
 Dardaniaeque alter fuso quod sanguine campis
 Hectoreo victor lustravit corpore Troiam.
 rursus acerba fremunt, Paris hunc quod letat, et huius
 firma dolis Ithaci virtus quod concidit icta. 326

huic gerit aversos proles Laertia voltus,
 et iam Strymonii Rhesi victorque Dolonis,
 Pallade iam laetatur ovans, rursusque tremescit:
 iam Ciconas iamque horret atrox Laestrygonas ipse.
 illum Scylla rapax, canibus succincta Molossis, 331
 Aetnaeusque Cyclops, illum Zancleae Charybdis
 pallentesque lacus et squalida Tartara terrent.

“ Hic et Tantaleae generamen prolis Atrides
 assidet, Argivum lumen, quo fiamma regente 335
 Doris Erichthonias prostravit funditus arces.
 reddidit, heu, Graecis poenas tibi, Troia, ruenti,
 Hellespontiatis obiturus reddidit undis.
 illa vices hominum testata est copia quondam,
 ne quisquam propriae Fortunae munere dives 340
 iret inevectus caelum super: omne propinquo
 frangitur invidiae telo decus. ibat in altum

³²² hos *Haupt*: hoc Ω : hic *V*. honore *Scaliger*.

³²⁶ firma *Leo*: alta *Scaliger*: arma.

³³⁰ lestrigone (*last word lost*) Ω : -es ipse *V*: -as ipse *Ribbeck*. limen *Ellis*: litus *Vollmer*.

³³² Zanclea *V*: metuenda Ω : et verida Γ .

³³⁷ Troia ruenti *Bembo*: troia furenti *VSL*: troias venti Γ .

CULEX

the mountains upon the corn-fields: so from above the one hurls fires upon shields and darts, that thereby he may rob the foe of weapons of return; the other, guarding himself with his sword, presses on to ward off from the ships the assaults of Vulcan.

³²² “ At these glories the son of Aeacus was glad of countenance, and likewise the other, for that, when the Dardan fields were drenched with blood, he victoriously compassed Troy with the body of Hector. Again, they chafe bitterly, for that Paris slew the one, and the other’s sturdy valour fell stricken by the Ithacan’s wiles. From him the seed of Laertes¹ keeps his countenance averted; and now, as victor over Strymonian Rhesus and over Dolon, and now, as triumphant over Pallas, rejoices, then again trembles: he, the dreaded one, shudders, now at the Cicones, and now at the Laestrygonians. Him ravenous Scylla, girt with her Molossian hounds, and the Cyclops of Aetna affright; him Zanclaeon Charibdis, and the dim lakes and foul Tartarus.

³³⁴ “ Here too beside him sits the son of Atreus, offspring of the race of Tantalus, the light of Greece, beneath whose rule Doric flame utterly laid low the Erichthonian citadels.² The Greeks, alas! paid penance to thee, O Troy, for thy fall—paid it, when doomed to death in the Hellespont’s waves.³ That force bore witness in its time to human vicissitudes, lest anyone, enriched by his own Fortune’s bounty, should mount exalted above the heavens: all glory is shattered by Envy’s nigh-awaiting dart.⁴ The

¹ Ulysses.

² *i.e.* Troy, Erichthonius being son of Dardanus. Yet at 30, above, the same expression is used of Athens.

³ Used for the whole Aegean. The Greeks were shipwrecked off Euboea.

⁴ “ Envy ” here is retribution or Nemesis.

VIRGIL

vis Argea petens patriam, ditataque praeda
 arcis Erichthoniae ; comes huic erat aura secunda
 per placidum cursu pelagus ; Nereis ad undas 345
 signa dabat, sparsim flexis super acta carinis :
 cum seu caelesti fato seu sideris ortu
 undique mutatur caeli nitor, omnia ventis,
 omnia turbinibus sunt anxia. iam maris unda
 sideribus certat consurgere, iamque superne 350
 corripere et soles et sidera cuncta minatur
 ac ruere in terras caeli fragor. hic modo laetans
 copia nunc miseris circumdatur anxia fatis,
 immoriturque super fluctus et saxa Capherei,
 Euboicas aut per cantis Aegaeaeque late 355
 litora, cum Phrygiae passim vaga praeda peremptae
 • omnis in aequoreo fluitat iam naufraga fluctu.

“ Hic alii resident pariles virtutis honore
 heroes, mediisque siti sunt sedibus, omnes,
 omnes Roma decus magni quos suspicit orbis. 360
 hic Fabii Deciique, hic est et Horatia virtus,
 hic et fama vetus, numquam moritura, Camilli,
 Curtius et, mediis quem quondam sedibus urbis
 devotum telis consumpsit gurges in unda,
 Mucius et, prudens ardorem corpore passus, 365
 cui cessit Lydi timefacta potentia regis.
 hic Curius clarae socius virtutis et ille

³⁴⁵ ab unda *Paldam* : ab undis *Housman*.

³⁴⁶ sparsim flexis *Ellis* : passim flexis *Housman* : parsim flexis Γ : pars inflexis Ω , *commonly read*.

³⁵² laetans *Ellis* : l(a)etum : letam Γ : laeta *commonly read*.

³⁵⁶ peremptae *H*, *Bembo* : -ta. ³⁵⁷ naufraga (-ge) luctu ΓV .

³⁵⁸ resident *Ellis* : sident or sidunt.

³⁶⁰ suspicit *Heinsius* : suscipit.

³⁶³ mediis ΓV : medius *SFCL*.

³⁶⁴ telis *Ellis* : livens *Housman* : pallens *Leo* : bellis Ω .

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

Flaminius, devota dedit qui corpora flammae,
 (iure igitur tales sedes, pietatis honores),
 Scipiadaeque duces, quorum devota triumphis 370
 moenia Romanis Libycae Karthaginis horrent.

“ Illi laude sua vigeant : ego Ditis opacos
 cogor adire lacus, viduos, a, lumine Phoebi,
 et vastum Phlegethonta pati, quo, maxime Minos,
 conscelerata pia discernis vincula sede. 375

ergo iam causam mortis, iam dicere vitae
 verberibus saevae cogunt sub iudice Poenae,
 cum mihi tu sis causa mali, nec conscius adsis ;
 sed tolerabilibus curis haec immemor audis
 et tamen ut vades, dimittes omnia ventis. 380

digredior numquam rediturus : tu cole fontem
 et viridis nemorum silvas et pascua laetus ;
 et mea diffusas rapiantur dicta per auras.”
 dixit et extrema tristis cum voce recessit.

Hunc ubi sollicitum dimisit inertia vitae, 385
 interius graviter regementem, nec tulit ultra
 sensibus infusum Culicis de morte dolorem,
 quantumcumque sibi vires tribuere seniles
 (quis tamen infestum pugnans devicerat bostem),
 rivum propter aquae viridi sub fronde latentem · 390
 conformare locum capit impiger. hunc et in orbem

³⁶⁸ Flam(m)inius *has perhaps supplanted* Caecilius, *read by Loensis.*

³⁷¹ romanis *VΓ* : rapidis *SFCL* : vepretis *Haupt* : sub lappis *Ellis.*

³⁷⁴ maxime *Nodell* : maxima. ³⁷⁵ discernit.

³⁷⁶ ergo quam . . . iam *Ω* : iam . . . iam *Heyne* : quom . . . tum *Ellis.*

³⁷⁹ tolerabilius cures. *Ellis.* audis ? *Ellis.*

³⁸⁰ et tamen ut vadis *Ω* : et mane ut vades *Usener* : ut tamen audieris *Ellis* : et temere, ut vades, dimittes somnia *Busche.*

³⁸¹ fontem *Γ* : fontes (is).

³⁸³ *Scaliger placed after 380.* et *Ω* : at *Heyne.*

CULEX

and great Flaminius,¹ who gave his body a victim to the flame (justly then hath he such an abode, piety's reward) and those Scipio chiefs, doomed by whose Roman triumphs the walls of Libyan Carthage are become a desolation.

³⁷² "Let them live in their renown: but I am forced to pass to those shadowy pools of Dis, that are, alas! bereft of the light of Phoebus, and to suffer waste Phlegethon, whereby, O mighty Minos, thou partest the prison-house of the wicked from the abode of the righteous! So before the judge the cruel Fiends with scourges force me to plead my cause, now of death, and now of life,² though thou art cause of my ill, and aidest not with thy witness, but with lightly borne cares hearest these my words, unmindful, and despite of all, when thou goest thy way, thou wilt dismiss all to the winds. I pass hence, never to return; do thou, rejoicing, haunt the spring, and green forest-groves, and pastures; and for my words, let them be swept aside by the random breezes!" He spake, and with the last accents sadly went his way.

³⁸⁵ Now when life's langour quitted that anxious shepherd, from whose breast heavy sighs resounded, and when no more could he brook the sorrow for the Gnat's death that flooded his senses, then in so far as his aged strength suffered him—wherewith, none the less, he had fought and vanquished his fierce foe—hard by the running stream that lurked beneath green leafage, he busily begins to fashion a place, marking

¹ If the reading is correct, this is some person unknown. If "Caecilius" should be read, the reference would be to Cæcilius Metellus, who once rescued the Palladium from the burning temple of Vesta, and thereby lost his eyes.

² The issue is one of eternal weal or woe.

VIRGIL

destinat ac ferri capulum repetivit in usum,
 gramineam viridi ut foderet de caespite terram.
 iam memor inceptum peragens sibi cura laborem
 congestum cumulavit opus, atque aggere multo 395
 telluris tumulus formatum crevit in orhem.
 quem circum lapidem levi de marmore formans
 conserit; assiduae curae memor. hic et acanthos
 et rosa purpureum crescent pudibunda ruborem
 et violae omne genus; hic est et Spartica myrtus 400
 atque hyacinthos et hic Cilici crocus editus arvo,
 laurus item Phoebi surgens decus; hic rhododaphne
 liliaque et roris non avia cura marini
 herbaque turis opes priscis imitata Sabina
 chrysanthusque hederaeque nitor pallente corymbo,
 et bocchus Libyae regis memor. hic amarantus 406
 bumastusque virens et semper florida tinus.
 non illinc Narcissus abest, cui gloria formae
 igne Cupidinea proprios exarsit in artus;
 et quoscumque novant vernantia tempora flores, 410
 his tumulus super inseritur. tum fronte locatur
 elogium, tacita format quod littera voce:
 “parve Culex, pecudum custos tibi tale merenti
 funeris officium vitae pro munere reddit.”

³⁹⁹ rubicunda *FCL*: rubibunda *B.* ruborem *ΓV*: terrorem
L: tenorem *Plésent*.

⁴⁰⁰ parthica *V*: pastica *Γ*

⁴⁰² decus surgens *Ω*: decus ut sua pagina *V*: urgens *Voll-*
mer: ingens *Housman*. ⁴⁰⁴ Sabinas *V*.

⁴⁰⁷ pinus *Ω*: tinus *Salmasius*. ⁴⁰⁸ cui] qui *Leo*.

⁴¹¹ hic *Γ*. ⁴¹² firmat *VFC*: firma *L*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

CIRIS *

Ersi me, vario iactatum laudis amore
irritaque expertum fallacis praemia volgi,
Cecropius suavis exspirans hortulus auras
florentis viridi sophiae complectitur umbra,
ut mens curet eo dignum sibi quaerere carmen 5
longe aliud studium atque alios accincta labores
(altius ad magni suspexit sidera mundi
et placitum paucis ausa est ascendere collem):
non tamen absistam coeptum detexere munus,
in quo iure meas utinam requiescere Musas 10
et leviter blandum liceat deponere amorem.

Quod si mirificum genus o Mes<sala . . .>
(mirificum sed enim, modo sit tibi velle libido),
si me iam summa Sapientia pangeret arce,

¹ vario] vano *Heinsius*.

³ auras] herbas *A*¹.

⁵ ut mens *Bücheler*: tum mea(ea) or tu mea. curet *Leo*:
quirit *Bücheler*: nec mens quivit *Némethy*.

⁷ suspexit *Schrader*: suspendit: suspensi *L*.

¹⁰ iure] rite *Schrader*: nure *Heinsius*.

¹¹ amorem *It.*: morem.

¹² Thus *Vollmer*, but the passage is corrupt, the close of the
verse being lost, and perhaps another verse as well. Mes<sala
parentum> *Leo*: genus omnes *MSS*.

¹³ sed enim] Valeri *Némethy*.

* The *MSS*. cited are *B* = *Bruxellensis* 10675-6 of the
12th century, containing however only ll. 454-541; *Exc.* (for
which see introductory note to the *Culex*); and *Z*, designat-
ing a lost codex, which was the parent of the following:
404

CIRIS

TOSSED though I am, this way and that, by love of renown, and knowing full well that the fickle throng's rewards are vain; though the Attic garden,¹ breathing forth sweet fragrance, enwraps me in fine-flowering Wisdom's verdant shade, so that my mind is fain to go in quest of a song worthy thereof, prepared though she is for far different tasks and far different toils—she has looked aloft to the stars of the mighty firmament, and has dared to climb the hill² that has found favour with few—yet I will not cease to fulfil the task I have begun, wherein I pray that my Muses may find their due repose, and lightly lay aside that seductive love.

¹² But if, O Messalla, thou <bearest with> a task so wondrous in kind—wondrous indeed, if only thy fancy favour it—if Wisdom, exalted partner of those four heirs of olden days,³ now planted me on her

¹ Referring to the garden in Athens, where Epicurus used to teach.

² The hill of wisdom, or philosophy.

³ The four philosophers—Plato, Aristotle, Zeno, and Epicurus.

H = Helmstadiensis 332, of the 15th century; *L* = Vaticanus 3255, written by Pomponius Laetus; *A* = Arundelianus 133 and *R* = Rehdigeranus 125, both of the 15th century. Ellis also cites *U* = Urbinas 353 of the Vatican Library, a late 15th century MS. To the articles cited on p. 368 should be added Ellis, "New Suggestions on the *Ciris*," in *American Journal of Philology*, xv. (1894). See Appendix, p. 527.

VIRGIL

quattuor antiquis heredibus edita consors, 15
 unde hominum errores longe lateque per orhem
 despiciere atque humilis possem contemnere curas ;
 non ego te talem venerarer munere tali,
 non equidem, quamvis interdum ludere nobis
 et gracilem molli libeat pede claudere versum ; 20
 sed magno intexens, si fas est dicere, peplo,
 qualis Erechtheis olim portatur Athenis,
 debita cum castae solvuntur vota Minervae
 tardaue confecto redeunt quinquennia lustro,
 cum levis alterno Zephyrus concrebruit Euro 25
 et prono gravidum provexit pondere currum.
 felix illa dies, felix et dicitur annus,
 felices, qui talem annum videre diemque.
 ergo Palladiae texuntur in ordine pugnae,
 magna Giganteis ornantur pepla tropaeis, 30
 horrida sanguineo pinguntur proelia cocco.
 additur aurata deiectus cuspide Typhon,
 qui prius, Ossaeis conscendens aethera saxis,
 Emathio celsum duplicabat vertice Olympum.
 Tale deae velum sollemni tempore portant ; 35
 tali te vellem, iuvenum doctissime, ritu
 purpureos inter soles et candida lunae
 sidera, caeruleis orbem pulsantia bigis,

¹⁵ edita *Baehrens* : est data.

¹⁷ possim : possum *H¹L.*

²² quale *H².*

²⁵ concrebruit *HA.*

²⁶ currum *Barth* : cursum.

²⁷ ille *HL.*

³¹ sanguinea p. p. Gorgo *Baehrens.*

³³ conscendens *Kreunen* : consternens.

³⁴ duplicarat *Baehrens.*

³⁶ velim *AR.*

¹ The poem with which the writer would like to honour his patron is compared to the *peplos*, richly embroidered

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

naturae rerum magnis intexere chartis ;
 aeternum ut sophiae coniunctum carmine nomen 40
 nostra tuum senibus loqueretur pagina saeculis.

Sed quoniam ad tantas nunc primum nascimur artes,
 nunc primum teneros firmamus robore nervos,
 haec tamen interea, quae possumus, in quibus aevi
 prima rudimenta et iuvenes exegimus annos, 45
 accipe dona meo multum vigilata labore
 promissa atque diu iam tandem <reddita vota>
 impia prodigiis ut quondam exterrita amoris
 Scylla novos avium sublimis in aere coetus
 viderit et tenui conscendens aethera pinna 50
 caeruleis sua tecta supervolitaverit alis,
 hanc pro purpureo poenam scelerata capillo,
 pro patris solvens excisa et funditus urbe.

Complures illam et magni, Messalla, poetae
 (nam verum fateamur : amat Polyhymnia verum) 55
 longe alia perhibent mutatam membra figura
 Scyllaeum monstro saxum infestasse voraci ;
 illam esse, aerumnis quam saepe legamus Ulixi,
 candida succinctam latrantibus inguina monstris,
 Dulichias vexasse rates et gurgite in alto 60
 deprensos nautas canibus lacerasse marinis.
 sed neque Maeoniae patiuntur credere chartae
 nec malus istorum dubiis erroribus auctor.
 namque alias alii volgo finxere puellas,

⁴⁰ alterno *Heinsius*. ut omitted.

⁴⁷ reddita vota conjectured by *Leo*. In *LA*² the verse runs :
 et promissa tuis non magna exordia rebus.

⁴⁸ amoris *Scaliger* : miris *Heinsius* : mollis *Ellis* : amplis.

⁵³ pro(h) *Sillig, Vollmer*. patria *Haupt*.

⁵⁷ So *Haupt*. monstra saxosum infectata vocavi **A** : vocari
HL.

celestial chariot,¹ into a great poem on Nature, so that unto late ages our page might speak thy name, linked in song with Wisdom's theme.

⁴² But seeing that now for the first time our infant efforts are turned to such high arts,² since now first we are making strong our youthful sinews, this theme, nevertheless—'tis all we can offer—whereon we have spent life's earliest schooling, and the years of our youth—do thou meanwhile accept, a gift wrought by me with many a toilsome vigil, a vow long promised and now at last fulfilled. 'Tis the story of how, once upon a time, unfilial Scylla, frenzied by love's portents, saw in the sky aloft strange gatherings of birds, and, mounting the heaven on slender pinion, hovered on azure wings above her home, paying this penalty, accursed one, for the crimson lock, and for the utter uprooting of her father's city.

⁵⁴ Many great poets tell us, Messalla (for let us confess the truth: 'tis truth Polyhymnia loves) that she, with limbs changed to far different form, haunted the rock of Scylla with her voracious bulk. She it is, they say, of whom we read in the toils of Ulysses, how that, with howling monsters girt about her white waist, she often harried the Ithacan barques and in the swirling depths tore asunder with her sea-dogs the sailors she had clutched.³ But neither do Homer's pages⁴ suffer us to credit this tale nor does he who is the pernicious source⁵ of those poets' sundry mistakes. For various writers have commonly feigned various maidens as the

¹ *cf.* *Aen.* x. 216.

² *Viz.* Epicurean philosophy.

³ *cf.* *Eclogues*, vi. 74 ff.

⁴ *i.e.* in *Odyssey*, xii.

⁵ Who this is, is unknown. So Curcio. Benoist follows Sillig in rendering "the cause of the perilous wanderings of those mariners" (Ulysses and his crew), *i.e.* Neptune.

VIRGIL

quae Colophonico Scyllae dicantur Homero. 65
 ipse Crataein ait matrem; sed sive Crataeis,
 sive illam monstro generavit Echidna biformi,
 sive est neutra parens atque hoc in carmine toto
 inguinis est vitium et Veneris descripta libido;
 sive etiam iactis speciem mutata venenis 70
 infelix virgo (quid enim commiserat illa?
 ipse pater timidam saeva complexus harena
 coniugium castae violaverat Amphitrites) 73
 horribilis circum vidit se sistere formas, 80
 heu quotiens mirata novos expalluit artus, 81
 ipsa suos quotiens heu pertimuit latratus! 82
 at tamen exegit longo post tempore poenas, 74
 ut cum cura suae veheretur coniugis alto, 75
 ipsa trucem multo misceret sanguine pontum;
 seu vero, ut perhibent, forma cum vinceret omnis
 et cupidos quaestu passim popularet amantes,
 piscibus et canibusque malis vallata repente est 79
 ausa quod est mulier numen fraudare deorum 83
 et dictam Veneri voto intervertere poenam,
 quam mala multiplici iuvenum consaepta caterva 85
 dixerat atque animo meretrix iactata ferarum,
 infamem tali merito rumore fuisse,
 docta Palaepaphiae testatur voce Pachynus.

⁶⁵ dicuntur *AR*.

⁶⁶ ait *Heyne*: ei *Sillig*. Crataeis] erithei: Hecateis *Ellis*.

⁶⁷ generavit Echidna *Housman*: genuit gravena.

⁷⁰ iactis] exactis *LA*².

⁷² saeva] sola *Ruardi*: sicca *Haupt*.

⁷³⁻⁸³ transpositions due to *Reitzenstein*.

⁷⁵ suae] tuae: sui *Loensis*. *Vollmer* conjectures ut cum curvatae.

⁷⁹ et] heu *Schwabe*: en *Leo*: haec *Ellis*. *Leo* arranges thus: 78, 83, 84, 79, 80.

⁸⁴ voto intervertere *Sillig*: votorum vertere.

⁸⁵ consaepta *Sillig*: quod saepta.

⁸⁶ vixit eratque *Haupt*.

⁸⁷ merito rumore *Loensis*: meritorum more.

⁸⁸ Palaephatia . . . papyrus *Aldine edition* 1517.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

quidquid et ut quisque est tali de clade locutus,
somnia sunt: potins liceat notescere Cirin 90

atque unam ex multis Scyllam non esse puellis.

Quare quae cantus meditantis mittere caecos
magna mihi cupido tribuistis praemia, divae
Pierides, quarum castos altaria postis
munere saepe meo inficiunt, foribusque hyacinthi 95

deponunt flores aut suave rubens narcissus
aut crocus alterna coniungens lilia caltha
sparsaque liminibus floret rosa, nunc age, divae,
praecipue nostro nunc aspirate labori
atque novum aeterno praetexite honore volumen. 100

Sunt Pandionis vicinae sedibus urbes
Actaeos inter colles et candida Thesei
purpureis late ridentia litora conchis,
quarum non ulli fama concedere digna
stat Megara, Alcathoi quondam munita labore, 105
Alcathoi Phoebique: deus namque adfuit illi;
unde etiam citharae voces imitatus acutas
saepe lapis recrepat Cyllenia marmura pulsus
et veterem sonitu Phoebi testatur amorem.

hanc urbem, ante alios qui tum florebat in armis, 110
fecerat infestam populator remige Minos,
hospitio quod se Nisi Polyidos avito

⁹⁰ somnia sunt *Heinsius*: omnia sunt iam Nisi *Leo*.

⁹² caecos] certos *L*.

⁹⁴ aluaria "hives" *Unger*: alabastria *Bergk*: calparia
Haupt: aliparia *Winton*. ⁹⁵ floribusque *AR*.

¹⁰⁵ Alcathoi *Ribbeck*: Aethei: Argei *Heinsius*. munita
Aldine 1517: mutata.

¹⁰⁶ decus.

¹⁰⁷ imitantur *HLA*.

¹⁰⁸ munera *HA*.

¹⁰⁹ honorem *HL*.

¹¹⁰ tunc *AR*.

CIRIS

soever and howsoever each has spoken of such disastrous state, 'tis all dreams: rather let the Ciris become known, and not a Scylla who was but one of many maidens.¹

⁹² Therefore, ye divine Muses, who, when I essayed to put forth my abstruse songs, granted me the high rewards I craved—ye, whose pure columns not seldom are stained by the altar-offerings that I bring; at whose temple-doors the hyacinths yield their bloom, or the sweet blushing narcissus, or the crocus and lilies, blended with alternate marigolds, and on whose threshold are scattered blooming roses—now come, ye goddesses, now breathe a special grace upon this toil, and crown this fresh scroll with glory immortal!

¹⁰¹ Near to the home of Pandion² lie cities between the Attic hills and Theseus' gleaming shores, smiling from afar with their roseate shells;³ and, worthy to yield to none of these in repute, stands Megara, whose walls were reared by the toil of Alcahous—by the toil of Alcahous and Phoebus, for him the god aided; whence too the stones, imitating the lyre's shrill notes, often, when smitten, re-echo Cyllene's murmurs,⁴ and in their sound attest the ancient love of Phoebus. This city the prince who in those days was eminent above others in arms, even Minos, had ravaged and laid waste with his fleet, because Polyidos,⁵ fleeing from the Carpathian

¹ The subject, then, is to be that Scylla who was transformed into the sea-fowl, called Ciris. ² Athens.

³ This is the Megarid, which abounds in white marble, interspersed with shells. Here Theseus founded the Isthmian games.

⁴ *i.e.* the music of the lyre. Mercury, its inventor, was born on Cyllene; *cf.* *Aen.* VIII. 139.

⁵ The priest who was said to have once restored Glaucus, son of Minos, to life.

VIRGIL

Carpathium fugiens et flumina Caerata
 texerat. hunc bello repetens Gortynius heros
 Attica Cretaea sternebat rura sagitta. 115

sed neque tum cives neque tum rex ipse veretur
 infesto ad muros volitantis agmine turmas
 icere et indomitas virtute retundere mentes,
 responsum quoniam satis est meminisse deorum.

nam capite a summo regis (mirabile dictu) 120
 candida caesaries (florebant tempora lauro),
 et roseus medio surgebat vertice crinis :

cuius quam servata diu natura fuisset,
 tam patriam incolumem Nisi regnumque futurum
 concordēs stabili firmarant numine Parcae. 125

ergo omnis cano residebat cura capillo,
 aurea sollemni comptum quem fibula ritu
 crobylus et tereti nectebant dente cicadae.

Nec vero haec urbis custodia vana fuisset
 (nec fuerat), ni Scylla novo correpta furore, 130

Scylla, patris miseri patriaeque inventa sepulchrum,
 o nimium cupidis Minon inhiasset ocellis.

sed malus ille puer, quem nec sua flectere mater
 iratum potuit, quem nec pater atque avus idem
 Iuppiter (ille etiam Poenos domitare leones 135
 et validas docuit viris mansuescere tigris,

¹¹⁶ tum—tum *Haupt*: tunc—tunc.

¹¹⁸ icere *Ellis*: dicere *HA¹R*: ducere *A²L*: deicere *Vollmer*: reicere *Heinsius*. ¹²⁶ cano: caro *Aldine* 1517.

¹²⁸ crobylus et *Loensis*: corpsel(la)e or corselle: Cecropiae et *Scaliger*: morsilis et *Ellis*.

¹²⁹ urbis *Heinsius*: vobis. ¹³⁰ ruerat *Ribbeck*.

¹³² Minon *Bücheler*. Minoa *Lachmann*: si non.

¹³⁶ rabidas *Heyne*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!
All you can read
for only
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

ille etiam divos, homines—sed dicere magnum est),
 idem tum tristis acuebat parvulus iras
 Iunonis magnae, cuius (periuria divae
 olim, sed meminere diu) periura puella 140
 non ulli licitam violaverat inscia sedem,
 dum sacris operata deae lascivit et extra
 procedit longe matrum comitumque catervam,
 suspensam gaudens in corpore ludere vestem
 et tumidos agitante sinus Aquilone relaxans. 145
 necdum etiam castos gustaverat ignis honores,
 necdum sollemni lymphæ perfusa sacerdos
 pallentis foliis caput exornarat olivæ,
 cum lapsa e manibus fugit pila, cumque relapsa est,
 procurrit virgo. quod uti ne prodita ludo 150
 auratam gracili solvisses corpore pallam!
 omnia quæ retinere gradum cursusque morari
 possent, o tecum vellem tu semper haberes!
 non umquam violata manu sacraria divæ
 iurando, infelix, nequiquam iure piasses. 155
 etsi quis nocuisse tibi periuria credat?
 causa pia est: timnit fratri te ostendere Iuno.
 at levis ille deus, cui semper ad ulciscendum
 quaeritur ex omni verborum iniuria dictu,
 aurea fulgenti depromens tela pharetra 160

¹³⁹ *Most editors make the parenthesis begin with cuius. As here, Ellis.*

¹⁴⁰ *So Ellis. olim di Ribbeck: olim se (si).*

¹⁴¹ *nonnulli. licitam Unger: lictam L: liceat HAR.*

¹⁴³ *caterva.*

¹⁴⁹ *cumque] quoque Unger. relapsa est Heinsius: relaps(a)e or relaxe MSS.*

¹⁵¹ *auratam Jacobs: aurea iam (sc. pila): aureolam Housman. solvisses Barth: solvisset.*

¹⁵⁴ *non numquam A. manus HAR.*

¹⁵⁵ *iure Barth: iura.*

¹⁵⁸ *ad ulciscendum Aldine edition 1517: adolescendum (-ntum). ¹⁵⁹ dictu H: dicto LAR.*

and men—but too large is the theme!), that same tiny boy at this time whetted the stern wrath of mighty Juno, whose home, forbidden to all, the perjured maid (perjuries goddesses remember from of old, yet remember long!) had unwittingly profaned;¹ for, as she was engaging in the goddess' rites, she indulged in a frolic, and went far beyond the band of matrons and her companions, rejoicing in the ungirdled robe that plays about her body, and throwing loose its swelling folds, as the North wind tosses it about. Not yet had the fire tasted the holy offerings; not yet had the priestess bathed in the wonted water and adorned her head with pale olive-leaves, when the ball slipped away from her hands, and as it rebounds the maiden runs forward. Would that thou hadst not been beguiled by play, and hadst not loosened the golden robe on thy slender body! O would that thou hadst ever with thee all thy apparel, which might have kept back thy steps and stayed thy course! Never would thy hand have profaned the sanctuary of the goddess, nor wouldst thou, unhappy one, with an oath have made vain expiation!² And yet who would suppose that perjury had been thy bane? There is a righteous plea: Juno feared to show thee to her brother.³ But that fickle god (by whom whatever falsehood lurks in any spoken word is ever sought for punishment), drawing golden shafts from his gleaming

¹ The story of the perjury is obscure. As to the parenthesis, "the inveteracy of the habit might be supposed to prevent its long continuance in any particular case" (ELLIS).

² Scylla must have sworn that she had not perjured herself.

³ Juno's wrath, which could easily be aroused because of the amorous Jupiter, was feared by Scylla, who therefore swore falsely that she had not exposed her limbs in the temple of the goddess.

VIRGIL

(heu nimium terret, nimium Tirynthia visu),
virginis in tenera defixerat omnia mente.

Quae simul ac venis hausit sitientibus ignem
et validum penitus concepit in ossa furorem,
saeva velut gelidis Edonum Bistonis oris 165
ictave barbarico Cybeles antistita buxo,
infelix virgo tota bacchatur in urbe,
non storace Idaeo fragrantis picta capillos,
coccina non teneris pedibus Sicyonia servans,
non niveo retinens bacata monilia collo. 170
multum illi incerto trepidant vestigia cursu :
saepe redit patrios ascendere perdita muros,
aeriasque facit causam se visere turris ;
saepe etiam tristis volvens in nocte querellas
sedibus ex altis tecti speculatur amorem 175
castraque prospectat crebris lucentia flammis.
nulla colum novit, carum non respicit aurum,
non arguta sonant tenui psalteria chorda,
non Libyco molles plauduntur pectine telae.
nullus in ore rubor : ubi enim rubor, obstat amori. 180
atque ubi nulla malis reperit solacia tantis
tabidulamque videt labi per viscera mortem,
quo vocat ire dolor, subigunt quo tendere fata,
fertur et horribili praeceps impellitur oestro,
ut patris, a demens, crinem de vertice sectum 185
furtim atque argute detonsum mitteret hosti.
namque haec condicio miserae proponitur una,

¹⁶¹ So *Vollmer*. The verse is probably corrupt.

¹⁶⁵ gelidis *Constantius of Fano* : gelidi *Z*.

¹⁶⁸ fragrantis. tincta *Schrader* : uncta *Heinsius*.

¹⁶⁹ coccina *Baehrens* · cognita. Sicyonia *Constantius of Fano* : sic omnia *Z*.

¹⁷⁵ tecti *Heyne* : c(a)eli : ex aulae celsis *Haupt*.

¹⁸⁵ a(b) demum *A*¹ : ademptum *L*. sectum *H*² : serum *H*¹*A*¹*R* (retained by *Vollmer*) : caesum *Ellis*.

¹⁸⁶ argute *Vollmer* : arguto. desponsum *Némethy*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

sive illa ignorans (quis non bonus omnia malit
credere, quam tanti sceleris damnare puellam?),
heu tamen infelix : quid enim imprudentia prodest ?

Nise pater, cui direpta crudeliter urbe 191
vix erit una super sedes in turribus altis,
fessus ubi exstructo possis considerare nido,
tu quoque avis metuere : dahit tibi filia poenas.
gaudete, o celeres, subnixae nubibus altis, 195
quae mare, quae viridis silvas lucosque sonantis
incolitis, gaudete, vagae blandaeque volucres,
vosque adeo, humanos mutatae corporis artus,
vos o crudeli fatorum lege, puellae
Dauliades, gaudete : venit carissima vobis, 200
cognatos augens reges numerumque suorum,
Cirīs et ipse pater. vos, o pulcherrima quondam
corpora, caeruleas praevertite in aethera nubes,
qua novus ad superum sedes haliaetos et qua
candida concessos ascendet Cirīs honores. 205
Iamque adeo dulci devinctus lumina somno
Nisus erat, vigilumque procul custodia primis
excubias foribus studio iactabat inani,
cum furtim tacito descendens Scylla cubili
auribus arrectis nocturna silentia temptat 210

¹⁸⁷ *There is probably a lacuna after this verse. So Vollmer.*

¹⁸⁹ tanti sceleris *edition of 1501* : tanto scelere.

¹⁹⁰ prudentia *AR.*

¹⁹⁴ metuere *G. Hermann* : moriere.

¹⁹⁷ blandaeque] laudate *HA¹R* : vagi laris ante *Ellis*.

¹⁹⁸ humani.

¹⁹⁹ crudeli *Aldine edition 1517* : crudeles.

²⁰¹ sororum *Barth.*

²⁰⁶ devinctus *LAR.*

²⁰⁸ servabat *Némethy.*

²¹⁰ erectis (us) or arreptis.

CIRIS

alone¹—or perchance in ignorance she did the deed (what good man would not believe anything rather than convict the maid of such a crime?), yet alas! unblest was she: for what doth folly avail?

¹⁹¹ O Nisus, father, who, when thy city has been cruelly despoiled, shalt have scarcely one home left in lofty turrets, where in weariness thou canst settle in thy high-built nest, thou too as a bird shalt be feared; thy daughter shall pay thee thy due.² Rejoice, ye swift creatures, that rest upon the lofty clouds, ye that dwell upon the sea, that dwell in green woods and echoing groves, rejoice, ye sweet birds that widely roam; yea, and ye too whose human limbs are changed by cruel law of the fates, ye Daulian maids,³ rejoice; there comes one beloved by you, swelling the ranks of her royal kindred,⁴ even Ciris and her father himself. Do ye, O forms once most fair, outstrip the clouds of heaven, and fly to the skies, where the new sea-eagle will climb to the homes of the gods, and the fair Ciris to the honours granted her.⁵

²⁰⁶ And now, even now, the eyes of Nisus were fast bound in sweet sleep, and at the entrance doors hard by, with vain zeal the sentries on guard were keeping watch, when Scylla, stealthily descending from her silent couch, with straining ears essays the silence

¹ Minos would not return Scylla's love unless she betrayed her father in the manner described.

² Scylla, transformed into a sea-hawk, will be pursued by Nisus, transformed into a sea-eagle; *cf. Georgics*, i. 405.

³ Philomela and Procne, who had also been changed into birds. Procne had married Tereus, king of Daulis.

⁴ Philomela and Procne were daughters of the elder Pandion, king of Athens, while Nisus was son of the younger Pandion.

⁵ Scylla's transformation is not regarded as a punishment

VIRGIL

et pressis tenuem singultibus aera captat.
 tum suspensa levans digitis vestigia primis
 egreditur ferroque manus armata bidenti
 evolat; at demptae subita in formidine vires
 caeruleas sua furta prius testantur ad umbras. 215
 nam qua se ad patrium tendebat semita limen,
 vestibulo in thalami paulum remoratur et alte
 suspicit ad celsi nictantia sidera mundi,
 non accepta piis promittens munera divis.

Quam simul Ogygii Phoenicis filia Carne 220
 surgere sensit anus (sonitum nam fecerat illi
 marmoreo aeratus stridens in limine cardo),
 corripit extemplo fessam languore puellam
 et simul "o nobis sacrum caput," inquit, "alumna,
 non tibi nequiquam viridis per viscera pallor 225
 aegrotas tenui suffundit sanguine venas,
 nec levis hoc faceres (neque enim pote) cura subegit,
 aut fallor: quod ut o potins, Rhamnusia, fallar!
 nam qua te causa nec dulcis pocula Bacchi
 nec gravidos Cereris dicam contingere fetus? 230
 qua causa ad patrium solam vigilare cubile,
 tempore quo fessas mortalia pectora curas,
 quo rapidos etiam requiescunt flumina cursus?
 dic age nunc miserae saltem, quod saepe petenti
 iurabas nihil esse mihi, cur maesta parentis 235

²¹⁴ devolat *Leo*. A full stop is commonly placed at the end of the verse.

²¹⁵ testatur *LAR*.

²¹⁶ lumen *H¹L¹*.

²¹⁷ remoratus. alte *Herzberg*: alti.

²¹⁸ celsi *Scaliger*: c(a)eli: adclinis *Leo*. nictantia *Scaliger*.
 mutantia *H¹R*: nutantia *H²AL*.

²²⁵ nequiquam *Ribbeck*: ne(nec)quicquam.

²²⁶ egroto *H*. suffudit *L*. ²²⁷ faceret *ARU*.

²²⁸ aut] haud *A²L*. quod ut o] *Schrader*: quod te *A²L*:
 quod ita *H²*. fallar *Juntine edition*: fallor *Z*.

²³⁵ cur] cum *LAR*: tum *H¹*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



formosos circum virgo remorere capillos?
 ei mihi, ne furor ille tuos invaserit artus,
 ille Arabae Myrrhae quondam qui cepit ocellos,
 ut scelere infando (quod nec sinat Adrastea)
 laedere utrumque uno studeas errore parentem! 240
 quod si alio quovis animi iactaris amore
 (nam te iactari, non est Amathusia nostri
 tam rudis, ut nullo possim cognoscere signo),
 si concessus amor noto te macerat igne,
 per tibi Dictynae praesentia numina inro, 245
 prima deum mihi quae dulcem te donat alumnam,
 omnia me potius digna atque indigna laborum
 milia visuram, quam te tam tristibus istis
 sordibus et senio patiar tabescere tali.”

Haec loquitur, mollique ut se velavit amictu, 250
 frigidulam iniecta circumdat veste puellam,
 quae prius in tenui steterat succincta crocota.
 dulcia deinde genis rorantibus oscula figens
 persequitur miserae causas exquirere tabis,
 nec tamen ante ullas patitur sibi reddere voces, 255
 marmoreum tremebunda pedem quam rettulit intra.
 illa autem “quid sic me,” inquit, “nutricula, torques?
 quid tantum properas nostros novisse furores?
 non ego consueto mortalibus uror amore
 nec mihi notorum deflectunt lumina voltus 260

²³⁶ remorere *Paris edition* 1501: morerere *H²LAR* (adopted by *Ellis*, who takes it of rapturous longing): morere *H¹*.

²³⁹ sinit. ²⁴¹ animi *Haupt*: animis *HA¹R*: animo *A²L*.

²⁴² nam] nec *AR*.

²⁴⁶ prima deum quae dulce mihi te donat.

²⁴⁷ laborum] laturam *A²L*.

²⁴⁹ senio *Ribbeck*: scoria *A²L*: morbo *R*: scora (=scoria)

Ellis: sanie *Sudhaus*.

²⁵⁰ velarat *Heyne*. ²⁵² crocota *Scaliger*: corona.

²⁵⁴ persequitur *edition* 1507: prosequitur *LAR*: persequimur *H*. ²⁵⁶ intro *Ribbeck*.

²⁵⁷ sic *Leo*. quid enim me *Ellis*: quid (nunc) me.

CIRIS

why, unhappy maid, thou lingerest near thy father's beauteous locks? Ah me! may it not be that that madness has assailed thy limbs, which once took captive the eyes of Arabian Myrrha,¹ so that in monstrous sin (which Adrastea forbid!) thou shouldst be fain by one folly to wrong both parents! But if by some other passionate love thou art swayed (for that thou art, not so strange to me is the Amathusian,² that I cannot learn this by some sign), if a lawful flame wastes thee with familiar flame, I swear to thee by the divine presence of Dictyna,³ who, first of the gods in my eyes, granted me a sweet foster-child in thee, that sooner shall I face all toils, thousands meet and unmeet, than suffer thee to pine away in such sad wretchedness and in such affliction."

²⁵⁰ Thus she cries, and, clad as she was in soft raiment, she casts her garb about the shivering maid, who before had stood, high-girt, in light saffron robe. Then, imprinting sweet kisses on her tear-bedewed cheeks, she earnestly seeks the causes of her wasting misery, yet suffers her not to make aught of reply, until, all trembling, she has withdrawn her marble-cold⁴ feet within. Then cries the maid: "Why, dear nurse, dost thou thus torture me? Why so eager to know my madness? 'Tis no love common to mortals that inflames me; 'tis not the faces of friends that draw toward them my

¹ The story of Myrrha or Smyrna, who was guilty of incest with her father Cinyras and was afterwards transformed into the Arabian myrrh-tree, is told in Ovid, *Metam.* x. 298 ff. ² Venus. ³ See note on 220, above.

⁴ cf. *Georgics*, IV. 523.

VIRGIL

nec genitor cordi est: ultro namque odimus omnis.
 nil amat hic animus, nutrix, quod oportet amari,
 in quo falsa tamen lateat pietatis imago,
 sed media ex acie mediisque ex hostibus. heu heu,
 quid dicam quove aegra malum hoc exordiar ore? 265
 dicam equidem, quoniam tu me non dicere, nutrix,
 non sinis: extremum hoc munus morientis habeto.
 ille, vides, nostris qui moenibus adsidet hostis,
 quem pater ipse deum sceptri donavit honore,
 cui Parcae tribuere nec ullo vulnere laedi 270
 (dicendum est, frustra circumvehor omnia verbis),
 ille mea, ille idem oppugnat praecordia Minos.
 quod per te divum crebros testamur amores
 perque tuum memori sanctum mihi pectus alumnae,
 ut me, si servare potes, nec perdere malis; 275
 sin autem optatae spes est incisa salutis,
 ne mihi, quam merui, invidias, nutricula, mortem.
 nam nisi te nobis malus, o malus, optima Carme,
 ante in conspectum, casusve deusve tulisset,
 aut ferro hoc" (aperit ferrum quod veste latebat) 280
 "purpureum patris dempsissem vertice crinem,
 aut mihi praesenti peperissem vulnere letum."
 . Vix haec ediderat, cum clade exterrita tristi
 intonsos multo deturpat pulvere crinis
 et graviter questu Carme complorat anili: 285
 "o mihi nunc iterum crudelis reddite Minos,
 o iterum nostrae Minos inimice senectae,

²⁶⁵ aegra *Baehrens*: ausa *Sillig*: agam *HAR*: ipsa *L*.

²⁶⁶ tu me non *Baehrens*: tu nunc non *H²*: quid non tibi *L*.

²⁷³ te per *HL*. obtestor *HA²L*: testatur *A¹*.

²⁷⁴ memoris. sanctum *Sillig*: auctum: haustum *A²L*.

²⁷⁵ servare potes *Ascensius*: versa repetes: versare potes
A²L. nec] ne *Aldine* edition 1517.

²⁷⁷ ne *Aldine* 1517: nec.

²⁷⁹ in *Drakenborch*: hunc *LAR*: hinc *H*. *Linforth* reads
 ante hoc confectum. ²⁸⁴ incomptos *Heinsius*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

semper ut aut olim natae te propter eundem
aut Amor insanae luctum portavit alumnae!
tene ego tam longe capta atque avecta nequivi, 290
tam grave servitium, tam duros passa labores,
effugere, o bis iam exitium crudele meorum?
iam iam nec nobis aequo senioribus ullum
vivere uti cupiam vivit genus. . ut quid ego amens
te erepta, o Britomarti, mei spes una sepulchri, 295
te, Britomarti, diem potui producere vitae?
atque utinam celeri nec tantum grata Dianae
venatus esses virgo sectata virorum,
Gnosia nec Partho contendens spicula cornu
Dictaeas ageres ad gramina nota capellas! 300
numquam tam obnixe fugiens Minois amores
praeceps aerii specula de montis abisses,
unde alii fugisse ferunt et numen Aphaeae
virginis adsignant; alii, quo notior esses,
Dictynam dixere tuo de nomine lunam. 305
sint haec vera velim; mihi certe, nata, peristi.
numquam ego te summo volitantem in vertice montis
Hyrcanos inter comites agmenque ferarum
conspiciam, nec te redeuntem amplexa tenebo.

²⁸⁸ ut inserted by Schrader.

²⁹² o bis iam *Housman*: obsistam.

²⁹³ aequo *Haupt*: ea que (quae): aevi *Heinsius*: heu quae *Vollmer*.

²⁹⁴ vivere uti cupiam *Sillig*: vivendi copiam *HAR*: vivendi causa est *Vollmer*. ²⁹⁵ sepulchri] salutis *A¹R*.

²⁹⁹ nec Partho *Haupt*: neu Partho *Aldine edition 1517*: na(e)upharto. ³⁰⁰ puellas *A¹R*.

³⁰² montis abisses *Scaliger*: montibus isses.

³⁰³ One verse or more may have dropped out after 302. So *Skutsch and Vollmer*. ³⁰⁶ sunt *R*.

³⁰⁷ montis wanting in *HA¹R*.

CIRIS

truly through thee, and thee alone, has Love ever brought grief, either to my child in other days, or now to my distraught fosterling! Have I, who was taken captive and carried off to this distant land,¹ who have suffered such grievous servitude and harsh travails, have I failed to escape thee, O thou who art already for the second time the cruel destruction of my loved ones? Now, now, even for me, who am older than is meet, there lives no child, so that I may long to live. Why have I, frenzied one, when thou, Britomartis, thou, Britomartis, the sole hope of my tomb, wert torn from me—why have I been able to prolong my day of life? And would that thou, maiden so dear to fleet Diana, hadst neither pursued, a maiden, the hunt that belongs to men, nor, aiming Gnosian shafts from Parthian bow, hadst driven the Dictaeon goats to their familiar meadows! Never with such resolve to flee from Minos' passion wouldst thou have sped headlong from the towering mountain-crag,² whence some relate that thou didst flee, and assign thee the godhead of the virgin Aphaea; but others, that so thy fame might be greater,³ have called the moon Dictyna after thy name. May this, I pray, be true: for me at least, my child, thou art no more. Never shall I see thee fitting on the mountain's highest peak amid the Hyrcanian hounds, thy comrades, and the wild beast throng, nor on thy return shall I hold thee in my embrace.

¹ *i.e.* from Crete to Megara.

² *cf.* *Eclogues*, VIII. 59.

³ The poet implies that the name Dictyna, by which Diana, the Moon-goddess, was also known (*cf.* Tibullus, I. iv. 25; Ovid, *Metamorphoses*, II. 441, etc.), had been given to Britomartis herself. Pausanias (II. xxx. 3) tells us that Britomartis was known as Dictyna in Crete, and as Aphaea in Aegina.

VIRGIL

“ Verum hæc tum nobis gravia atque indigna fuere
 tum, mea alumna, tui cum spes integra maneret, 311
 et vox ista meas nondum violaverat auris.
 tene etiam Fortuna mihi crudelis ademit,
 tene, o sola meae vivendi causa senectæ?
 saepe tuo dulci nequiquam capta sopore, 315
 cum premeret natura, mori me velle negavi,
 ut tibi Corycio glomerarem flammea luto.
 quo nunc me, infelix, aut quæ me fata reservant?
 an nescis, qua lege patris de vertice summo
 edita candentis prætexat purpura canos, 320
 quæ tenuis patrio præes sit suspensa capillo?
 si nescis, aliquam possum sperare salutem,
 inscia quandoquidem scelus es conata nefandum:
 sin est, quod metuo, per te, mea alumna, tuumque
 expertum multis miseræ mihi rebus amorem, 325
 perdere sæva precor per numina Ilithyiae,
 ne tantum facinus tam nulla mente sequaris.
 non ego te incepto (fieri quod non pote) conor
 flectere, Amor, neque est cum dis contendere nostrum!
 sed patris incolumi potins denubere regno 330
 atque aliquos tamen esse velis tibi, alumna, Penates.
 hoc unum exitio docta atque experta monebo.
 quod si non alia poteris ratione parentem
 flectere (sed poteris; quid enim non unica possis?),
 tum potius tandem ista, pio cum iure licebit, 335

310 tunc *AR*: cum *L*. 311 tum] tu. 312 et] nec *HA*¹*R*.

314 o omitted *HA**R*. 318 numina servant *L*.

321 præes sit *Ellis*: pressit (præsit): spes sit *edition of 1507* (with tenui).

324 per te mea *Gronovius*: per me tu (tua, or mea).

326 per te sacra *Scaliger*: parcere sæva *Vollmer*. numina *Heyne*: flumina.

327 nec *AR* (*Vollmer*). tantum *Baehrens*: tantum in.

329 amore *edition of 1534*. 332 exilio *Baehrens*.

335 tum *Haupt*: tunc (tu). tandem ista *Baehrens*: tamen ipsa *LAR*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



cum facti causam tempusque doloris habebis,
tum potius conata tua atque incepta referto;
meque deosque tibi comites, mea alumna, futuros
polliceor: nihil est, quod texitur ordine, longum."

His ubi sollicitos animi relevaverat aestus 340
vocibus et blanda pectus spe luserat aegrum,
paulatim tremebunda genis obducere vestem
virginis et placidam tenebris captare quietem,
inverso bibulum restinguens lumen olivo,
incipit ad crebrosque insani pectoris ictus 345
ferre manum, adsiduis mulcens praecordia palmis.
noctem illam sic maesta super marcentis alumnae
frigidulos cubito subnixa pependit ocellos.

Postera lux ubi laeta diem mortalibus alnum
et gelida venientem ignem quatiebat ab Oeta, 350
quem pavidae alternis fugitant optantque puellae
(Hesperium vitant, optant ardescere Eoum),
praeceptis paret virgo nutricis et omnis
undique conquirat nubendi sedula causas.
temptantur patriae submissis vocibus aures, 355
laudanturque bonae pacis bona; multus inepto
virginis insolitae sermo novus errat in ore.
nunc tremere instantis belli certamina dicit
communemque timere deum; nunc regis amicis,
iamque ipsi verita est: orbem flet maesta parentem, 360

³³⁹ texuit or texat: *texas edition* 1517.

³⁴⁰ his *Aldine* 1517: hic *HAR*: hoc *L*.

³⁴¹ luserat *Aldine* 1534: viserat *HA*²: iusserat *A*¹*R*:
clauserat *L*.

³⁴⁴ restringens. ³⁴⁵ -que added by *Bothe*.

³⁴⁷ marcentis *Heinsius*: morientis.

³⁴⁹ *Vollmer* holds that a verse has fallen out after this.

³⁵⁰ venientem ignem *Haupt*: venienti mihi (mane).

³⁵⁶ inepte *Leo*.

³⁶⁰ iamque *Haupt*: namque. *Vollmer* gives namque ipsi
verita est in parentheses.

CIRIS

have, for thou shalt have a plea for action and occasion for resentment)—then rather renew these thy attempts and essays. The gods and I—I promise thee, my child—will wait upon thee; no task proves long, which step by step is wrought.”

³⁴⁰ When with these words she had lightened passion's troubled tide, and with soothing hope had beguiled her love-sick heart, little by little with trembling hands she essays to draw a veil over the maiden's cheeks, and with darkness to woo reposeful calm, uptilting the lamp of oil and quenching the thirsty light¹; then lays her hand upon her mad heart's frequent throbs, soothing her bosom with constant fondling. Thus all that night, sad soul, she hung poised on elbow over the tear-chilled eyes of her drooping foster-child.

³⁴⁹ Soon as the morrow's dawn was joyously bringing kindly day to mortals, and on chill Oeta was scattering the rays of those advancing fires, which timorous maidens now flee and now crave (the star of Hesperus they shun, they long for Eos to blaze),² the girl obeys the bidding of her nurse, and here and there earnestly seeks all manner of pleas for wedlock. In soft accents she assails her father's ears, and praises the blessings of gentle peace; much strange speech flits from the foolish lips of the untutored maid: she trembles, she says, at the impending battle-strife, and fears the common god of war; now for the king's friends and now for himself is she afraid: sadly she bewails her bereaved

¹ The light was extinguished by tilting up the lamp and allowing the oil to cover the burning wick.

² *cf.* Catullus, LXII. 35.

cum Iove communis qui non dat habere nepotes;
 nunc etiam conficta dolo mendacia turpi
 invenit et divum terret formidine civis;
 nunc alia ex aliis (nec desunt) omina quaerit.
 quin etiam castos ausa est corrumpere vates, 365
 ut, cum caesa pio cecidisset victima ferro,
 esset qui generum Minoa auctoribus extis
 iungere et ancipitis suaderet tollere pugnas.

At nutrix, patula componens sulphura testa,
 narcissum casiamque herbas contundit olentis 370
 terque novena ligans triplici diversa colore
 fila, "ter in gremium mecum," inquit, "despue, virgo,
 despue ter, virgo: numero deus impare gaudet."
 inde Iovi magno geminans Stygialia sacra,
 sacra nec Idaeis anubus nec cognita Graeis, 375
 pergit, Amyclaeo spargens altaria thallo,
 regis Iolciacis animum defigere votis.

Verum ubi nulla movet stabilem fallacia Nisum,
 nec possunt homines nec possunt flectere divi,
 (tanta est in parvo fiducia crine cavendi), 380
 rursus ad inceptum sociam se iungit alumnae,
 purpureumque parat rursus tondere capillum,
 tam longo quod iam captat succurrere amori,
 non minus illa tamen, revehi quod moenia Cressa
 gaudeat: et cineri patria est iucunda sepulto. 385

Ergo iterum capiti Scylla est inimica paterno.

³⁶¹ qui non dat habere *Ellis*: qui quondam (quim, quin) habuere. ³⁶² confecta. ³⁶⁴ omnia *R*.

³⁶⁶ ut *Aldine edition* 1517: et. ³⁷⁰ incendit *HA*.

³⁷¹ ligans *Ribbeck*: ligant (ligat).

³⁷⁴ inde (hinc) magno geminat (generata) Iovi: geminans *Bothe*. Stygialia *Scaliger*: frigidula.

³⁷⁵ Aeaes *Heinsius*. ³⁸¹ adiungit *HL*.

³⁸³ tam *Heyne*. cum longe (longo).

³⁸⁴ revehi *A²*: rauci *A¹R*: Rhauci *Ellis and Unger*. Cressa *Schrader*. crescat (crescant).

³⁸⁶ iterum *Heinsius*: metu: manu *Ellis*. capiti *H²*: capitis.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

tum coma Sidonio florens deciditur ostro,
 tum capitur Megara et divum responsa probantur,
 tum suspensa novo ritu de navibus altis
 per mare caeruleum trahitur Niseia virgo. 390

complures illam nymphae mirantur in undis,
 miratur pater Oceanus et candida Tethys
 et cupidas secum rapiens Galatea sorores,
 illam etiam, iunctis magnum quae piscibus aequor
 et glauco bipedum curru metitur equorum, 395

Leucothea parvusque dea cum matre Palaemon;
 illam etiam, alternas sortiti vivere luces,
 cara Iovis suboles, magnum Iovis incrementum,
 Tyndaridae niveos mirantur virginis artus.

has adeo voces atque haec lamenta per auras 400
 fluctibus in mediis questu volvebat inani,
 ad caelum infelix ardentia lumina tendens,
 lumina, nam teneras arcebant vincula palmas :

“Supprimite o paulum turbati flamina venti,
 dum queror et divos (quamquam nil testibus illis 405
 profeci) extrema moriens tamen adloquor hora.

vos ego, vos adeo, venti, testabor, et aerae,
 vos, vos, humana si qui de gente venitis,
 cernitis : illa ego sum cognato sanguine vobis,
 Scylla (quod o salva liceat te dicere, Procne), 410
 illa ego sum, Nisi pollentis filia quondam,

³⁸⁷ tunc *AR* (so in 388, 389).

³⁹⁴ illa *H¹LA*.

⁴⁰² tendens] tollens *L*.

⁴⁰⁸ vos humana *Leo*, who also supposes that a verse preceding this is lost : o numantina.

³⁸⁹ navibus] manibus *H¹*.

³⁹⁷ illam *Heinsius* : illi.

⁴⁰⁹ cernitis? *Ellis*.

CIRIS

head. Then it is that his hair, rich in its Sidonian purple, is cut off; then that Megara is taken and the divine oracles are proved; then that, suspended in strange fashion from lofty ships, the maiden daughter of Nisus is dragged over the blue sea-waters. Many Nymphs marvel at her amid the waves¹; father Neptune marvels, and shining Tethys, and Galatea, carrying off in her company her eager sisters. At her, too, marvels she who traverses the mighty main in her azure car, drawn by her team of fishes² and two-footed steeds, Leucothea, and little Palaemon with his goddess mother.³ At her, too, marvel they who live by lot alternate days, the dear offspring of Jupiter, mighty seed of a Jupiter to be,⁴ the Tyn-
daridae, who marvel at the maiden's snowy limbs. Yea, these cries and these laments she, in the midst of the waves, sent ringing through the air in her fruitless wailing, uplifting to heaven, hapless one, her blazing eyes—her eyes, for bonds confined her tender hands.⁵

⁴⁰⁴ “Stay, ye wild winds, O stay for a space your blasts while I make plaint, and, to the gods (albeit their witness has availed me naught) yet as I die, in my last hour, I raise my cry. You, ye winds and breezes, yea you, I will call to witness! Ye, if ye that meet me are of human stock,⁶ ye discern me: I am Scylla, of blood akin to yours (of thy grace may I say this, O Procne!); I am she who once was daughter of mighty Nisus, she who was wooed in

¹ The passage is suggested by Catullus, LXIV. 14 ff.

² i.e. dolphins; cf. *Georgics*, IV. 388 ff.

³ Ino, daughter of Cadmus.

⁴ cf. *Eclogues*, IV. 49. ⁵ cf. *Aen.* II. 405-6.

⁶ She is addressing the birds, which have once been human beings.

VIRGIL

certatim ex omni petiit quam Graecia regno,
 qua curvus terras amplectitur Hellespontus.
 illa ego sum, Minos, sacrato foedere coniunx
 dicta tibi: tamen haec, etsi non accipis, audis. 415

vinctane tam magni tranabo gurgitis undas?
 vincta tot adsiduas pendebo ex ordine luces?
 non equidem me alio possum contendere dignam
 supplicio, quod sic patriam carosque penates
 hostibus immitique addixi ignara tyranno. 420

verum istaec, Minos, illos scelerata putavi,
 si nostra ante aliquis nudasset foedera casus,
 facturos, quorum direptis moenibus urbis,
 o ego crudelis, fiamma delubra petivi;
 te vero victore prius vel sidera cursus 425

mutatura suos, quam te mihi talia captae
 facturum metui. iam iam scelus omnia vincit.
 tene ego plus patrio dilexi perdita regno?
 tene ego? nec mirum, voltu decepta puella
 (ut vidi, ut perii! ut me malus abstulit error!) 430

non equidem ex isto speravi corpore posse
 tale malum nasci; forma vel sidera fallas.
 “ Me non deliciis commovit regia dives,
 dives curalio fragili et lacrimoso electro,
 me non florentes aequali corpore nymphae, 435
 non metus impendens potuit retinere deorum.
 omnia vicit amor: quid enim non vinceret ille?

⁴¹³ quam curvus e terris (e omitted R, terras A²). *Vollmer*
recognizes fragments of two verses.

⁴¹⁵ aspicias *Heinsius*.

⁴¹⁶ victa R.

⁴¹⁹ quod sic] quam quod L.

⁴²⁰ ingrata *Heinsius*.

⁴²¹ istaec *Schrader*: est hec (hoc). verum est: haec
Vollmer.

⁴²⁴ flammis A.

⁴²⁷ factorum (fatorum) *HAR*.

⁴³² sidera *H. A¹*: sidere. fallas *Haupt*: fallor (falle *or*
fallat). ⁴³ dives added in *Aldine edition 1534*.

⁴³⁶ impendens *Λ. S.* incendens (incensam).

⁴³⁷ vincit *LAR*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

non mihi iam pingui sudabunt tempora myrrha,
 pronuba nec castos accendet pinus honores,
 nec Libys Assyrio sternetur lectulus ostro. 440

magna queror : me ne illa quidem communis alumnam
 omnibus iniecta tellus tumulabit harena.
 mene inter matres ancillarisque maritas,
 mene alias inter famularum munere fungi
 coniugis atque tuae, quaecumque erit illa, beatæ 445
 non licuit gravidos penso devolvere fusos?
 at belli saltem captivam lege necasses ! 447
 iam tandem casus hominum, iam respice, Minos ! 454
 sit satis hoc, tantum solam vidisse malorum, 455
 vel fato fuerit nobis haec debita pestis,
 vel casu incerto, merita vel denique culpa :
 omnia nam potius quam te fecisse putabo."

Labitur interea revoluta ab litore classis,
 magna repentino sinuantur lintea Coro, 460
 flectitur in viridi remus sale, languida fessae
 virginis in cursu moritur querimonia longo.
 deserit angustis inclusum faucibus Isthmon,
 Cypselidae magni florentia regna Corinthi ;
 praeterit abruptas Scironis protinus arces 465
 infestumque suis dirae testudinis exit
 spelaeum multoque cruentas hospite cautes.
 iamque adeo tutum longe Piraeëa cernit,
 et notas, heu heu frustra, respectat Athenas.

⁴³⁹ odores *HL*.

⁴⁴¹ me ne *Heyne* : ne ut (nec et or ut) : ne tu . . . tumu-
 labis *Ellis*.

⁴⁴⁸⁻⁴⁵³ the transposition of verses as indicated in the text is
 due to *Sudhaus*. So *Vollmer*.

⁴⁵⁰ livescunt *Heinsius* : labescunt (labascunt).

⁴⁵¹ pristis *Barth* : pestes or pisces.

⁴⁵⁵ sola *HAR* : Scyllam *Haupt*.

⁴⁵⁷ incerto *Scaliger* : incepto. ⁴⁵⁹ resoluta *Heinsius*.

⁴⁶⁴ et magni *Schrader*. Corinthum *Heyne*.

⁴⁶⁹ heu heu] secum heu.

CIRIS

No more shall my temples drip with rich myrrh, nor shall the bridal pine kindle its pure flames, nor shall the Libyan couch be strewn with Assyrian purple. Chiefly do I thus complain: even yonder earth, that is common to all, will not entomb me, her foster-child, with sprinkling of sand! Might not I, amid the mothers and married slave-women—might not I, amid other handmaids, have performed their task, and for thy happy wife, whoe'er she be, have unrolled the spindles, weighted with their coils? But O that at least, by law of war, thou hadst killed me, thy captive! Now, pray, now, O Minos, give heed to the chances of human-kind!¹ Be it enough that I, and I alone, have looked upon thus much misery! Grant that this disaster has been due to me by fate, or has come by uncertain chance, or in fine by a guilt that deserves it: aught shall I believe rather than that thou hast been its author!”

⁴⁵⁹ Meanwhile, set free from the shore, the fleet glides forth; the great sails swell with the sudden Northwest; the oar bends in the green salt water; the feeble wailing of the weary maid dies away in the long voyage. Behind her she leaves the Isthmus, shut in with its narrow throat, the rich realm at Corinth of the great son of Cypselus;² forthwith she passes Sciron's steep heights, and goes beyond the dread tortoise's cave, so fatal to her fellow-citizens, and the cliffs, stained with the blood of many a guest.³ And now indeed she sees afar secure Piraeus, and looks back—alas! alas! in vain—upon

¹ She means that no human being has ever suffered like her.

² Periander.

³ The robber Sciron used to throw his victims to a tortoise.

VIRGIL

iam procul e fluctu Salamina suspicit arva 470
 florentisque videt iam Cycladas; hinc Venus illi
 Sunias, hinc statio contra patet Hermionea.
 linquitur ante alias longe gratissima Delos
 Nereidum matri et Neptuno Aegaeo.
 prospicit incinctam spumanti litore Cythnon 475
 marmoreamque Paron viridemque adlapsa Donysam
 Aeginamque simul †salutiferamque Seriphum. 477
 iam fesso tandem fugiunt de corpore vires, 448
 et caput inflexa lentum cervice recumbit,
 marmorea adductis livescunt bracchia nodis. 450
 aequoreae pristis, inmania corpora ponti,
 undique conveniunt et glauco in gurgite circum
 verbere caudarum atque oris minitantur biatu. 453
 fertur et incertis iactatur ad omnia ventis, 478
 (cumba velut magnas sequitur cum parvula classis
 Afer et hiberno bacchatur in aequore turbo), 480
 donec tale decus formae vexarier undis
 non tulit ac miseros mutavit virginis artus
 caeruleo pollens coniunx Neptunia regno.
 sed tamen aeternum squamis vestire puellam,
 infidosque inter teneram committere piscis 485
 non statuit (nimium est avidum pecns Amphitrites):
 aeriis potius sublimem sustulit alis,
 esset ut in terris facti de nomine Ciris,
 Ciris Amyclaeo formosior ansere Ledaë.

⁴⁷⁷ sementiferam *A²L.* *The verse is faulty. Vollmer thinks two half lines are lost after simul.*

⁴⁸¹ vexarier *B:* vexavit *Z.* undis] aegros (aegram).

⁴⁸⁴ aeternum *Kreunen:* alternat *Leo:* alternans *Vollmer:* eternam (externam). ⁴⁸⁹ Amyclaeae *Heinsius.*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

Hic velut in niveo tenera est cum primitus ovo 490
 effigies animantis et internodia membris
 imperfecta novo fluitant concreta calore,
 sic liquido Scyllae circumfusum aequore corpus
 semiferi incertis etiam nunc partibus artus
 undique mutabant atque undique mutabantur. 495
 oris honos primum et multis optata labella
 et patulae frontis species concrecere in unum
 coepere et gracili mentum producere rostro;
 tum qua se medium capitis discrimen agebat,
 ecce repente, velut patrios imitatus honores, 500
 puniceam concussit apex in vertice cristam;
 at mollis varios intexens pluma colores
 marmoreum volucris vestivit tegmine corpus
 lentaque perpetuas fuderunt brachia pinnas.
 inde alias partes minioque infecta rubenti 505
 crura nova macies obduxit squalida pelle
 et pedibus teneris unguis adfixit acutos.
 et tamen hoc demum miseræ succurrere pacto
 vix fuerat placida Neptuni coniuge dignum.
 numquam illam post haec oculi videre suorum 510
 purpureas flavo retinentem vertice vittas,
 non thalamus Syrio fragrans accepit amomo,
 nullae illam sedes: quid enim cum sedibus illi?
 quae simul ut sese cano de gmgite velox
 cum sonitu ad caelum stridentibus extulit alis 515
 et multum late dispersit in aequora rorem,
 infelix virgo nequiquam a morte recepta
 incultum solis in rupibus exigit aevum,
 rupibus et scopulis et litoribus desertis.

⁴⁹¹ animantur *BHL*.

⁵⁰¹ purpuream *A²L*.

⁵⁰³ mansurum *A²L*.

⁵⁰⁶ novamque acies (-em). pellem (pellis). ⁵⁰⁹ placide.

⁵¹² Syrio *Ascensius*: Tyrio. flagrans.

⁵¹³ cum *Heinsius*: iam.

⁵¹⁷ a *Aldine edition 1534*: omitted in *MSS*.

CIRIS

⁴⁹⁰ Hereon, as when at first in a snowy egg there is the soft outline of a living thing, and the limbs' imperfect junctures, as they grow together in unwonted heat, float about, yet incomplete; so with Scylla's body, encompassed by the waters of the deep, while the parts were even yet uncertain, the half-human joints were changing it throughout, and throughout were being changed. First, the lovely face and those lips yearned for by many, and the broad brow's charm, began to grow together and to prolong the chin with a slender beak. Then, where on the head the line appeared that parts the hair in equal portions, lo! of a sudden, as if copying her sire's glory, on her crown a tuft waved its crimson crest, while soft plumes, blending varied hues, clothed her marble-white body with vesture of wings, and the feeble arms put forth long feathers. Then other parts and the legs, coloured with blushing crimson, a rough leanness overlaid with unfamiliar skin, and to the tender feet fastened sharp nails. And yet to succour the hapless maiden in this manner only was scarce worthy of Neptune's gentle spouse. Never hereafter did the eyes of her kin behold her tying back her purple fillets upon her golden head; no chamber, fragrant with Syrian spice, no home welcomed her; what, indeed, had she to do with home? And soon as from the hoary tide with speed and uproar she arose to the sky on whirring wings, and far and wide has scattered a cloud of spray o'er the waters, the hapless maid, vainly recovered from death, lives her wild life among the lonely rocks—the rocks and cliffs and deserted shores.

VIRGIL

Nec tamen hoc ipsum poena sine: namque deum rex,
 omnia qui imperio terrarum milia versat, 521
 commotus talem ad superos volitare puellam,
 cum pater exstinctus caeca sub nocte lateret,
 illi pro pietate sua (nam saepe nitentum
 sanguine taurorum supplex resperserat aras, 525
 saepe deum largo decorarat munere sedes)
 reddidit optatam mutato corpore vitam
 fecitque in terris haliaetos ales ut esset:
 quippe aquilis semper gaudet deus ille coruscis.
 huic vero miserae, quoniam damnata deorum 530
 iudicio, fatigue et coniugis, ante fuisset,
 infesti apposuit odium crudele parentis.
 namque ut in aethereo signorum munere praestans,
 unum quem duplici stellatum sidere vidi,
 Scorpios alternis clarum fugat Oriona; 535
 sic inter sese tristis haliaetos iras
 et Ciris memori servant ad saecula fato.
 quacumque illa levem fugiens secat aethera pinnis,
 ecce inimicus, atrox, magno stridore per auras
 insequitur Nisus; qua se fert Nisus ad auras, 540
 illa levem fugiens raptim secat aethera pinnis.

520 ipsum *B*²: iterum *B*¹*A**R* (explained by Vollmer as referring to her sufferings after the metamorphosis).

522 superos] celum *B*¹.

524 nitentum *edition of 1507*: videmus: vigentum *Ellis*.

525 respexerat *BH*¹. auras *BHLA*.

526 longo decoravit *AR*. sedem *A*¹.

529 aquilis] aliis *B*¹: aliquis *HA*¹*R*. coruscus.

531 fatigue *E. B. Greene*: patrisque *Heyne*. patriaeque *Sillig*: pactique (=plighted) *Ellis*: natique.

533 lumine *Schrader*.

534 stellatum *Juntine edition*: stellarum.

535 fugat *B*: fugant.

537 facto.

538 aera *AR*.

541 aera *AR*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



COPA*

COPA Surisca, caput Graeca redimita mitella,
 crispum sub crotalo docta movere latus,
 ebria fumosa saltat lasciva taberna,
 ad cubitum raucos excutiens calamos:
 “quid iuvat aestivo defessum pulvere abesse? **5**
 quam potius bibulo decubuisse toro?
 sunt topia et kalybae, cyathi, rosa, tibia, chordae,
 et triclia umbrosis frigida harundinibus.
 en et Maenalia quae garrit dulce sub antro
 rustica pastoris fistula in ore sonat. **10**
 est et vappa, cado nuper defusa picato,
 et strepitans rauco murmure rivus aquae.
 sunt et cum croceo violae de flore corollae
 sertaque purpurea lutea mixta rosa
 et quae virgineo libata Achelois ab amne **15**
 lilia vimineis attulit in calathis.
 sunt et caseoli, quos iuncea fiscina siccat,
 sunt autumnali cerea pruna die
 castanaeque nuces et suave rubentia mala,
 est hic munda Ceres, est Amor, est Bromius. **20**

³ fumosa *M*: famosa *SFL*.

⁷ kalybae (= καλύβαι) *Reichenbach*: *MSS.* have kalibes, calybes, chalybes, or calices. ¹⁰ in ore *SFL*: more *M*.

¹³ et cum croceo *Leo*: etiam croceo.

* For the *MSS.* see the opening note on the *Dirae*.

COPA

SYRISCA, the inn-keeper, her head bound with Greek kerchief, trained as she is to sway her tremulous limbs to the notes of her castanets, within her smoky tavern tipsily dances in wanton wise, shaking against her elbow her noisy reeds:² "What boots it to stay outside, when aweary with the summer's dust, rather than to recline on the thirsty couch of grass?"³ There are garden nooks and arbours, mixing-cups, roses, flutes, lyres, and cool bowers with shady canes. Lo! too, the pipe, which twitters sweetly within a Maenalian⁴ grotto, sounds its rustic strain in a shepherd's mouth. There is fresh wine, too, just drawn from the pitched jar, and a water-brook running noisily with hoarse murmur; there are also chaplets of violet blossoms mixed with saffron, and yellow garlands blended with crimson roses; and lilies bedewed by a virgin stream, which a nymph⁵ has brought in osier-baskets. There are little cheeses, too, dried in a basket of rushes; there are waxen plums of autumn's season, and chestnuts and sweetly blushing apples; there is Ceres' pure gift, with Love and Bacchus;

¹ This interesting little poem, written in elegiac couplets, was attributed to Virgil by the grammarian Charisius.

² The castanets were made of pieces of reed or wood.

³ *cf.* "viridante toro . . . herbae" (*Aen.* v. 388).

⁴ *cf.* *Georgics*, I. 17; *Eclogues*, VIII. 21.

⁵ As *Achelous* is used for *aqua* in general (*cf.* *Georgics*, I. 9), so *Achelois* is used for a water-nymph or Naiad; *cf.* *Eclogues*, II. 45. 46.

VIRGIL

sunt et mora cruenta et lentis uva racemis,
 et pendet iunco caeruleus cucumis.
 est tuguri custos, armatus falce saligna,
 sed non et vasto est inguine terribilis.
 huc, Calybita, veni : lassus iam sudat asellus ; 25
 parce illi : Vestae delictum est asinus.
 nunc cantu crebro rumpunt arbusta cicadae,
 nunc varia in gelida sede lacerta latet :
 si sapis, aestivo recubans nunc prole vitro,
 seu vis crystalli ferre novos calices. 30
 hic age pampinea fessus requiesce sub umbra,
 et gravidum roseo necte caput strophio,
 formosum tenerae decerpens ora puellae.
 a pereat, cui sunt prisca supercilia !
 quid cineri ingrato servas bene olentia sarta ? 85
 anne coronato vis lapide ista tegi ? ”
 “ pone merum et talos. pereat, qui crastina curat !
 Mors aurem vellens ‘ vivite ’ ait, ‘ venio. ’ ”

²⁵ huc *M* : huic *S*.

²⁶ Vestae *Voss* : vestrae.

²⁸ varia *M* : vero *S* : vere *L* : vepris *Ellis* : veprum *Haupt*.

²⁹ nunc] te *Paris* 8205.

³¹ hic *S* : eia or hia.

³³ ore *S*.

³⁶ ista] ossa *Ilgen*. tegi] legi *Wernsdorff*, who refers ista to sarta. “ Wouldst have them culled at the crowning of thy tomb ? ” *Wilamowitz*, retaining tegi, accepts *Buecheler*'s view that ista (= sarta) is an accusative with coronato. “ Wouldst thou be covered with a stone crowned therewith ? ” This is possible, but highly improbable.

³⁷ *Vollmer* gives this verse only to the traveller, making v. 38 an epilogue. Other editors carry the inn-keeper's speech through to the end.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

MORETUM*

IAM nox hibernas bis quinque peregerat horas
excubitorque diem cantu praedixerat ales,
Simylus exigui cultor cum rusticus agri,
tristia venturae metuens ieiunia lucis,
membra levat vili sensim demissa grabato 5
sollicitaque manu tenebras explorat inertis
vestigatque focum, laesus quem denique sentit.
parvulus exusto remanebat stipite fumus
et cinis obductae celabat lumina prunae.
admovet his pronam submissa fronte lucernam 10
et producit acu stuppas umore carentes,
excitat et crebris languentem flatibus ignem.
tandem concepto, sed vix, fulgore recedit,
oppositaque manu lumen defendit ab aura
et reserat clausae quae pervidet ostia clavis. 15
fusus erat terra frumenti pauper acervus :
hinc sibi depromit, quantum mensura patebat,
quae bis in octonas excurrit pondere libras.
Inde abit adsistitque molae parvaque tabella,
quam fixam paries illos servabat in usus, 20

⁷ sentit *H*: sensit.

⁸ fumus] fomes *Scaliger*.

¹³ sed vix *Bücheler*: sed lux.

¹⁵ clavi *H*.

* Besides *F*, *S*, *L*, for which see note at the opening of the *Culex*, Vollmer cites *P* = Paris 16236 of the 10th century; *D* = Paris 7930 of the 11th century; *R* = Vindob. 134452

MORETUM¹

Now had night completed ten of winter's hours, and with his crowing the sentinel cock had proclaimed day's advent, when Simylus, the rustic tiller of a meagre farm, fearful of stern hunger on the coming morn, slowly, from the cheap pallet whereon they were outstretched, uplifts his limbs, and with anxious hand feels his way through the lifeless night, and gropes for the hearth, which at last, not unscathed, he finds. From a burnt-out log still lingered a tiny stream of smoke, while ashes concealed the gleam of buried coals. Bending low his head, to these he applies his lamp aslant, draws out with a needle the dried-up wick, and with many a puff wakes up the sluggish fire. Rousing at last a gleam, though hard the task, he draws back, and with sheltering hand guards the light from the draught, while his key, peeping through, unlocks the closet-door. On the ground was outpoured a poor heap of corn: from this he helps himself to as much as the measure, which runs up to sixteen pounds in weight, would hold.

¹⁹ And now, faring forth, he takes his place at the mill and on a tiny shelf, firmly fastened for such

¹ This idyll may be a rendering of a Greek poem by Parthenius. The subject had already been handled by Suevius early in the first century B.C.

of the 11th or 12th century; and *M* (embracing two Munich MSS., *m* and *n*, of the 11th or 12th century). Other MSS. are cited by Ellis.

VIRGIL

lumina fida locat. geminos tum veste lacertos
 liberat et cinctus villosae tegmine caprae
 perverrit cauda silices gremiumque molarum.
 advocat inde manus operi, partitus utrimque :
 laeva ministerio, dextra est intenta labori. 25
 haec rotat adsiduum gyris et concitat orhem
 (tunsa Ceres silicum rapido decurrit ab ictu),
 interdum fessae succedit laeva sorori
 alternatque vices. modo rustica carmina cantat
 agrestique suum solatur voce laborem, 30
 interdum clamat Scybalen. erat unica custos,
 Afra genus, tota patriam testante figura,
 torta comam labroque tumens et fusca colore,
 pectore lata, iacens mammis, compressior alvo,
 cruribus exilis, spatiosa prodiga planta. 35
 continuis rimis calcanea scissa rigebant.
 hanc vocat atque arsura focis imponere ligna
 imperat et fiamma gelidos adolere liquores.

Postquam implevit opus iustum versatile finem,
 transfert inde manu tusas in cribra farinas 40
 et quatit, ac remanent summo purgamina dorso.
 subsidit sincera foraminibusque liquatur
 emundata Ceres. levi tum protinus illam
 componit tabula, tepidas super ingerit undas,
 contrahit admixtos nunc fontes atque farinas, 45
 transversat durata manu liquidoque coacto
 interdum grumos spargit sale, iamque subactum

²² tegmine *S*: tergore.

²⁴ admovet. utrimque *It.*: utrique (utrumque *H*).

²⁶ haec] hinc *It.* adsiduis *H.* ³³ calore.

³⁴ pectora.

³⁶ given by *H* and a few other *MSS.* but commonly regarded as an interpolation.

⁴⁰ transferat. inde] illa. tusas *Wolf*: fusas.

⁴¹ ac] h(a)ec: et. ⁴² sincere. ⁴³ emendata.

⁴⁵ fontes *FRM*: frondes *PDSL.* ⁴⁷ gremio.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

levat opus palmisque suum dilatat in orhem
 et notat impressis aequo discrimine quadris. 50
 infert inde foco (Scybale mundaverat aptum
 ante locum) testisque tegit, super aggerat ignis.
 dumque suas peragit Volcanus Vestaque partes,
 Simylus interea vacua non cessat in hora,
 verum aliam sibi quaerit opem, neu sola palato
 sit non grata Ceres, quas iungat comparat escas. 55
 non illi suspensa focum carnaria iuxta,
 durati sale terga suis truncique vacabant,
 traiectus medium sparto sed caseus orbem
 et vetus adstricti fascis pendebat anethi.
 ergo aliam molitur opem sibi providus heros. 60
 Hortus erat iunctus casulae, quem vimina pauca
 et calamo rediviva levi munibat harundo,
 exiguus spatio, variis sed fertilis herbis.
 nil illi derat, quod pauperis exigit usus;
 interdum locuples a paupere plura petebat. 65
 nec sumptus erat ullius, sed regula curae:
 si quando vacuum casula pluviaeve tenebant
 festave lux, si forte labor cessabat aratri,
 horti opus illud erat. varias disponere plantas
 norat et occultae committere semina terrae 70
 vicinosque apte cura submittere rivos.
 hic holus, hic late fundentes bracchia betae
 fecundusque rumex malvaeque inulaeque virebant,
 hic siser et nomen capiti debentia porra,
 [hic etiam nocuum capiti gelidumque papaver,] 75
 grataque nobilium requies lactuca ciborum,

⁵⁰ focos.

⁵⁶ carnalia.

⁶⁰ heros] aeris *SL*: herbis *Ribbeck*.

⁶² redimita *H*. ⁶⁵ plura] multa *It*.

⁶⁶ ullius (ullus or huius) opus Ω : *Mähly deleted* opus: illud opus *Ellis, Curcio*. recula *Ribbeck*.

⁷⁵ *This verse is lacking in the oldest MSS.*

MORETUM

work, with open palms broadens it into its rounded form, and marks it in four parts, stamped in equal divisions.¹ Then he puts it in the hearth (Scybale first had cleaned a fitting place), and covers it with tiles, heaping up the fire above. And while Vulcan and Vesta are playing their part, Simylus meanwhile in that idle hour is not slack, but seeks for himself another resource, and lest Ceres alone should not please the palate, he gathers dainties to add thereto. Near his hearth no larder hung from the ceiling; gammons and slices of bacon dried and salted were wanting, but old cheeses, their rounded surface pierced midway with rushes, were suspended in baskets of close-woven fennel. Therefore the prudent hero toils to provide himself with another resource.

⁶¹ Adjoining the cottage was a garden, sheltered by a few osiers and reeds of slender stalk, ever springing up afresh: small in extent, but rich in various herbs. Naught did it lack that a poor man's need demands; at times the wealthy would turn to the poor man's stock for more. And naught did he spend thereon, but his daily toil was his guide: if ever rains or a holiday kept him idle in his cottage; if perchance the labouring plough was idle, that time fell to the garden. He knew how to set out various plants, to entrust seeds to the hidden soil, and about his plots to train some rills, conveniently near. Here throve cabbage, here beets, their arms far outspread, with rich sorrel, mallows, and elecampane; here skirret and leeks, that owe their name to the head,² and lettuce that brings pleasing

¹ *cf.* *Aen.* VII. 115.

² The *porrum capitatum* as contrasted with the *porrum sectile*, the latter being our cut-leek or chives.

VIRGIL

. crescitque in acumina radix
 et gravis in latum demissa cucurbita ventrem.
 verum hic non domini (quis enim contractior illo?),
 sed populi proventus erat, nonisque diebus 80
 venalis unero fascis portabat in urbem:
 inde domum cervice levis, gravis aere redibat,
 vix umquam urbani comitatus merce macelli.
 caepa rubens sectique famem domat area porri,
 quaeque trahunt acri voltus nasturtia morsu, 85
 intibaque et Venerem revocans eruca morantem.
 Tunc quoque tale aliquid meditans intraverat
 hortum.

ac primum, leviter digitis tellure refossa,
 quattuor educit cum spissis alia fibris;
 inde comas apii gracilis rutamque rigentem 90
 vellit et exiguo coriandra trementia filo.
 haec ubi collegit, laetum consedit ad ignem
 et clara famulam poscit mortaria voce.
 singula tum capitum nodoso cortice nudat
 et summis spoliat coriis contemptaque passim 95
 spargit humi atque abicit. servatum gramine bulbum
 tinguit aqua lapidisque cavum dimittit in orbem.
 his salis inspargit micas, sale durus adeso
 caseus adicitur, dictas super ingerit herbas,
 et laeva vestem saetosa sub inguina fulcit, 100
 dextera pistillo primum fragrantia mollit
 alia, tum pariter mixto terit omnia sucò.
 it manus in gyrum: paulatim singula vires

⁷⁷ *Inferior MSS. attempt to remedy the defective verse thus (e.g.): plurima crescit ibi surgitque in acumina radix.*

⁷⁸ dimissa.

⁸⁰ profectus.

⁸¹ humore: holerum.

⁸³ vacuus (-a) mercede.

⁹⁰ virentem, *H.*

⁹² laetus *It.*

⁹⁶ adicit Ω . in germine *Schrader.*

⁹⁹ ingerit *F¹H*: inserit: interit *Ellis.*

¹⁰⁰ inguine *S¹L.*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

deperdunt proprias, color est e pluribus unus,
 nec totus viridis, quia lactea frustra repugnant, 105
 nec de lacte nitens, quia tot variatur ab herbis.
 saepe viri naris acer iaculatur apertas
 spiritus et simo damnat sua prandia voltu,
 saepe manu summa lacrimantia lumina terget
 immeritoque furens dicit convicia fumo. 110

Procedebat opus: non iam salebrosus, ut ante,
 sed gravior lentos ibat pistillus in orbis.
 ergo Palladii guttas instillat olivi
 exiguique super vires infundit aceti
 atque iterum commiscet opus mixtumque retractat. 115
 tum demum digitis mortaria tota duobus
 circuit inque globum distantia contrahit unum,
 constet ut effecti species nomenque moreti.

Eruit interea Scybale quoque sedula panem,
 quem laetus recipit manibus, pulsoque timore 120
 iam famis inque diem securus Simylus illam,
 ambit crura ocreis paribus, tectusque galero
 sub iuga parentis cogit lorata iuencos,
 atque agit in segetes et terrae condit aratrum.

105 frustra.

111 non *SL*: nec.

120 laetus] lotis *It*.

109 tergit *D¹RM*.

112 lentus *PSL*. orbem *R It*.

122 abit *P*.

MORETUM

ments lose their peculiar strength ; the many colours blend into one, yet neither is this wholly green, for milk-white fragments still resist, nor is it a shining milky-white, for it is varied by so many herbs. Often the strong odour smites the man's open nostrils, and with wrinkled nose he condemns his breakfast fare, often drawing the back of his hand across his tearful eyes, and cursing in anger the innocent smoke.

¹¹¹ The work goes on apace : no longer in uneven course, as before, but heavier in weight, the pestle moves on in slower circles. Therefore he lets fall upon it some drops of Minerva's oil, pouring o'er it strong vinegar in scanty stream, then once more stirs up the dish and handles the mixture afresh. And now at length he passes two fingers round all the mortar, and into one ball packs the sundry pieces, so that, in reality as in name, there is fashioned a perfect *moretum*.¹

¹¹⁹ Meanwhile Scybale too, industrious maid, draws forth the bread, which he gladly welcomes to his hands ; and now that fear of hunger is driven away, care-free for the day, Simylus dons his well-matched leggings and sheltering cap, forces his submissive bullocks under their leather-bound yokes, and drives them to the fields, there in the earth burying his plough.

¹ Thus is designated the rustic dish of herbs, which forms the subject of this curious sketch. Another reference to the *moretum* in Latin literature is in Ovid, *Fasti*, iv. 367, where we learn that the mixture was used at the feasts of Cybele. A prose description is given in Columella (xii. 57).

DIRAE *

BATTARE, cycneas repetamus carmine voces:
divisas iterum sedes et rura canamus,
rura, quibus diras indiximus, impia vota.
ante lupos rapiunt haedi, vituli ante leones,
delphini fugient piscis, aquilae ante columbas, 5
et conversa retro rerum discordia gliscet—
multa prius fient quam non mea libera avena.
montibus et silvis dicam tua facta, Lycurge.

“Impia Trinacriae sterilecant gaudia vobis
nec fecunda, senis nostri felicia rura, 10
semina parturiant segetes, non pascua colles,
non arbusta novas fruges, non pampinus uvas,
ipsae non silvae frondes, non flumina montes.”

Rursus et hoc iterum repetamus, Battare, carmen:

“Effetas Cereris sulcis condatis avenas, 15
pallida flavescant aestu sitientia prata,
immatura cadant ramis pendentia mala;

³ rura *H*: dura.

⁴ rapiunt *M*: -ant *FL*.

⁷ avena *SFL*: sata (fata) *M*. ⁸ fata *MF*.

¹⁰ nostris *M*.

¹⁵ sulci *It*.

* The principal MSS. cited are *M* (see note at the opening of the *Moretum*) and *S*, *F*, *L* (see note at the opening of the *Culex*). For *Z* and *H* see note at the opening of the *Ciris*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

desint et silvis frondes et fontibus umor,
 nec desit nostris devotum carmen avenis.
 haec Veneris vario florentiaserta decore, 20
 purpureo campos quae pingunt verna colore
 (hinc aurae dulces, hinc suavis spiritus agri)
 mutant pestiferos aestus et taetra venena;
 dulcia non oculis, non auribus ulla ferantur."

Sic precor et nostris superent haec carmina votis: 25

"Lusibus et nostris multum cantata libellis
 optima silvarum, formosis densa virectis,
 tondebis viridis umbras: nec laeta comantis
 iactabis mollis ramos infantibus auris,
 nec mihi saepe meum resonabit, Battare, carmen 30
 militis impia cum succidet dextera ferro
 formosaeque cadent umbrae, formosior illis
 ipsa cades, veteris domini felicia ligna.
 nequiquam! nostris potius devota libellis,
 ignibus aetheriis flagrabis. Iuppiter (ipse 35
 Iuppiter hanc aluit), cinis haec tibi fiat oportet.
 Thraecis tum Boreae spirent immania vires,
 Eurus agat mixtam fulva caligine nthem,
 Africus immineat nimbis minitantibus imbrem,
 cum tua cyaneo resplendens aethere silva 40
 non iterum discet, crebro quae, Lydia, dixti.
 vicinae flammae rapiant ex ordine vitis,

¹⁹ carmen] gramen *M.*

²¹ pingunt verna *Heinsius*: pingit avena.

²³ mittent *M.* ²⁶ lusibus *Putsch*: ludimus.

²⁸ tondebis *Gronovius*: tondemus (tundemus or tondentur).

³¹ succedet Ω : succaedet *Ellis*. ³² cadent *It.*: cadunt.

³³ ipse. regna *M.* ³⁵ flagrabis *It.*: flagrabit.

³⁶ tibi] a Iove *Maehly* (haec omitted).

⁴⁰ tu cyaneo resplendes *Vollmer*.

⁴¹ discet crebro quae etc. *Eskuché*: dicens Ω : dices *It.*
 crebro *M*: erebo *L*: nec ero "tua," Lydia, dici *Ellis*: quae
Eskuché: tua dixti (dixi).

DIRAE

fail the woods, water fail the streams, but let the strain that curses fail not my reeds! May these flowery garlands of Venus, with their varied beauties, which in spring-time paint the fields with brilliant hues (hence, ye sweet breezes: hence, ye fragrant odours of the field!)—may they change to blasting heats and loathsome poisons; may nothing sweet to eyes, nothing sweet to ears be wafted!”

²⁵ Thus I pray, and in our prayers may these strains abound!

“O thou best of woods, oft sung in our playful songs and verses, thou beauteous in thy wealth of green, thou shalt shear thy green shade: neither shalt thou boast of thy soft boughs’ joyous leafage, as the breezes blow among them,¹ nor, O Battarus, shall it oft resound for me with my song. When with his axe the soldier’s impious hand shall fell it, and the lovely shadows fall, thyself, more lovely than they, shalt fall, the old owner’s happy timber. Yet all for naught! Rather, accursed by our verses, thou shalt burn with heaven’s fires. O Jupiter (’twas Jupiter himself nurtured this wood), this must thou turn into ashes!

³⁷ “Then let the strength of the Thracian North blow his mighty blasts; let the East drive a cloud with lurid darkness mixed; let the South-West menace with storm-clouds threatening rain, when thy woodland, gleaming in the dark-blue sky, shall not learn again what thou, O Lydia,² hast often uttered! Let neighbouring flames in order seize

¹ Ellis takes *auris* as dative: “toss to the gales that blow music into thy soft-swaying branches.”

² Lydia is the poet’s sweetheart.

VIRGIL

pascantur segetes, diffusis ignibus auras
 transvolet, arboribus coniungat et ardor aristas.
 pertica qua nostros metata est impia agellos, 45
 qua nostri fines olim, cinis omnia fiat.”

Sic precor et nostris superent haec carmina votis :

“ Undae, quae vestris pulsatis litora lymphis,
 litora, quae dulcis auras diffunditis agris,
 accipite has voces : migret Neptunus in arva 50
 fluctibus et spissa campos perfundat harena.
 qua Volcanus agros pastus Iovis ignibus arsit,
 barbara dicatur Libycae soror altera Syrtis.”

Tristius hoc, memini, revocasti, Battare, carmen :

“ Nigro multa mari dicunt portenta natare, 55
 monstra repentinis terrentia saepe figuris,
 cum subito emersere furenti corpora ponto :
 haec agat infesto Neptunus caeca tridenti,
 atrum convertens aestum maris undique ventis
 et fuscum cinerem canis exhauriat undis. 60
 dicantur mea rura ferum mare ; nauta, caveto
 rura, quibus diras indiximus, impia vota.”

Si minus haec, Neptune, tuas infundimus auris,
 Battare, fluminibus tu nostros trade dolores ;
 nam tibi sunt fontes, tibi semper flumina amica. 65
 nil est quod perdam ulterius ; merito omnia Ditis.

“ Flectite currentis nymphas, vaga flumina, retro,
 flectite et adversis rursus diffundite campis ;

⁴³ auras *Heinsius* : aurae.

⁴⁴ ardor *It.* : arbor.

⁴⁶ fiant *H.*

⁵² arsit *Ribbeck* : arcet : ardet *Scaliger*.

⁵⁴ revocasti *H* : revocasset *Ω*.

⁵⁷ ferenti *S.*

⁵⁸ infesto *It.* : infesta.

⁶³ tuas *Heinsius* : tuis.

⁶⁴ nostris *M.*

⁶⁵ flumina semper *S.*

⁶⁶ em quod pergam ulteris *S.*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

incurrant amnes passim rimantibus undis
nec nostros servire sinant erronibus agros." 70

Dulcius hoc, memini, revocasti, Battare, carmen:

“Emanent subito sicca tellure paludes
et metat hic iuncos, spicas ubi legimus olim;
cogulet arguti grylli cava garrula rana.”

Tristius hoc rursus dicit mea fistula carmen: 75

“Praecipitent altis fumantes montibus imbres,
et late teneant diffuso gurgite campos,
qui dominis infesta minantes stagna relinquunt.
cum delapsa meos agros pervenerit unda,
piscetur nostris in finibus advena arator, 80
advena, civili qui semper crimine crevit.”

O male devoti praetorum crimine agelli,
tuque inimica pii semper Discordia civis:
exsul ego indemnatus egens mea rura reliqui,
miles ut accipiat funesti praemia belli. 85

hinc ego de tumulo mea rura novissima visam,
hinc ibo in silvas; obstabunt iam mihi colles,
obstabunt montes, campos audire licebit:

“Dulcia rura valete, et Lydia dulcior illis,
et casti fontes et felix nomen agelli.” 90

Tardius a miserae descendite monte capellae:
mollia non iterum carpetis pahula nota;
tuque resiste pater. en prima novissima nobis,
intueor campos: longum manet esse sine illis.

⁷⁰ servire *B*¹: exire *ML*. ⁷³ iungos spicos *S*.

⁷⁴ cogulet *L*: occultet *S*: occupet *It*.

⁷⁸ qui *It*.: quid dominus *S*. relinquunt.

⁷⁹ cum delapsa meos *Reitzenstein*: unde (undae) *ZMS*:
lapsa (elapsa) meos *LM*.

⁸⁰ pascetur *S*.

⁸¹ crimina *S*.

⁸³ pii *Ellis*: tui.

⁸³ en *It*.: et: sit *Birt*.

⁹⁴ esses *L*.

DIRAE

opposing fields: let brooks from all sides rush in with deep-cleaving waters, nor let them suffer our lands to be enslaved to vagabonds!"

⁷¹ This sweeter strain, O Battarus, I remember thou didst recall:

"Let marshes from parched ground suddenly spring forth, and, where once we gathered corn-ears, let this man reap rushes; let the croaking frog sour the chirping cricket's hollow lairs!"

⁷⁵ This sadder strain my pipe gives forth in turn:

"From high mountains let rains rush streaming down, and with outspread flood widely possess the plains; then with menace of evil to their lords let them leave stagnant pools! When the wave, gliding down, reaches my fields, then let the stranger ploughman fish within my hounds—the stranger, who has ever waxed rich through citizens condemned!"

⁸² O ye fields accursed, ye that the praetors have condemned! and thou, O Discord, ever the foe of righteous citizens! I, a needy exile, though uncondemned, have left my fields, that a soldier may receive the wages of deadly war. From this mound will I look my last upon my lands; from this will I pass to the woods; soon will the hills, soon will the mountains impede my view, but the plains will be able to hear:

"Sweet lands, farewell! and thou, Lydia, farewell, sweeter than they, and ye, pure fountains, and ye fields of happy name!"

⁹¹ Ah! more slowly come down from the hill, ye poor she-goats: never again shall ye browse on the soft pastures that ye know so well; and do thou, sire of the flock, stay behind! Lo, upon the plains, my first and last possession, I gaze: long must I be left of them!

VIRGIL

“Rura valete iterum, tuque optima Lydia salve, 95
sive eris et si non, mecum morieris utrumque.”

Extremum carmen revocemus, Battare, avena :

“Dulcia amara prius fient et mollia dura,
candida nigra oculi cernent et dextera laeva, 100
migrabunt casus aliena in corpora rerum,
quam tua de nostris emigret cura medullis.
quamvis ignis eris, quamvis aqua, semper amabo:
gaudia semper enim tua me meminisse licebit.”

⁹⁸ fient *It.*: fiant.

⁹⁹ cernent *It.*: cernant *ML*.

¹⁰⁰ quamvis nix aderit *ub (Ellis)*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



LYDIA*

INVIDEO vobis, agri formosaque prata,
hoc formosa magis, mea quod formosa puella
est vobis: tacite nostrum suspirat amorem.
vos nunc illa videt, vobis mea Lydia ludit,
vos nunc alloquitur, vos nunc arridet ocellis 5
et mea submissa meditatur carmina voce,
cantat et interea, mihi quae cantabat in aurem.

Invideo vobis, agri, discetis amare.
O fortunati nimium multumque beati,
in quibus illa pedis nivei vestigia ponet 10
aut roseis viridem digitis decerpserit uvam
(dulci namque tumet nondum vitecula Baccho)
aut inter varios, Veneris stipendia, flores
membra reclinarit teneramque illiserit berham,
et secreta meos furtim narrabit amores. 15
gaudebunt silvae, gaudebunt mollia prata,
et gelidi fontes, aviumque silentia fient.
tardabunt rivi labentes (sistite lymphae),
dum mea iucundas exponat cura querelas.

² quod *SL*: quo *M*.

³ est vobis] in vobis *Heinsius*: ex vobis *Ellis*.

¹¹ digitis viridem *SL*.

¹² dulci *H*: dulcia.

¹³ veneris *H*: venerem *Ω*. stipendia *SL*: spumantia *M*:
dispendia or stipantia *It*.

¹⁴ declinarit.

¹⁵ narrabis.

¹⁸ sistite *ub*: currite *commonly read*: lapsantes gurgite *Ellis*.

* The MSS. give the *Lydia* in sequence to the *Dirae* without separate title. Jacobs first separated the two.

LYDIA¹

I ENVY you, ye fields and lovely meads, for this more lovely that my lovely girl is yours: in silence she sighs for my love. You it is she now sees, with you my Lydia plays, to you she now makes speech, on you she now smiles with those dear eyes, and cons my songs with voice subdued, and sings the while those strains she was wont to sing into my ear.

⁸ I envy you, ye fields; ye will learn to love. O fields, too happy, yea, much blest, in which she will set her snowy footsteps, or with rosy fingers will pluck the green grape (for not yet swells the little vine with sweet juice), or amid varied flowers, tribute to Venus, she will lay down her limbs and crush the tender grass, and apart by herself will stealthily recount the tale of my love. The woods will rejoice, the soft meadows and cool springs will rejoice, and the birds will make a silence. The gliding brooks will pause (stay, ye waters!) till my heart sets forth its sweet complaints.

¹ This sentimental lament is independent of the *Dirae*, but came to be associated with that poem because the name "Lydia" is common to both compositions. See Appendix, p. 532.

VIRGIL

Invideo vobis, agri: mea gaudia habetis, 20
 et vobis nunc est mea quae fuit ante voluptas.
 at mihi tabescunt morientia membra dolore,
 et calor infuso decedit frigore mortis,
 quod mea non mecum domina est. non ulla puella
 doctior in terris fuit aut formosior; ac si 25
 fabula non vana est, tauro Iove digna vel auro
 (Iuppiter avertas aurem) mea sola puella est.

Felix taure, pater magni gregis et decus, a te
 vaccula non umquam secreta cubilia captans
 frustra te patitur silvis mugire dolorem. 30
 et pater haedorum felix semperque beate,
 sive petis montis praeruptos, saxa pererrans,
 sive tibi silvis nova pahula fastidire
 sive libet campis: tecum tua laeta capella est.
 et mas quacumque est, illi sua femina inncta 35
 interpellatos numquam ploravit amores.
 cur non et nobis facilis, natura, fuisti?
 cur ego crudelem patior tam saepe dolorem?

Sidera per viridem redeunt cum pallida mundum,
 inque vicem Phoebi currens abit aureus orbis, 40
 Luna, tuus tecum est: cur non est et mea mecum?
 Luna, dolor nosti quid sit: miserere dolentis.
 Phoebe, gerens nam laurus celebravit amorem;
 et quae pompa deum, non silvis fama, locuta est?
 (omnia vos estis) secum sua gaudia gestat 45

²² mihi *Aldine edition* 1517: male (mala): male *Lindsay*.
 tabescunt *It.*: tabescant. ²⁴ ulla *H*: illa.

³³ silvis *L*: silvas *S*: si vis *M*.

³⁵ quacumque *Ellis*: quocumque (quicumque *It.*).

³⁷ fuisti *Salmasius*: fuisset.

⁴⁰ Phoebo curras aequae *Lindsay*: currens abit *Eskuché*:
 currens atque: coiens atque *Ellis*. ⁴¹ tuus *b*: tui.

⁴³ nam *Ellis*: in te. Laurus *Lindsay*. celebravit *MFL*:
 celebrabis *Scaliger*. ⁴⁴ quae] qua est *Vollmer*. non *It.*:
 nisi Ω .

⁴⁵ scitis *Lindsay*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

aut insparsa videt mundo: quae dicere longum est.
 aurea quin etiam cum saecula volvebantur
 condicio similisque foret mortalibus illis,
 haec quoque praetereo: notum Minoidos astrum
 quaeque virum virgo, sicut captiva, secuta est. 50
 laedere, caelicolae, potuit vos nostra quid aetas,
 condicio nobis vitae quo durior esset?

Ausus ego primus castos violare pudores,
 sacratamque meae vittam temptare puellae,
 immatura mea cogor nece solvere fata? 55
 istius atque utinam facti mea culpa magistra
 prima foret: letum vita mihi dulcins esset,
 non mea, non ullo moreretur tempore fama,
 dulcia cum Veneris furatus gaudia primum
 dicerer, atque ex me dulcis foret orta voluptas. 60
 nam mihi non tantum tribuerunt invida fata,
 auctor ut occulti noster foret error amoris.

Iuppiter ante, sui semper mendacia factus,
 cum Iunone, prius coniunx quam dictus uterque est,
 gaudia libavit dulcem furatus amorem 65
 et moechum tenera gavisus est laedere in herba
 purpureos flores, quos insuper accumbebat,
 Cypria, formoso supponens bracchia collo.
 tum, credo, fuerat Mavors distentus in armis,
 nam certe Volcanus opus faciebat, et ille 70
 tristi turpabat malam ac fuligine barbam.

⁴⁸ foret] fuit *Ribbeck*. ⁵³ egon *It*.

⁵⁴ vittam *Ascensius* 1507: vitam.

⁵⁵ mea *Haupt*: me or meae. fata *MFL*: facta *S*.

⁵⁶ facti *ML*: fati *F*: facta *S*. ⁵⁸ ullo] nullo.

⁶¹ invidi fata *Heinsius*: impia vota. ⁶³ sui] cui *Curcio*.

⁶⁶ moechum *Baehrens*: mecum (mea cum).

⁶⁷ occumbebat *F*. ⁶⁸ Cypria] grandia *Lindsay*. bracchia
It.: gaudia Ω . ⁷⁰ ille *Petry* (*Curcio*): illi.

⁷¹ turpabatque mala *Lindsay*: malam ac *Vollmer*: mala
 (without ac).

LYDIA

or sees them scattered through the world—to tell these would be a tedious task. Nay more, when the golden ages rolled their course, and mortals of those days were under like conditions—this also I pass over: well we know the star of Minos' daughter, and the maiden who, as captive, followed her lord.¹ Wherein, O denizens of heaven, could our age have injured you, that therefore life's conditions should be harder for us?

⁵³ Was I the first who dared to sully the chaste purity and assail the hallowed fillet² of his love, that by my death I am forced to pay the due of an untimely Fate? And O that my fault were the first prompter of that deed! Then were death sweeter to me than life. No, not mine the fame that at any time would die, for 'twould be said that I first had stolen Love's sweet joys, and from me had sprung that sweet pleasure. Nay, the envious fates have not granted me a boon so great, that our misdeed should be the beginning of secret love.

⁶³ Of yore Jupiter, who could at all times counterfeit false forms of himself, along with Juno, ere either was called a spouse, tasted the stolen joys of sweet love. The Cyprian, too, rejoiced that on the tender grass her lover³ crushed the brilliant flowers whereon she lay, as she threw her arms about his lovely neck. At that time Mars, methinks, had been detained in warfare, for as to Vulcan, he too, surely, was busy at work, and with unsightly soot was defiling cheek and

Ariadne, daughter of Minos, fled from Crete with Theseus, who abandoned her in Naxos. Dionysus, who found her there, raised her to the stars.

² *i.e.* the ribbon worn by free-born women, whether maidens or married.

³ Adonis.

VIRGIL

non Aurora novos etiam ploravit amores,
atque rubens oculos roseo celavit amictu?
taliam caelicolae. numquid minus aurea proles?
ergo quod deus atque heros, cur non minor aetas? 75

Infelix ego, non illo qui tempore natus,
quo facilis natura fuit. sors o mea laeva
nascendi, miserumque genus, quo sera libido est.
tantam Fata meae carnis fecere rapinam,
ut maneam, quod vix oculis cognoscere possis. 80

⁷³ rubeo.

⁷⁴ proles *Vonck*: proino.

⁷⁸ quo] quoi *Naeke*.

⁷⁹ tantam fata meae *Heinsius*: tantum vita meae (tanta
meae vitae): *Lindsay* retains vita. carnis *Bachrens*: cordis:
cortis *Ellis*. rapinam] ruinam *Heinsius*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



PRIAPEA*

I

VERE rosa, autumno pomis, aestate frequentor
spicis : una mihi est horrida pestis hiemps.
nam frigus metno, et vereor ne ligneus ignem
hic deus ignaris praebeat agricolis.

II

Ego haec, ego arte fabricata rustica,
ego arida, o viator, ecce populus
agellulum hunc, sinistra et ante quem vides,
erique villulam hortulumque pauperis
tuor malaque furis arceo manu. 5

Mihi corolla picta vere ponitur
mihi rubens arista sole fervido,
mihi virente dulcis uva pampino,
mihi coacta duro oliva frigore.

I. ¹ autumno pomis *MSS.* : pomis autumno *Lachmann.*

⁴ ignavis *Voss, accepted by Ribbeck, Baehrens, Vollmer.*

II. ² o *It.* : omitted Ω .

³ agellulum *u* : agellum Ω . sinistra et ante *Hand* : sinistre tante (stantem) *BZ*. ⁵ tutor *It. Wagner* : tueor Ω .

⁹ So *De Witt* : mihi glauca olivo (oliva) duro cocta frigo (frigore cocta) *MSS.* : mihi que glauca (or duro) oliva cocta frigore *Wagner* : mihi caduca oliva, cocta frigore *Ellis* : mihi recocta glauca oliva frigore *Buecheler*. mihi gelata *Birt*.

* The principal *MSS.* cited are *B* and *Z*, for which see note at the opening of the *Ciris*. *Z* embraces *H*, *A*, and *R*.

PRIAPEA

I

IN spring I am covered with roses, in autumn with fruits, in summer with ears of corn: winter alone is to me a horrid plague. For the cold I dread, and am afraid that your god of wood may furnish fuel to heedless husbandmen.¹

II²

Lo! 'tis I, O wayfarer, I, wrought with rustic skill, I, this dry poplar, that guard this little field thou seest in front and to the left, with the poor owner's cottage and small garden, and that shield them from the wicked hand of thieves.

⁶ On me in spring is placed a garland gay; on me, in the scorching sun, the ruddy corn; on me the luscious grapes with tendrils green; on me the olive, when wrinkled by winter's cold.³

¹ The first three poems are *Priapea*, i.e. verses in honour of the god Priapus. The opening one, in elegiac couplets, is composed as if to be set up as an inscription on a wooden image of the god. In all three Priapus is himself the speaker (*hic deus*, like *hic homo*, = *ego*).

² The verse of the original is the pure iambic trimeter.

³ Olives were picked during a frost.

For other MSS. see Ellis. The title *Priapea* does not occur in the MSS., and in *Z* the title *Catalepton* is put at the head of the *Priapea*.

VIRGIL

Meis capella delicata pascuis 10
 in urbem adulta lacte portat ubera,
 meisque pinguis agnus ex ovilibus
 gravem domum remittit aere dexteram,
 teneraque matre mugiente vaccula
 deum profundit ante templa sanguinem. 15

Proin, viator, hunc deum vereberis
 manumque sursum habebis: hoc tibi expedit,
 parata namque crux stat ecce mentula.
 "velim pol," inquis. at pol ecce vilicus
 venit, valente cui revolsa bracchio 20
 fit ista mentula apta clava dexterae.

III

Hunc ego, o iuvenes, locum villulamque palustrem,
 tectam vimine iunceo caricisque manipulis,
 quercus arida rustica formitata securi,
 nutrior; magis et magis fit beata quotannis.
 huius nam domini colunt me deumque salutant 5
 pauperis tuguri pater filiusque adulescens,
 alter assidua colens diligentia, ut herbae,
 aspera ut rubus a meo sit remota sacello,
 alter parva manu ferens semper munera larga.
 florido mihi ponitur picta vere corolla, 10
 primitus tenera virens spica mollis arista,

II. ¹⁴ teneraque . . . vacula Ω : tenella *d'Orville*: tenerque
 . . . buculus *Wagner*. ²¹ fuit *Z*.

III. ¹ o added by *Lachmann*.

³ formitata *BH*: formicata *M*: formidata *Med.*: formata
ARu: fomitata *I. Voss*, and read by *Vollmer*: fabricata
Ribbeck (after *Schrader*).

⁴ nutrior *BH* (cf. *Georg.* II. 425): nunc tuor *Scaliger*: en
 tuor *Ribbeck*. fit *Baehrens*: ut Ω . magis ut magis sit *Ellis*.

⁵ me deumque *Aldine edition* 1517: mediumque Ω .

⁷ colens] cavens *L. Müller*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

luteae violae mihi lacteumque papaver,
 pallentesque cucurbitae et suave olentia mala,
 uva pampinea rubens educata sub umbra.
 sanguine haec etiam mihi—sed tacebitis—arma 15
 barbatus linit hirculus cornipesque capella.
 pro quis omnia honoribus nunc necesse Priapo est
 praestare, et domini hortulum vineamque tueri.
 quare hinc, o pueri, malas abstinete rapinas.
 vicinus prope dives est neglegensque Priapus. 20
 inde sumite: semita haec deinde vos feret ipsa.

¹⁴ pampinea] *Garrod* proposes faginea or populea.

¹⁵ sanguine haec . . . arma *Voss*: sanguine hanc . . . aram
Muretus: sanguinea . . . arma Ω.

¹⁷ omnia Ω (omnibus *M*): munera *Riese*: munia *Maehly*:
 mutua *Baehrens*. nunc *Bücheler*: huic *Ribbeck*: hoc Ω: haec

PRIAPEA

the tender stalk, with yellow violets and milky poppy, pale melons and sweet-smelling apples, and blushing grape-clusters, reared beneath the vine-leaves' shade. These weapons, too, of mine—but you will be silent!—a little bearded goat and his horn-footed sister besmear with blood. For these offerings Priapus must now make full return, and guard the owner's vineyard and little garden.

¹⁹ Therefore, away! boys, refrain from wicked plundering. Near by is a wealthy neighbour, and his Priapus is careless. Take from him; this path of itself will lead you from the place.

It. Priapo est *B*: Priape (est omitted) *Z.* Garrod would read the line thus: pro quis, quicquid honoris est, hoc necesse Priapo.

²⁰ Priapi *Heinsius.*

²¹ semita *It.*: semitam Ω .

CATALEPTON*

I

DE qua saepe tibi venit; sed, Tucca, videre
non licet: occulitur limine clausa viri.
de qua saepe tibi, non venit adhuc mihi; namque
si occulitur, longe est, tangere quod nequeas.
venerit, audivi. sed iam mihi nuntius iste 5
quid prodest? illi dicite, cui rediit.

II

CORINTHIORUM amator iste verborum,
iste iste rhetor, namque quatenus totus

I. ¹ De qua] *Delia Scaliger.* ³ de qua] *Delia Scaliger.*
⁶ dicite *MSS.*: *dicito Scaliger.* cui *Heyne*: qui *B*: qu(a)e
other MSS.

II. ² *Not included in the citation by Quintilian, VIII. iii., 28,
and rejected by Ribbeck and Baehrens.*

* See note at the opening of the *Priapea*. In *B* the title *Catalepton* is nowhere given.

On this title, see vol. i. p. vii. The metres of the *Catalepton* are varied. The elegiac couplet prevails, being used in I, III, IV, VII, VIII, IX, XI, XIII_A, XIV, and XV; but the rest of the poems are composed in some form of iambic measure. Thus the pure iambic trimeter is used in VI, X, and XII, the choliambus (or scazon) in II and V, and the iambic strophe (consisting of a trimeter coupled with a dimeter) in XIII.

¹ This epigram has provoked much discussion. Before Birt, commentators adopted Scaliger's conjecture *Delia* in lines 1 and 3, and regarded the poem as a dialogue between Tucca and the poet, who are rivals for the love of Delia. But Birt revives the *de qua* of *MSS.*, and explains the epi-
486

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

Thucydides, tyrannus Atticae febris :
tau Gallicum, min et sphin ut male illisit,
ita omnia ista verba miscuit fratri. 5

III

ASPICE, quem valido subnixum Gloria regno
altius et caeli sedibus extulerat :
terrarum hic bello magnum concusserat orhem,
hic reges Asiae fregerat, hic populos ;
hic grave servitium tibi iam, tibi, Roma, ferebat 5
(cetera namque viri cuspide conciderant) :
cum subito in medio rerum certamine praeceps
corrui, e patria pulsus in exilium.
tale deae numen, tali mortalia nutu
fallax momento temporis hora dedit. 10

IV

QUOCUMQUE ire ferunt variae nos tempora vitae,
tangere quas terras quosque videre homines,
dispeream, si te fuerit mihi carior alter.
alter enim quis te dulcior esse potest,

II. ³ tyrannus] bri(t)tan(n)us *MSS. of Quintilian.*

⁴ min et spin et *Baehrens*: enim et spin(e) et *MSS. of Quintilian*: mi et psin et *B*: min et psin et *H*. illi sit *R*: et "male illi sit" *Ellis*.

⁵ ita or ista *MSS.*: ita *MSS. of Quintilian.*

III. ⁵ tibi (second) omitted *B*, hence Romane (*Bücheler*).

⁹ nutu Ω : ritu *Haupt*: motu *Baehrens*.

¹⁰ dedit Ω : adedit *Sabbadini*: ferit *Baehrens*: premit *Ruhnken*: terit *Ellis*.

IV. ⁴ quis *u*: qui *other MSS.*

¹ It is generally supposed that the portrait upon which this poem is based was one of Alexander the Great. But line 8 makes this interpretation improbable, for though
488

CATALEPTON

is lord of the Attic fever; as his Gallic *tau*, his *min* and *sphin* he wickedly pounded up, so of all such word-spells he mixed a dose for his brother!

III¹

BEHOLD one, whom, upborne on mighty sovereignty, Glory had highly exalted, even above the abodes of heaven! Earth's wide hounds had he shaken in war; Asia's kings, Asia's nations had he crushed;² now to thee, even to thee, O Rome (for all else had fallen before his spear), was he bringing grievous slavery, when lo! of a sudden, in the midst of his struggle for empire, headlong he fell, driven from fatherland into exile. Such is the goddess' will;³ at such behest, in a moment of time, does the faithless hour deal out the doom of mortals.

IV⁴

WHITHERSOEVER the chances of our changing lives lead us to go, what lands soever to visit and what people to see, may I perish if any other shall be dearer to me than thou! For what other can be

Alexander died in Babylon and was buried in Egypt, no poet could have regarded him as *e patria pulsus in exilium*. Baehrens and Nettleship hold that the monarch in view was Phraates, king of Parthia, whom his subjects drove from his throne in 32 B.C. Pompey the Great and Mithridates have had their advocates, but all conditions may be satisfied by Marcus Antonius, who enjoyed with Cleopatra the homage of eastern peoples, and was a real menace to Italy and Rome. (So De Witt, in the *American Journal of Philology*, vol. xxxiii., 1912, pp. 321 ff.) See, however, Appendix, p. 535.

² *cf.* *Aen.* VIII. 685 ff.

³ The goddess is Fortune or Nemesis.

⁴ Addressed to the poet Octavius Musa, a friend of Horace as well as of Virgil. (*cf.* Horace, *Satires*, I. x. 82.)

VIRGIL

cui iuveni ante alios divi divumque sorores 5
 cuncta, neque indigno, Musa, dedere bona,
 cuncta, quibus gaudet Phoebi chorus ipseque Phoebus?
 doctior o quis te, Musa, fuisse potest?
 o quis te in terris loquitur iucundior uno?
 Clio tam certe candida non loquitur. 10
 quare illud satis est, si te permittis amari;
 nam contra, ut sit amor mutuus, unde mihi?

V

ITE hinc, inanes, ite, rhetorum ampullae,
 inflata rhuso non Achaico verba,
 et vos, Seli que Tarquitique Varroque,
 scolasticorum natio madens pingui,
 ite hinc, inane cymbalon iuventutis. 5
 tuque, o mearum cura, Sexte, curarum
 vale, Sabine; iam valetate, formosi.
 nos ad beatos vela mittimus portus,
 magni petentes docta dicta Sironis,
 vitamque ab omni vindicabimus cura. 10
 ite hinc, Camenae, vos quoque ite iam sane,
 dulces Camenae (nam fatebimur verum,
 dulces fuistis); et tamen meas chartas
 revisitote, sed pudenter et raro.

IV. ⁵ iuveni *B.* cum venit *Z.*

⁶ Musa *Aldine edition 1517*: multa Ω .

¹⁰ certe Ω : per te *Baehrens*: graece *Birt*.

V. ² rhoꝛso *B.*: roso *HMu*: roro *Aldine edition 1517*: et ore *Curcio*: rhythmō *Birt*. *The form rhoꝛso is dubious, but probably represents δρῶσφ, as if (d)hroso. See note in Ellis.*

⁵ inane *Heinsius*: inani *BHMu*: inanis *Aldine edition 1517*.

¹⁰ vindicabimus *Aldine editions*: vindicavimus *ZM*: vindicamus *B, Med*.

¹¹ ite iam sane *Haupt*: iam ite sane (lamite seve or sene) *BZM, Med*: ite salvete *Ellis*. ¹² fatebitur *B*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VI

SOCER, beate nec tibi nec alteri,
 generque Noctuine, putidum caput,
 tuoque nunc puella talis et tuo
 stupore pressa rus abibit et mihi,
 ut ille versus usquequaque pertinet :
 "gener socerque, perdidistis omnia."

B

VII

SCILICET hoc sine fraude, Vari dulcissime, dicam :
 dispeream, nisi me perdidit iste πόθος.
 sin autem praecepta vetant me dicere, sane
 non dicam, sed me perdidit iste puer.

VIII

VILLULA, quae Sironis eras, et pauper agelle,
 verum illi domino tu quoque divitiae,
 me tibi et hos una mecum, quos semper amavi,
 si quid de patria tristius audiero,
 commendo, in primisque patrem. tu nunc eris illi, 5
 Mantua quod fuerat quodque Cremona prius.

VI. ³ tuone *Scaliger* : tuoque Ω.

⁴ abibit et *B* : habitet *ZM, Med.* : abibit ? hei *Scaliger*.

⁶ cf. Catullus, xxix. 24, socer generque, p. o.

VII. ² πόθος *Spiro* : pothus (potus) Ω : putus *Scaliger*.

³ autem] artis *Heyne*.

VIII. ⁵ in primisque *Aldine edition 1517* : primisque Ω.

¹ To be taken as complementary to XII. In the latter epigram the father-in-law is called Atilius, a name which,

CATALEPTON

VI¹

O FATHER-IN-LAW, whose riches benefit neither thyself nor thy neighbour, and thou, O son-in-law Noctuinus, thou addle-pate, now a girl so rare, assailed in thy drunken stupor, and in thine, will pass to the country,² and for me (how that verse everywhere applies!): “Son-in-law and father-in-law, ye have ruined all.”³

VII

SURELY, my dearest Varius, in all honesty I'll say this: “Hang me, if that *amour* has not ruined me!” But if the rules forbid me so to speak,⁴ of course I'll not say that, but—“that lad has ruined me!”

VIII⁵

O LITTLE villa, that once wast Siro's, and thou, poor tiny farm—yet to such an owner even thou wert wealth—to thee, if aught more sad I hear about our home-land, I entrust myself, and, along with me, those whom I have ever loved, my father first and foremost. Thou shalt now be to him what Mantua and what Cremona had been aforesaid.

like Noctuinus, is probably fictitious. Professor De Witt's theory is that Noctuinus is Antony, while the other is his uncle and father-in-law, C. Antonius (*American Journal of Philology*, vol. xxxiii., 1912, p. 319). See, however, Appendix, p. 537.

² The family is reduced to poverty through extravagance.

³ In Catullus this verse applies to Caesar and Pompey.

⁴ An intermixture of Greek words in Latin composition was not approved of by the best teachers.

⁵ See the “Life of Virgil” in vol. i. pp. vii. and viii. The incidents referred to belong to the year 41 B.C.

VIRGIL

IX

PAUCA mihi, niveo sed non incognita Phoebo,
 pauca mihi doctae dicite Pegasides.
 victor adest, magni magnum decus ecce triumphi,
 victor, qua terrae quaque patent maria,
 horrida barbaricae portans insignia pugnae, 5
 magnus ut Oenides utque superbus Eryx;
 nec minus idcirco vestros expromere cantus
 maximus et sanctos dignus inire choros.
 hoc itaque insuetis iactor magis, optime, curis,
 quid de te possim scribere quidve tibi. 10
 namque (fatebor enim) quae maxima deterrendi
 debuit, hortandi maxima causa fuit.
 pauca tua in nostras venerunt carmina chartas,
 carmina cum lingua, tum sale Cecropio,
 carmina, quae Phrygium, saeculis accepta futuris, 15
 carmina, quae Pylum vincere digna senem.
 molliter hic viridi patulae sub tegmine quercus
 Moeris pastores et Meliboeus erant,
 dulcia iactantes alterno carmina versu,
 qualia Trinacriae doctus amat iuvenis. 20
 certatim ornabant omnes heroida divi,
 certatim divae munere quoque suo.

⁸ victoria est *ZMu*.

¹⁵ Phrygium *Heinsius*: *prciū B²*: *pilium AR*: *whole line omitted B¹HM*.

²¹ divi *Dousa*: *dive Ω*.

¹ An encomium addressed to one of the Messallae, probably M. Valerius Messalla Corvinus (64 B.C.–8 A.D.), patron and friend of Tibullus, who triumphed over Aquitania in 27 B.C.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

felicem ante alias o te scriptore puellam
 altera non fama dixerit esse prior :
 non illa, Hesperidum ni munere capta fuisset, 25
 quae volucrem cursu vicerat Hippomenen ;
 candida cycneo non edita Tyndaris ovo,
 non supero fulgens Cassiopea polo,
 non defensa diu multum certamine equorum,
 optabant gravidae quam sibi quaeque manus, 30
 saepe animam generi pro qua pater impius hausit,
 saepe rubro similis sanguine fluxit humus ;
 regia non Semele, non Inachis Acrisione,
 immiti expertae fulmine et imbre Iovem ;
 non cuius ob raptum pulsi liquere Penates 35
 Tarquini patrios, filius atque pater,
 illo quo primum dominatus Roma superbos
 mutavit placidis tempore consulibus.
 multa neque immeritis donavit praemia alumnis,
 praemia Messallis maxima Publicolis. 40
 nam quid ego immensi memorem studia ista laboris?
 horrida quid durae tempora militiae ?
 castra foro, te castra urbi praeponere, castra
 tam procul hoc gnato, tam procul hac patria ?
 immoderata pati iam frigora, iamque calores ? 45
 sternere vel dura posse super silice ?

²⁹ multum Ω : et multum *Sabbadini* : volucrum *Aldine* edition 1534 : mulier *Ellis*.

³⁰ obtabant *B* : obstabant *Vollmer*. gravid(a)e Ω : Graiae *Aldine* edition 1534. quam edition 1473 : quid *B* : quod *other MSS.* manus] nurum *Tollius*.

³² similis Ω : Eleis *most editions* : pinguis *Baehrens* : sitiens *Birt*.

³⁴ in miti *B* : in(m)mitti *HM*. expertae *Scaliger* : expectat *B* : expectant *Z*.

⁴³ castra foro castra *B* : te *added by Bücheler* : foro solitos *Z* : foro rostris *Birt*.

⁴⁴ hoc . . . hac] ac . . . ac *MH* : haec . . . haec *Ellis*.

⁴⁵ frigora *Aldine* edition 1517 : sidera Ω .

⁴⁶ sternere *Aldine* edition 1534.

CATALEPTON

²³ O maiden happy beyond others with thee for her herald! None other may claim to excel her in fame: not she¹ who, had she not been tricked by the Hesperides' gift, had outrun in the race fleet Hippomenes; not the fair daughter of Tyndareus, born of the swan's egg;² not Cassiopea, gleaming in the heavens above; not she,³ close-guarded long by the contest of steeds, whom each gift-laden hand craved for its own, for whom her wicked father oft drained the life of him who fain would be his son, and oft the ground, of like hue, flowed with red blood; not queenly Semele, not the Inachian daughter of Acrisius,⁴ who knew Jove in the pitiless lightning and in the shower; not she,⁵ for whose ravishing the Tarquins, son and sire, were driven forth, leaving their fathers' gods, what time Rome first changed proud tyranny for peaceful consuls.

³⁹ Many, and not unearned, are the rewards Rome has bestowed upon her sons, chiefest the rewards bestowed upon the Messallae Publicolae. For why should I recount thy tasks of toil immeasurable? Why the stern seasons of rugged warfare? How thou dost set the camp before the forum, the camp before the city—the camp that is so far away from this thy son, so far from this thy home? How thou endurest now extremest cold, and now extremest heat, and canst lay thyself down on even flinty rock? How oft,

¹ Atalanta.

² Helen.

³ Hippodamia, daughter of Oenomaus.

⁴ Danae, daughter of Acrisius of Argos, called *Inachis* because Inachus was the founder of Argos.

⁵ Lucretia.

VIRGIL,

saepe trucem adverso perlabi sidere pontum?
 saepe mare audendo vincere, saepe hiemem?
 saepe etiam densos immittere corpus in hostes,
 communem belli non meminisse deum? 50
 nunc celeres Afros, periurae milia gentis,
 aurea nunc rapidi flumina adire Tagi?
 nunc aliam ex alia bellando quaerere gentem
 vincere et Oceani finibus ulterius?
 non nostrum est tantas, non, inquam, attingere laudes,
 quin ausim hoc etiam dicere, vix hominum est. 56
 ipsa haec, ipsa ferent rerum monumenta per orhem,
 ipsa sibi egregium facta decus parient.
 nos ea, quae tecum finxerunt carmina divi,
 Cynthus et Musae, Bacchus et Aglaie, 60
 si laudem adspirare humilis, si adire Cyrenas,
 si patrio Graios carmine adire sales
 possumus, optatis plus iam procedimus ipsis.
 hoc satis est; pingui nil mihi cum populo.

X

SABINUS ille, quem videtis, hospites,
 ait fuisse mulio celerrimus

IX. ⁴⁷ perlabi *Aldine edition* 1517: perlabens Ω .

⁵⁰ non Ω : nec *Aldine edition* 1517. timuisse *A*.

⁶⁰ Musae *A*: Musa *BMH*, retained by *Birt*.

⁶¹ laude *Baehrens*. aspirarem *MH*. si (adire) *B*: sed *MHA*: et *Voss*. ⁶² si *B*: sic *Zu, Med*.

X. ¹ Albinus *R*. quem] quidem *B*.

² multo Ω : mulio *Aldine edition* 1517.

¹ The home of Callimachus, the elegiac poet. Ellis takes *humilis* with *Cyrenas*, "Cyrene's unexalted style."

² This is a clever parody on the fourth poem of Catullus. Sabinus has been identified with the Sabinus of Cicero (*ad* 498

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

neque ullius volantis impetum cisi
 nequisse praeter ire, sive Mantuam
 opus foret volare sive Brixiam. 5

et hoc negat Tryphonis aemuli domum
 negare nobilem insulamve Caeruli,
 ubi iste post Sabinus ante Quinctio
 bidente dicit attodisse forfice
 comata colla, ne Cytorio iugo 10

premente dura volnus ederet iuba.
 Cremona frigida et lutosa Gallia,
 tibi haec fuisse et esse cognitissima
 ait Sabinus: ultima ex origine
 tua stetisse dicit in voragine, 15

tua in palude deposisse sarcinas,
 et inde tot per orbitosa milia
 iugum tulisse, laeva sive dextera
 strigare mula sive utrumque coeperat
 20

neque ulla vota semitalibus deis
 sibi esse facta, praeter hoc novissimum,
 paterna lora proximumque pectinem.
 sed haec prius fuere: nunc eburnea
 sedetque sede seque dedicat tibi, 25
 gemelle Castor et gemelle Castoris.

³ ullius *Aldine edition* 1517: illius *B*.

⁶ et *Scaliger*: neque Ω .

⁷ -ne *A*.

⁹ dicet *AR*. forfice *Heyne*: forcipe *BH*: forpice *AR*.

¹⁰ ne quid orion *B*: ne quis torion *Z*: ne Cytorio *Maehly*.

¹⁵ dicit] ultima Ω .

¹⁶ deposisse *Scaliger*: de(o)posuisse Ω .

¹⁷ *After this line Birt inserts the following conjectural verse:*
 iter parasse mulio, neque ipse non.

CATALEPTON

there any gig that raced along whose speed he was unable to pass, whether he had to race to Mantua or to Brixia. And this, says he, the noble house of his rival, Trypho, does not deny; nor the lodging-rooms of Caerulus, where he who afterwards was Sabinus, but ere that Quinctio, tells that with two-bladed shears he once clipped the hairy necks, lest, under the pressure of Cytorian yoke,¹ the harsh mane might cause some soreness.

¹² O cold Cremona and muddy Gaul, Sabinus says that this was and is well-known to thee: he claims that from his earliest birthtime he stood in thy mire, in thy marsh laid by his packs, and thence over so many miles of ruddy roads bore the yoke, whether the mule on left or on right or on both sides began to flag . . .; and that no vows to the gods of the by-ways were made by him save this at the last—his father's reins and the curry-comb close by.²

²⁴ But these things are past and gone; now he sits in his ivory chair and dedicates himself to thee, twin Castor, and to thee, Castor's twin-brother.

¹ *i.e.* box-wood yoke, because Cytorus, a mountain in Paphlagonia, abounded in box-wood trees.

² Or "next in value."

¹⁹ *mulas* Ω: *mula* edition 1482. *utrimque Heinsius.*

²⁰ *Birt supplies*: *pecus recalcitrare ferreo pede.*

²² *sibi Aldine edition 1517*: *tibi* Ω. *propter ZMuMed.*

VIRGIL

XI

Quis deus, Octavi, te nobis abstulit? an quae
dicunt, a, nimio pocula ducta mero?
“vobiscum, si est culpa, bibi. sua quemque sequuntur
fata: quid immeriti crimen habent cyathi?”
scripta quidem tua nos multum mirabimur et te 5
raptum et Romanam flebimus historiam,
sed tu nullus eris. perversi dicite manes,
hunc superesse patri quae fuit invidia?

XII

SUPERBE Noctuine, putidum caput,
datur tibi puella, quam petis, datur;
datur, superbe Noctuine, quam petis.
sed, o superbe Noctuine, non vides
duas habere filias Atilium, 5
duas, et hanc et alteram, tibi dari?
adeste nunc, adeste: ducit, ut decet,
superbus ecce Noctuinus hirneam.
Thalassio, Thalassio, Thalassio!

XI. ² dicunt a nimio u: dicunt animo (-mi) *BH*: dicuntur animo *AR, Med.*: dicunt Centaurum *Birt*: Centaurum nimio *Garrod.* ducta *Heinsius*: dura Ω .

³ culpabile *B.* ⁴ facta *BMu.*

XII. ⁴ o *B*: omitted *Z.*

⁶ duas *Aldine edition 1517*: omitted Ω .

⁷ ducit *Z*: dicit *B* (above the line).

⁹ Thalassio twice only Ω : thrice, *Marius Victorinus.*

¹ Written in dialogue, and in the form of an epitaph, the subject of which is the Octavius Musa of *Catalepton IV.* above. Octavius, it would seem, has been “dead-drunk,” and so is humorously treated as if he had died. He is a “son of Bacchus,” and Bacchus (i.e. the wine) had died (was all
502

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



VIRGIL

XIII

IACERE me, quod alta non possim, putas,
 ut ante, vectari freta
 nec ferre durum frigus aut aestum pati
 neque arma victoris sequi?
 valent, valent mihi ira et antiquus furor 5
 et lingua, qua adsim tibi
 quid, impudice et improbande Caesari, 9
 seu furta dicantur tua 10
 et prostitutae turpe contubernium 7
 sororis—o quid me incitas?
et belluato sera patrimonio 11
 in fratre parsimonia
 vel acta puero cum viris convivia
 udaeque per somnum nates.
 et inscio repente clamatum insuper 15
 “Thalassio, Thalassio.”
 quid palluisti, femina? an ioci dolent?
 an facta cognoscis tua?
 non me vocabis pulchra per Cotytia
 ad feriatos fascinos, 20
 nec deinde te movere lumbos in stola
 prensis videbo altaribus
 flavumque propter Thybrim olentis nauticum
 vocare, ubi adpulsae rates
 stant in vadis caeno retentae sordido 25
 macraque luctantes aqua;
 neque in culinam et uncta compitalia
 dapesque duces sordidas,

⁶ qua adsim (assim B) Ω: adsiem Wagner: sat sim Scaliger: adsignem Bücheler: mas sim Ellis. For the hiatus, cf. Hor. Epod. v. 100, XIII. 3. ^{7, 8} placed after 10 Birt.

²¹ stola Bücheler: latus Baehrens: caltula Ribbeck: ratulam B: rotulam Z.

CATALEPTON

XIII¹

Dost think I am helpless, because I cannot, as heretofore, sail the deep seas, nor bear stern cold, nor endure summer heat, nor follow the victor's arms? Strong, strong are my wrath and old-time fury, and my tongue, wherewith I stand at thy side.

⁹ Why, thou shameless one, worthy of Caesar's ire!—whether thy secret crimes be told (thy prostituted sister's vile life within thy tent—O why dost thou spur me on?—and thy thrift in late hour at a brother's cost, when thy patrimony was squandered), or whether those banquets thou didst share in boyhood with men, thy body wet throughout the hours of sleep, and, over and above, the cry "Thalassio, Thalassio," raised on a sudden by one I know not: why, I ask, hast thou paled, O woman? Can mere jests pain thee? or dost recognize deeds that are thine own? Amid Cocyttos' beauteous rites thou wilt not invite me to the long-disused symbols, nor, as thy hands grasp the altars, shall I see thee bestir thy loins beneath thy woman's robe, and, hard by the yellow Tiber, call to the hoat-smelling throng, where the barques that have reached port stand in the shallows, fast in the filthy mire, and struggling with the scanty water; nor wilt thou lead me to the kitchen, to the greasy cross-roads' feast and its mean fare, with which and

¹ These iambics, written in the same couplet form as the first ten Epodes of Horace, are full of Archilochian venom, whether genuine or assumed. The poem is different from everything else that bears the name of Virgil, and Némethy assigns it definitely to Horace's authorship. De Witt, in the *American Journal of Philology*, vol. xxxiii., 1912, p. 320, gives some reasons for supposing Antony to be the object of attack.

VIRGIL

quibus repletus et salivosis aquis,
obesam ad uxorem redis 30
et aestuantes dote solvis pantices,
osusque lambis saviis.
nunc laede, nunc lacesse, si quicquam vales!
et nomen adscribo tuum.
cinaede Luciene, liquerunt opes 35
fameque genuini crepant.
videbo habentem praeter ignavos nihil
fratres et iratum Iovem
scissumque ventrem et hirneosi patrum
pedes inedia turgidos. 40

XIII_A

CALLIDA imago sub hac (caeli est iniuria) sede,
antiquis, hospes, non minor ingeniis,
et quo Roma viro doctis certaret Athenis:
ferrea sed nulli vincere fata datur.

XIV

SI mihi susceptum fuerit decurrere munus,
o Paphon, o sedes quae colis Idalias,
Troins Aeneas Romana per oppida digno
iam tandem ut tecum carmine vectus eat:

XIII. ²⁹ et] ut Ω.

³¹ dote *MHA*: noctē *Scaliger*: docte *B*.

³² scelusque *Birt*.

³⁵ cinaede Luciene *Bücheler*: Cine delucci iâ *te*.

XIII_A. In *Z* this epigram is found after XIII. 16.

¹ Callide (Allide) mage: Callida *Birt*: imago *Bücheler* and *Birt*. sede *Birt*: saecli *MSS*. Pallida mole sub hac celavit membra *Secundus Riese*: Palladis arce sub hac Itali est
506

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

VIRGIL

non ego ture modo aut picta tua templa tabella 5
ornabo et purisserta feram manibus—
corniger hos aries humilis et maxima taurus
victima sacratos sparget honore focos,
marmoreusque tibi vel mille coloribus ales
in morem picta stabit Amor pharetra. 10
adsis, o Cytherea: tuus te Caesar Olympo
et Surrentini litoris ara vocat.

XV

VATE Syracosio qui dulcior Hesiodoque
maior, Homereo non minor ore fuit,
illius haec quoque sunt divini elementa poetae
et rudis in vario carmine Calliope.

XIV. ⁷ et] sed *Burmann.* maxima *B*: maximus *HM.*

⁸ sacrato *Heinsius.* spargit *BHM.*

⁹ vel] *Birt*: aut. vel mille col.] caput, ignicolorius *Ellis.*

XV. *In the MSS. this follows upon XIV. 12, as if it were a portion of that poem.* ¹⁰ sint *HM.*

CATALEPTON

thee in worthy song: not with incense alone or with painted tablet will I adorn thy temple and with clean hands bring thee garlands, but the horned ram, a lowly offering, and the bull, noblest victim, with blood of sacrifice shall besprinkle the hallowed altars, and unto thee in marble, with his quiver painted, as is wont, in all its thousand hues, shall winged Love be set up. Come, O lady of Cythera! thine own Caesar and the altar of Sorrento's shore call thee from Olympus.

XVI

To that divine poet who was sweeter than the Syracusan hard,² greater than Hesiod, and not inferior to Homer in his speech—to him also belong these first efforts, even his untutored Muse in varied strain.

¹ An editorial epilogue, composed, according to Birt, by Varius, whose signature is to be found in the *vario* of the last line! Birt also infers that, as these couplets apply to the *Catalepton* only, they show that Virgil's literary executors repudiated the other minor poems attributed to him. See Appendix, p. 541.

² Theocritus.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!
All you can read
for only
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



APPENDIX

point five kilometres north-east of Pratica (Lavinium), where, near the Via Ardeatina, is a small stagnant pond, called the Zolforata, which in winter-time becomes a group of five little lakes. Here milky water is constantly bubbling up, while sulphurous gases escape in such quantity and with such force as to make it dangerous for animals to enter the zone. At p. 342, Carcopino gives two photographs of La Zolforata.

150. The Numicius (or Numicus) is mentioned three times (150, 242, 797) in this book and always in close association with the Tiber. Its old identification with the Rio Torto between Lavinium and Ardea, which rested on Pliny the Elder (*Nat. Hist.* III, 56), must be given up, for Carcopino has shown conclusively that it must be the Canale dello Stagno, the ancient outlet of the *lacus Ostiensis*, or *palus Laurens*, only about three miles south of the Tiber mouth.

274. It is natural to suppose that *numero omni* is explained by *ter centum* (275), but Mackail renders the phrase "for all the train."

412. Alliteration is secured by (*magnum*) *manet* as compared with *tenet*, the phrase being balanced by *Fortuna fuit*. Ardea has probably changed little since Virgil's day. Its walls, built in the fourth-third century B.C., are still impressive.

430. *in arma para*. Sabbadini inserts *iube* in his text, but in his note shows that it originated in the *iubet* of 432. The phrase *in arma* is harsh after *armari* and Peerlkamp conjectured *in arva*. But probably the passage is one of many that Virgil would have revised had he lived long enough.

543. *conversa*: Mackail adopts *convexa* as a nominative singular, meaning "gathering herself

APPENDIX

together," which is highly improbable. The ancient commentators who accepted *caeli convexa* regarded *per auras* as a synonym. Sabbadini makes meaning by substituting *ardua* for *auras*, "in heaven's steep vault." Cf. 562.

563. *Italiae medio*: Lejay has an interesting note (*Revue de Philologie*, XLI (1917), 565 ff.) on Virgil's use of some old legend, which made the spot here described "l'ombilic de l'Italie." It was in the territory of the Hirpini, a people of Samnium.

598. *omnisque in limine portus*. Servius and Donatus took *portus* as a nominative ("securitas omnis in promptu est"), and this interpretation, which makes good sense, we accept. On the other hand Heyne, who is followed by Conington and Mackail, took *portus* as a genitive, "altogether on the threshold of my harbour." In this case, *omnis* agrees either with the subject of *sum* understood or with that of *spolior*.

601 ff. For the remainder of this book one may profitably consult *Virgil's Gathering of the Clans*, by W. Warde Fowler (Blackwell, Oxford, 1918).

655 ff. As Lejay has observed (*Revue de Philologie*, XL (1916), 163 ff.), the hero Aventinus, a personage probably invented by Virgil, is so called because the Hercules legend is associated with the Aventine. He and his men, however, do not come from there, but are Sabines (665). The *veru* is also the weapon of the Volsci (*Georg.* II, 168), who spoke a Sabellian dialect. For the indefinite *gerunt* (664) Lejay compares *miscent* (*Georg.* II, 282).

674 ff. "Centauri are the personification of avalanches, sweeping down the naked snow-clad slopes, forcing their path among the huge pine trees, and finally crushing through the underwood

APPENDIX

into the valley" (Mackail). See, too, the book referred to in the above note (601 ff.), pp. 54 ff., quoted in my *Love of Nature*, etc., pp. 223 f.

695 f. The verb *habent* seems to be used in two senses here, (1) "form the lines," and (2) "hold the heights." Mackail, however, thinks that *acies* is used, not in the military sense, but as rocky *edges*, or sharp cliffs. This is also the view of Slater. But see Van Buren in *Classical Review*, XXXIV (1920), 26 f.

698. *aequati numero*. The context seems to imply that this phrase refers to rhythmical measures. Servius, however, took it to mean "grouped in bands of equal number" and Mackail explains as "dressed or aligned by companies."

BOOK VIII

W. Warde Fowler in his *Aeneas at the Site of Rome* (Blackwell, Oxford, 1917) deals with this book, as also does D. L. Drew in Ch. I of his *The Allegory of the Aeneid* (Blackwell, Oxford, 1927).

1. *Laurenti ab arce*. Since it is doubtful whether there ever was a town Laurentum in addition to Lavinium, it seems best to take *Laurenti* here and in l. 38 as an ablative adjective. See Carcopino, *op. cit.*, pp. 198 ff., and Saunders, *op. cit.*, pp. 52 ff. Carcopino holds that Laurentum was merely the *civitas*, while Lavinium was its capital. The name Laurentum occurs in no inscriptions.

51. For Arcadian traditions connected with the site of Rome see Saunders, *ibid.*, pp. 39 ff.

65. Light is thrown upon the meaning of this verse, not only by ll. 74, 75 below, but also by *Georg.* IV, 368 ff.:

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

APPENDIX

and in which it is squeezed together, *stringitur*, i.e. confined while it solidifies ” (*Classical Review*, XXXII (1918), 106).

503. Mackail reminds us that in the Middle Ages the podestà in Italian republics had to be a foreigner.

526. *Tyrrhenus*. The Etruscan origin of the trumpet is often referred to in Greek literature. Moreover, we are here dealing with an Etruscan king and people.

532. *præfecto*. Servius takes the word, like *vero*, as a *particula*, or adverb, but Mackail unexpectedly falls in with Ladewig’s proposal to treat it as a participle, “to him who has embarked on this enterprise.”

533. *ego poscor Olympo*. If the Daniel-Servius had not appended the note: *alii* “*Olympo*” *sequentibus iungunt*, it is probable that no modern editor would have punctuated after *poscor* instead of after *Olympo*. I see no reason for departing from the familiar reading.

569. *unquam*. Sabbadini rightly treats the *usquam* of PR as a careless repetition from the preceding verse.

654. Mackail follows Ribbeck in transposing this line to a place next after 641. This certainly gives a more consistent picture.

657. On *arcem tenebant* see note in Appendix on *Aen.* I, 400.

688. *nefas*. This word, which most editors, following Servius, regard as an exclamation, is taken by Mackail as a noun in apposition to *coniunx*, “the accursed one, his Egyptian wife.”

APPENDIX

BOOK IX

47. *Turnus ut*. By accepting Schenkl's conjecture of *at* for *ut*, Mackail makes a simpler sentence, but the MSS. show no variant for *ut*.

146. *quis scindere* . . . The MSS. give *QVISCINDERE*, for which see note in Appendix on *Aen.* VI, 601 ff. Editors who read *qui scindere* commonly take *qui* as interrogative, but Mackail tries to make it a relative, placing a comma after *castra* (147).

177 f. *Ida venatrix*. Mackail agrees with Conington in supposing that here *Ida* is not a mountain nymph, but the mountain itself, *μητὴρ θηρῶν* (*Il.*, XIV, 283).

268. *dicere sortem*. Sabbadini reads *deicere*, comparing *deiectam sortem*, *Aen.* V, 490.

314. Carcopino (*op. cit.*, 414) holds that the *fossae* here are the drainage canals which in Virgil's day led the water of the marshes to the sea.

412. *aversi*. The MSS. have *adversi*, which Mackail interprets as *opposite*. Sabbadini, retaining it, takes *tergum* as the shield, not the back, of Sulmo. With *tergum* as "back," we must surely read *aversi*.

464. *suas*. The reading *suos* has better authority, but can be adopted only on Mackail's theory that a verse has been lost between 463 and 464.

486. *tua funera*. The explanation of Servius that *funera* is a nominative singular, "one who conducts a funeral," is accepted by Mackail, but such a word occurs nowhere else. Sabbadini inserts *ad* before *tua funera*, "to thy funeral."

579. In view of the abrupt change of subject in this verse, Mackail adopts Housman's conjectural reading,

et laevo infixata est alte lateri, abditaque intus.

APPENDIX

But, as he himself says on l. 676 below, "we must not rewrite Virgil."

584. *matris*: the reading *Martis*, which has better MS. authority, is defended by Lejay (*Revue de Philologie*, XLI (1917), 189). The son of Arcens, however, came from Sicily, and nothing is known about a cult of Mars there.

679. Instead of *liquentia*, Servius read *Liquetia*, as the name of a river (probably the Livenza of to-day). Mackail assumes that *Liquentia* is the correct form of the proper name.

BOOK X

20 f. The omission in M of *feratur . . . tumidusque*, though regarded by Mackail as "a decided improvement," seems to have been quite accidental, the eye of the scribe having wandered from *Turnusque* to *tumidusque*.

139. *gentes*. The meaning of this word is doubtful. Though commonly taken of the Lydians who followed Ismarus, it may refer to the people in Italy against whom he fought. Thus Mackail, following La Cerda.

163 ff. On this catalogue of Trojan allies, see Saunders, *Vergil's Primitive Italy*, Ch. III, 64 ff.

176. *parent*. As *parere* (l. 179) naturally means "to obey," we see no reason for giving a different meaning to *parent*, which Servius interpreted as equivalent to *apparent*. The power of the augur is poetically, but justifiably, exaggerated.

186. As Mackail remarks, "the text of this line is desperate." Cinyrus is quite unknown, but in mythology there was a Cinyras, who was a king of Cyprus and was guilty of an incestuous passion

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



APPENDIX

original reading of P, but I can see no sign of an *l* corrected into *t*. The evidence of Servius, however, supported by the *Gudianus*, favours *exilium*, not *exitium*.

BOOK XI

264 ff. In order that *referam* (264) may control the syntax of 269, Ribbeck placed 264, 265 after 268. This transposition Mackail regards as "an almost certain correction." But surely the stylistic effect of the exclamatory infinitive in 269 is worth keeping, and for such an infinitive without the usual *-ne*, see *Aen.* V, 615–16.

273. Both W. Warde Fowler and D'Arcy W. Thompson identify these birds of Diomedes with shearwaters (*Classical Review*, XXXII (1918), 67 ff., 92 ff.).

317. On the *fines Sicani* see Carcopino, *op. cit.*, 458 ff. The *ager* here described extended from the mouth of the Tiber to the neighbourhood of Ardea, and included hill-country in which lived Auruncans, Rutulians, and Sicanians, already grouped together in *Aen.* VII, 795.

636 ff. Mackail regards 636–45 as an insertion, made possibly by Virgil's editors. But Varius and Tucca were not permitted to make additions, though they could reject matter. The MSS. give no indication of editorial revision at this point.

684. *agmine verso*. Mackail prefers to take these words with *traicit*, but surely it was the rout, rather than his lack of armour, that made it easy for Camilla to catch Ornytus.

760. *multa prior arte*. The meaning of *prior* would seem to be determined by its position between *multa* and *arte*.

APPENDIX

801. *aurae*. The form *auras*, which Servius read here and regarded as an archaic genitive, was probably taken by mistake from the ending of 799 above.

815. The phrase *contentus fuga*, lit. "strained in flight," is taken by some in the more prosaic sense of "satisfied with flight."

BOOK XII

"It is in my judgment the poet's most mature work." (W. Warde Fowler, in *The Death of Turnus*, Blackwell, Oxford, 1919, p. 1.) *The Death of Turnus* deals especially with Book XII.

52. "Longe," says Henry, means here "of no use." (Fowler, *ibid.*, p. 48.)

114 f. *cum primum*, etc. This beautiful picture of sun-rise, which reproduces a phrase coined by Ennius, *funduntque elatis naribus lucem*, reminds us of those marvellous heads of the horses of the Sun from the east pediment of the Parthenon, "flung up to catch the breath of morning."

120. *velati limo*. "The *limus* was an ancient sacrificial apron with a purple stripe (according to Servius), which probably indicates that the business of the wearer was to slay the victim." (Fowler, *op. cit.*, p. 53.)

161. *ingenti mole*. Servius explains as *pompa*, *ambitu*. This is probably correct, though Wagner refers the phrase to the *magnum corpus* of Latinus, and Mackail takes it with *curru* only.

221. *tabentesque genae*. The epithet *tabentes* is "certainly attractive and plausible" (Mackail), but *pubentes*, having MS. authority, is read by Janell, Sabbadini and Mackail. It is to be noticed,

however, that the palaeographic difference between the two words is very slight, being confined to the first two letters, and, of these, P and T, written as capitals, sometimes resemble each other closely (P, T). Moreover, *tabentes* has the support of Donatus (on 219).

250. *cycnum excellentem*. Fowler (*op. cit.*, p. 72) takes the epithet to mean "rising in flight," but no parallel to such usage can be cited. That *excellere* once carried the transitive meaning *in altum extollere* is clear from the gloss in Festus cited by Fowler, but, as found in literature, the word is always used metaphorically, with the implication of an original and intransitive sense of "overtopping." The epithet, however, may very well imply here that the swan attacked was the "leader," as Fowler and Mackail take it.

285. Fowler and Mackail punctuate with a comma after *ferunt*. In that case they should place a comma after *divos* (286) as well.

465. Mackail's advocacy of *nec equo* instead of *aequo* is convincing. The phrase *pede aequo*, supposed to mean "in fair fight," is without parallel and quite dubious. The corrections in M point to an original *equo*, before which *nec* may easily have been lost.

474. The *hirundo* here is perhaps the swift rather than the swallow. Thus J. S. in *Classical Review*, XXXIII (1919), 68, and Fowler, *op. cit.*, 95.

520. *limina*. This gives an even better sense than *munera*, which means the "responsibilities" of the great. Cf. Horace, *Epod.* II, 8, *superba civium potentiorum limina*.

524. *in aequora*. It is impossible to tell whether this means "to the seas" or "to the plains."

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

APPENDIX

is the list of minor poems attributed to Virgil, running thus :

“ Deinde Catalepton et Priapea et Epigrammata et Diras, item Cirim et Culicem, cum esset annorum XVI, cuius materia talis est: pastor fatigatus aestu cum sub arbore condormisset et serpens ad eum proreperet, e palude culex provolavit atque inter duo tempora aculeum fixit pastori. At ille continuo culicem contrivit et serpentem interemit ac sepulchrum culici statuit et distichon fecit:

Parve culex pecudum custos tibi tale merenti
funeris officium vitae pro munere reddit.

Scriptis etiam de qua ambigitur Aetnam.”

Geer discusses the style of the above passage and then concludes: “ In view of all this it seems quite certain that the passage beginning *Deinde Catalepton* and ending with the quotation from the *Culex* must be an addition.”

The statement made by Servius (fourth century) about the minor poems is this: “ Scriptis etiam septem sive octo libros hos: Cirim Aetnam Culicem Priapeia Catalepton Epigrammata Copam Diras.”

In America several prominent scholars have upheld the authenticity of the *Appendix* as a whole, and even Virgilian biography has been built up upon the quite uncertain foundation which it provides. Thus we have *Young Virgil's Poetry*, by E. K. Rand, in *Harvard Studies in Classical Philology*, XXX (1919), 103–85; *Vergil: A Biography*, by Tenney Frank (New York, 1922); and De Witt's *Virgil's Biographia Litteraria* (Toronto, 1923). A very fair presentation of “ The Present Status of the Virgilian Appendix ” is given

APPENDIX

by Henry M. Prescott in the special Vergil Number of the *Classical Journal*, XXVI (1930), 49-62.

In an article on "The Poems of the Appendix Vergiliana," published in the *Transactions of the American Philological Association*, LIII (1922), 5-34, the present writer examined the poems from the point of view of vocabulary, and arrived at the conclusion that there is a large non-Virgilian element in their diction, and that apart from the *Eclogues*, *Georgics*, and *Aeneid*, it is doubtful whether a single line of genuine Virgilian work has survived.

In a notable series of papers, Professor R. S. Radford presents a mass of detailed evidence in support of the view that most, if not all, of the poems of the *Appendix* are really the work of Ovid. These papers include the following: "The Juvenile Works of Ovid," in *Trans. Amer. Phil. Assoc.* LI (1920), 146-171; "The Priapea and the Vergilian Appendix," *ibid.*, LII (1921), 148-77; "The Language of the Pseudo-Vergilian Catalepton," *ibid.*, LIV (1923), 168-186; "Ovid's *Carmina Furtiva*," in the *Philological Quarterly*, VII (1928), 45-59; "The *Culex* and Ovid," in *Philologus*, LXXXVI (1930), 18-66. If we give due weight to the detailed evidence gathered so laboriously by Radford we must conclude that the *Appendix* as a whole is either the work of Ovid himself or of some poet or poets thoroughly steeped in Ovid. Certainly, the Ovidian colour of the *Appendix* as a whole is so strong that if Donatus and Servius had reported the poems to be Ovid's, nobody probably would have questioned the statement.

Within the limits allowed us, it is impossible to discuss this subject of authorship adequately, but it may be pointed out that few scholars have considered the following significant passage in the Donatus

APPENDIX

(Suetonius) Life of Virgil: *Quamvis igitur multa ψευδεπίγραφα, id est Falsa inscriptione sub alieno nomine sint prolata . . . tamen Bucolica liquido Vergilii esse minime dubitandum est, praesertim cum ipse poeta, tamquam hoc metuens, principium eius operis et in alio carmine suum esse testatus sit dicendo:*

“Carmina qui lusi pastorum audaxque iuventa,
Tityre, te patulae cecini sub tegmine fagi.”
Georg. IV, 565 f.

It is clear that the ancient *Vita*, in its use of the term ψευδεπίγραφα, is referring to poems falsely attributed to Virgil, who in this striking passage placed the seal of his authorship upon both the *Georgics* and the *Bucolics*, but upon nothing else. From what his biographers themselves say, we infer that Virgil must have taken the greatest pains to suppress his immature and imperfect productions: “scripta sua sub ea condicione legavit ne quid ederent quod non a se editum esset.” Even the *Aeneid* would never have survived except through an imperial decree: “edidit autem auctore Augusto Varius.”

CULEX

French and Belgian scholars have little sympathy with the theory of Virgilian authorship of the *Culex*. Benoist, in his edition of the *Bucoliques et Géorgiques* (Paris, 1876), says (p. xc): “une étude attentive de la versification, de l’emploi des mots et des locutions, de la couleur poétique, de la construction des périodes, a prouvé suffisamment que Virgile n’avait aucune part à cette oeuvre. Il n’y a nulle transition possible d’un tel style à celui des *Bucoliques*. C’est

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



APPENDIX

accept Virgilian authorship, but a host of competent scholars, including Sillig, Ganzemüller, Némethy, Klotz, and Birt, reject it. For a survey of this discussion see the Introduction to R. F. Thomason's article on "The *Ciris* and Ovid" in *Classical Philology*, XVIII (1923), 239-62, 334-44; XIX (1924), 147-56. In this article Thomason makes a detailed study of the language of the *Ciris*, and reaches conclusions which are in full accord with the views of Professor R. S. Radford respecting the Ovidian authorship of the whole Virgilian Appendix. Radford claims that the *Ciris*, which "had been begun long before and elaborated through many years of youth (ll. 44-47), was sent from Athens to Messalinus as a completed gift in 18 B.C." ("Ovid's *Carmina Furtiva*," p. 54).

1-11. The long opening sentence of the *Ciris* is characteristic. "One is impressed at once by the wide divergence between the sentence structure of the poem and that of the authenticated works of Virgil" (Crittenden, *The Sentence Structure of Virgil*, Ann Arbor, 1911, p. 63).

12. The dedication to a Messalla shows that the author of the poem belonged to the literary circle of Messalla, but nowhere in the ancient *Vitae* is such a claim made for Virgil. See, too, *Catalepton IX*.

13. *libido*: this word, nowhere found in Virgil, occurs 13 times in Ovid. Altogether, I have listed 131 words in the *Ciris* not to be found in Virgil, and Thomason has added 11 more. Many of these are very common in Ovid. Thus *ocellus* (132, 238, 348) occurs 20 times; *relevo* (340) and *tribuo* (93, 270), 19 times each; and *charta* (39, 62), 14 times. The non-Virgilian word *alumna* (e.g. 224) occurs 12 times in the *Ciris*.

59 ff. The dependence of this passage upon *Ecl.*

APPENDIX

VI, 74 ff. is discussed at length by K. Witte in *Hermes*, LVII (1922), 563 ff.

285. "This whole line is peculiarly Ovidian: for Ovid is the first poet to use *comploro*, and he alone has the phrase *questus aniles* (*Metam.* IX, 276)." Thomason, *op. cit.*, 237, note 2.

474. This line is the same as *Aeneid* III, 74, and the phrase *viridemque Donysam* (476) is found again in *Aeneid* III, 125. On the other hand, in place of *marmoreamque Paron* (476), found again in Ovid, *Metam.* VII, 465, we have *niveamque Paron* in *Aeneid* III, 126. The descriptive handling of the *Ciris* passage is more in Ovid's style than Virgil's.

541. In the paper referred to on p. 447, note 2, Professor Thompson claims the story of the *Ciris* as a fairy-tale, the *κείρις* not being a real bird, but representing the *luna senescens*, or "sickle-moon," which is "a fugitive in the morning twilight, with the sun following close behind."

COPA

The *Copa* appears in the list of minor Virgilian poems cited by Servius, but is absent from that given by Donatus. The external authority for Virgilian authorship is therefore weaker than usual.

In the *Classical Quarterly* (XVII, 1923, 73-81 and XIX, 1925, 37-42) D. L. Drew dwells upon a connection between the *Copa* and Theocritus, and tries to show that Propertius tacitly recognized Virgilian authorship.

A brief but very illuminating study of the *Copa* is made by Wilamowitz-Moellendorff in the last chapter of his *Hellenistische Dichtung* (Berlin, 1924, pp. 311-15).

APPENDIX

Wilamowitz shows that the poem echoes Propertius as well as Virgil and would date it shortly after 15 B.C. Indeed, he claims that the anonymous elegy "might better have found lodging in a Propertius collection," but at the time when these "intentional forgeries" appeared, "Virgil was the greater name."

This essay by Wilamowitz should not have been overlooked by Israel E. Drabkin, whose dissertation, *The Copa* (privately printed, 1930), is a laboured but ineffective advocacy of Virgilian authorship, for Professor Mackail's verdict still holds good. The *Copa* "is the work of a real poet: but the touch and handling are totally unlike Virgil's" (*Virgil and Virgilianism*, p. 49).

Jean Hubaux (*Les Thèmes Bucoliques*, etc., Bruxelles, 1930, p. 123) points out that the author of "this brilliant and original composition" must have read Horace as well as Virgil, "car il combine avec un rare bonheur les motifs bucoliques empruntés aux *Églogues* avec les scènes joyeuses de danses et de musique souvent décrites dans les *Odes*."

MORETUM

The *Moretum* is not included in the ancient lists of minor poems attributed to Virgil. Even Professor Rand, therefore, does not press the claim for Virgilian authorship. On the other hand, being "a work of finished and individual art" (Mackail), it is not unworthy of a great poet, though the realistic treatment of the theme differentiates the poem from the works of Virgil. Hubaux (*op. cit.*, 121) makes the interesting suggestion that the author took his cue from *Georg.* IV, 148, where Virgil, like a

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

APPENDIX

LYDIA

In the MSS. the *Lydia* is given in sequence to the *Dirae*, without special title, but in 1729 F. Jacobs discovered in one of the Vatican MSS. that verse 104 (= *Lydia*, 1) had the initial letter in red ink, indicating the beginning of a new poem, which is now generally recognized as the *Lydia*.

Lindsay holds this poem to be the *Lydia* of Valerius Cato (*Classical Review*, XXXII (1918), 62 ff.) and Prescott (*op. cit.*, p. 71) admits that Cato may be the author of both the *Dirae* and the *Lydia*, but both Rand (*op. cit.*, p. 182) and Frank (*op. cit.*, p. 131) take an untenable stand. They insist upon Virgilian authorship for the *Dirae*, but reject it for the *Lydia*. As a matter of fact the two poems are bound closely together, alike in MS. tradition as in subject-matter and sentiment. "Elles sont composées selon les mêmes conventions poétiques, écrites dans le même style et empreintes d'un même sentimentalisme, très personnel" (Hubaux, *op. cit.*, p. 46).

All the facts known about Valerius Cato are brought together by Professor R. P. Robinson in the *Transactions of the American Philological Association*, LIV (1923), 98-116.

PRIAPEA

Though the first three poems are concerned with Priapus, we are using the title *Priapea* merely for convenience of reference, inasmuch as in antiquity the three were included with the following poems in the *Catalepton* collection. Theodor Birt, in his edition of the *Catalepton* (Leipzig and Berlin, 1910), avoids the title *Priapea* altogether.

APPENDIX

It is highly probable that the title *Priapea*, in the list of minor works which Donatus and Servius attribute to Virgil, does not refer to these three poems at all, but to the large collection of eighty-one licentious poems under that name. In the majority of the MSS. containing the latter, they are ascribed to Virgil. (See R. F. Thomason, *The Priapea and Ovid*, pp. 3 ff.)

As to the group of three, Birt supposes that Virgil wrote them shortly before the *Eclogues*, and Tenney Frank finds a place for them between the *Eclogues* and the *Georgics*, but the presence of non-Virgilian words and grammatical usages leads us to look elsewhere for the authorship. The poems, however, betray Virgilian influence, and Galletier, finding that the third one and the *Copa* present bucolic variations on Virgilian themes, infers that they were composed by the same writer.

I

1. *rosa . . . frequentor*. Not before Suetonius do we find this verb used elsewhere with an ablative case (Galletier, *Epigrammata et Priapea*, p. 31).

II

10-11. "Un souvenir manifeste des vers 21-22 de la 4e *Églogue*" (*ibid.*, p. 25).

12-13. "Une véritable contamination de deux passages de la 1re *Églogue*," *i.e.* ll. 8 and 33-35 (*ibid.*, p. 25).

III

The writer of this poem had in view Virgil, *Ecl.* I, 48; II, 47; III, 89; VII, 12 and 34; as well as Tibullus I, x, 19 ff. (*ibid.*, p. 26).

6. *pauperis tuguri*. Cf. *Ecl.* I, 68 and *Copa* 23.

APPENDIX

CATALEPTON

Recent publications upon the *Catalepton* include Birt's *Erklärung des Catalepton* (Leipzig, 1910); Edouard Galletier's *Epigrammata et Priapea* (Paris, 1920); and two articles "à propos du *Catalepton*," in the *Revue de Philologie*, one by Jérôme Carcopino, Vol. XLVI (1922), 156-84; the other by E. Galletier, Vol. L (1926), 153-72. Birt believes in the substantial integrity of the *Catalepton* collection, and accepts Virgilian authorship except for the elegiacs on Messalla (IX) and the editorial epilogue (XV). His views are heartily supported by Rand, Tenney Frank and De Witt, who, however, see no reason for omitting the Messalla panegyric from the Virgilian list. On the other hand, Carcopino scoffs at the value of a verse collection made at the end of the first century A.D., the work, as he believes, of a literary forger writing "à la manière de Virgile." Galletier takes a middle stand. He holds that Carcopino has carried his scepticism too far, but he chides those credulous scholars who contribute to the discussion "nothing but their own personal impressions" (*op. cit.*, p. 154).

I

The fact that the first epigram involves Plotius Tucca and the last L. Varius, Virgil's literary executors, far from giving an assurance of genuineness to the collection, has but fanned the suspicions of many critics as to the authenticity of the poems. As Carcopino writes (*loc. cit.*, p. 179): "Qu'on examine de près les noms qui reviennent dans les *Epigrammes*, et la feinte sécurité qu'ils nous inspirent de prime

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



APPENDIX

ton . . . que Virgile reconnaît les mérites ou la valeur de Mécène, de Gallus, de Pollion ” (Galletier, *Epigrammata et Priapea*, 39).

V

“The poem is composed of two stanzas: one, his scornful valedictory to teachers of rhetoric (or possibly his fellow-students), and to the noxious pedantry of the schoolroom; the other, an announcement of a new programme ” (Prescott, *op. cit.*, 49).

The value, as a record, of this interesting composition in limping iambics depends largely or wholly on the theory accepted as to the origin of the *Catalepton* collection as a whole. In the “romantic biographies ” that have been written on Virgil the poem naturally plays a large part. See Tenney Frank, *op. cit.*, 20, 47; De Witt, *op. cit.*, 33, 36, etc. Galletier admits its Virgilian origin, and very aptly compares Lamartine’s *Adieux à la Poésie*, in his *Méditations Poétiques* :

“ Adieu donc, adieu, voici l’heure,
Lyre aux soupirs mélodieux!
Peut-être à moi, lyre chérie,
Tu reviendras dans l’avenir! ”

9. *dicta Sironis* : this need not denote Siro himself, but merely an Epicurean school. Cf. *Aetna*, 538;

dicta libelli, Heraclite, tui.

14. *pudenter*: the word is commonly taken as referring to licentious poetry, now forsworn, but Prescott thinks it more likely that the poet “is inviting the Muses to visit him rarely and not to stay too long.”

APPENDIX

VI

De Witt's theory as to the identity of Noctuinus is rejected by Galletier: "Il serait bien étrange que les anciens n'eussent rien su de cette haine du poète pour le triumvir" (*Epigrammata et Priapea*, 44). Galletier himself thinks that *Catalepton* I, VI, and XII are linked together in "un petit roman d'amour," in which a rejected suitor pours scorn upon his successful rival and his kin.

VII

1. *Vari*: see note on *Catalepton* I above.
2. *πόθος*: A. W. Van Buren notes that Πόθος and Pothus occur as proper names, "chiefly as slaves and freedmen in the early imperial period and even somewhat earlier" (*Classical Review*, XXXVII (1922), 115-16).

VIII

In his able article on "The *Priapea* and the Virgilian Appendix" (*Transactions of the American Philological Association*, LII (1921), 148 ff.), Radford presents the view that this and other poems in the *Catalepton* are Virgilian "impersonations," similar in character to the "impersonations" of Tibullus (Tibullus IV, 13; II, 3 and 5). In both cases he supposes that Ovid was the actual author.

IX

This poem illustrates the difficulties encountered if we recognize the Virgilian authorship of the *Catalepton* collection.

Messalla's triumph was won in 27 B.C., so that if

APPENDIX

Virgil wrote this "prosy poem," as Prescott calls it, he did so "in the decade when he was composing the *Aeneid*." Yet both Rand and Prescott accept this quite untenable view. As for Tenney Frank, he advocates the still more extravagant theory that the occasion of the poem was Messalla's victory over Octavius in the first battle of Philippi, 42 B.C. Thus Virgil "trouve moyen d'être attaché à Octave et de louer en même temps l'ennemi qui l'a vaincu sur le champ de bataille" (Galletier in *Revue des Études Anciennes*, XXV (1923), 194 ff.).

Birt wisely rejects Virgilian authorship for the elegy. Ribbeck (*Appendix Vergiliana*, 12) identifies the author with the Lygdamus of the Tibullan collection. Némethy attributes the poem to Ovid (*De Ovidio Elegiae in Messallam Auctore*, Budapest, 1909), and Radford holds that, as it was written in 27 B.C., when Ovid was in his seventeenth year, it is that poet's earliest extant work (*Transactions of the American Philological Association*, LI (1920), 159).

2. *Pegasides*. This synonym for *Musae*, nowhere found in Virgil, occurs in Ovid, *Her.* XV, 27; *Trist.* III, 7, 15, etc. Similarly, the following proper nouns, frequently in evidence in Ovid, are absent from Virgil: Oenides, 6; Cassiopea, 28; Semele and Inachis, 33.

13. *chartas*: this un-Virgilian word occurs 14 times in Ovid. That the poem is "not Virgilian in style" does not trouble De Witt, who remarks: "Virgil himself did not consider it Virgilian and did not wish it to be included in his published works" (*op. cit.*, 54).

17. According to Frank, the resemblance between this verse and the opening line of the *Eclogues* implies that Virgil acknowledges Messalla's influence over

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

APPENDIX

It occurs 17 times in the *Aeneid*, but never in either the *Georgics* or the *Eclogues*, and therefore its appearance in this epode, far from revealing the hand of Virgil, proves that these iambics were written at a much later time by one who did not hesitate to vulgarize a form consecrated to epic usage (*op. cit.*, 164; also *Virgile et les Origines d'Ostie*, Paris, 1919, 577 ff.).

40. *inedia turgidos*: neither of these closing words is found in Virgil, and in the 40 short verses of the poem there are as many as 24 un-Virgilian words. Némethy takes the lampoon to be an Horatian epode, while Jean Hubaux edits it as *Une Épode d'Ovide* (in *Serta Leodiensia*, Liège, 1930: Bibliothèque de la Faculté de Philosophie et Lettres de l'Université de Liège, Fascicule XLIV). Radford, of course, attributes all the *Catalepton* poems to Ovid. See "Ovid's *Carmina Furtiva*" in *Philological Quarterly*, VII (1928), 45-59.

XIII_A

Galletier thinks this interpolated epigram is "une pièce moderne, écrite pour un moderne par un humaniste" (*Epigrammata et Priapea*, 225).

XIV

See note in Appendix on *Catalepton* VIII. As Radford says: "the actual writer knows perfectly well that Virgil never finished" the *Aeneid* (*The Priapea and the Vergilian Appendix*, 163). Birt, to be sure, supposes that Virgil composed the lines at the time when Augustus, writing from Spain, was urging him to complete the *Aeneid*. Such scholars as Heyne, Buecheler, Schanz, Teuffel, and Leo have attributed

APPENDIX

the poem to some friend of Virgil's. That it is a forgery is proved convincingly by Galletier (*Epigrammata et Priapea*, 35 ff.).

5. *tabella*: this word occurs 44 times in Ovid, but nowhere in Virgil.

XV

Assuming Virgilian authorship, it is hard to see how the term *elementa* can be correctly applied to poems like *Catalepton IX* and *XIV*. Sommer infers from the peculiar use of the word and from the non-Virgilian form *Homereus* that this epilogue is distinctly post-Augustan.

Galletier notes the striking resemblance between this epigram and a late epitaph given by the grammarians:

Sicanius vates silvis, Ascraeus in agris,
Maeanius bellis ipse poeta fui.

This epitaph he regards as the model used for the epilogue. On the other hand, Carcopino looks upon the epilogue as the model for the epitaph. Even so, he notes certain parallels in thought and expression in Martial, Statius, and Juvenal, which lead him to refer the composition of the epilogue to a poet of the Flavian era. Galletier, however, would assign it to some grammarian of the third or fourth century (see *Revue de Philologie*, XLVI (1922), 160, and L (1926), 159).

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



INDEX

- Acron, a Greek, *A.* x. 719, 730
- Actaeus, *adj.* of Attica, Attic, Athenian, *E.* II. 24; *Ci.* 102
- Actias, *adj.* of Acte, earlier name for Attica, *G.* iv. 463
- Actius, *adj.* of Actium, promontory and town of Greece on the Ambracian Gulf, where Octavius defeated Antony in B.C. 31, *A.* III. 280; VIII. 675, 704
- Actor, a Trojan, *A.* IX. 500; XII. 94, 96
- Adamastus, father of Achaemenides, *A.* III. 614
- Admetus, king of Pherae in Thessaly, and husband of Alcestis, who died that he might live, *Cu.* 264
- Adonis, a youth loved by Venus, *E.* x. 18
- Adrastea, daughter of Necessity, a goddess who punishes pride, *Ci.* 239
- Adrastus, a king of Argos, only survivor of the Seven against Thebes, *A.* VI. 480
- Aeacides, son of Aeacus. The term is applied to Peleus and Telamon, *Cu.* 297; to Achilles, son of Peleus, *A.* I. 99, VI. 58; to Ajax, son of Telamon, *Cu.* 322; to Pyrrhus, son of Achilles, *A.* III. 296; and to Perseus, a remote descendant, *A.* VI. 839
- Aeacus, *adj.* of Aea; applied to Circe, who came from Aea in Colchis to the Aeaeian island off Latium, which later became the promontory known as Mons Circeius (now Monte Circello), *A.* III. 386
- Aegaeon, a giant, *A.* x. 565
- Aegaeus, *adj.* Aegean, applied to the sea between Greece and Asia Minor, *A.* XII. 366; *Cu.* 355; also to Neptune, *A.* III. 74; *Ci.* 474
- Aegina, island in the Saronic Gulf, *Ci.* 477
- Aegle, a Naiad, *E.* VI. 20, 21
- Aegon, a shepherd, *E.* III. 2; v. 72
- Aegyptius, *adj.* of Egypt; applied to Cleopatra, *A.* VIII. 688
- Aegyptus, Egypt, *G.* IV. 210, 292; *A.* VIII. 687, 705
- Aeneades, descendant of Aeneas; used of those associated with Aeneas, as the Trojans, *A.* I. 157, 565; III. 18; v. 108; VII. 284, 334, 616; VIII. 341, 648; IX. 180, 235, 468, 735; x. 120; XI. 503; XII. 12, 186, 779
- Aeneas, hero of the *Aeneid*
- Aeneius, *adj.* of Aeneas, VII. 1; x. 156, 494
- Aenides, son of Aeneas, *i.e.* Acanianus, *A.* IX. 653
- Aeolia, country of the winds, a group of islands off the west coast of Italy (now Lipari), *A.* I. 52; x. 38
- Aeolides, son of Aeolus; applied to Misenus, *A.* VI. 164; to Ulysses, *A.* VI. 529; and to Clytius, *A.* IX. 774
- Aeolius, *adj.* of Aeolus, *A.* v. 791; VIII. 416, 454
- Aeolus: (1) god of the winds, *A.* I. 52, 56, 65, 76, 141; (2) companion of Aeneas, *A.* XII. 542
- Aequi Falisci, a town of Etruria, *A.* VII. 695
- Aequiculus, *adj.* of the Aequi, an Italian people on both sides of the Anio, *A.* VII. 747
- Aethiops, an Ethiopian, *E.* x. 68; *G.* II. 120; *A.* IV. 481
- Aethon, a horse of Pallas, *A.* XI. 89
- Aetna, the famous Mt. Etna in Sicily, *G.* I. 472; IV. 173; *A.* III. 554, 571, 579, 674
- Aetnaeus, *adj.* of Etna, *A.* III. 678; VII. 786; VIII. 419, 440; XI. 263; *Cu.* 332
- Aetolus, *adj.* of Aetolia, in central Greece, *A.* x. 28; XI. 239, 308, 428
- Afer, *adj.* African, *E.* I. 64; *G.* III. 344; *A.* VIII. 724; *Ca.* IX. 51; *Ci.* 480; *M.* 32
- Africa, *A.* IV. 37
- Africus, *adj.* African, *A.* I. 86; *D.* 39
- Agamemnonius, *adj.* of Agamemnon, king of Mycenae and commander-in-chief of the Greek forces before Troy; used with *res* "cause," *A.* III. 54; with *Mycenae*, *A.* VI. 838; with *phalanges*, *A.* VI. 489; of Orestes, son of Agamemnon *A.*

INDEX

- iv. 471; of Halaesus, vii. 723; in this last case it may mean "of the house of Agamemnon"
 Aganippe, a fountain in Boeotia, haunt of the Muses, *E.* x. 12
 Agathyrsus, *adj.* As a plural, a Scythian people who stained their bodies, *A.* iv. 146
 Agaue, or Agave, daughter of Cadmus, wife of Echion, king of Thebes, who in the madness of Bacchic rites tore her son Pentheus to pieces, *Cu.* 111
 Agenor, founder of the Phoenician kingdom, and ancestor of Dido, *A.* i. 338
 Agis, Lycian warrior, *A.* x. 751
 Aglaie, one of the Graces, *Ca.* ix. 60
 Agrippa, *i.e.* M. Vipsanius Agrippa, son-in-law of Augustus, *A.* viii. 682
 Agyllinus, *adj.* of Agylla, Greek name of Caere, now Cervetri, *A.* vii. 652; viii. 479; xii. 281
 Ajax, A'jax, son of Oileus; on the night of Troy's fall, he offered violence to Cassandra in Minerva's temple, *A.* i. 41; ii. 414
 Alba, *i.e.* Alba Longa, said to be the mother city of Rome, *A.* i. 271; v. 597; vi. 766, 770; viii. 48; ix. 387
 Albanus, *adj.* of Alba, *A.* i. 7; v. 600; vi. 763; vii. 602; viii. 643; ix. 388; xii. 134, 826
 Albula, ancient name of the Tiber, *A.* viii. 332
 Albunea, a forest or grove near Lavinium, *A.* vii. 83
 Alburnus, a mountain in Lucania, in Italy, *G.* iii. 147
 Alcander, a Trojan, *A.* ix. 767
 Alcanor: (1) a Trojan, *A.* ix. 672; (2) a Latin, *A.* x. 338
 Alcathous: (1) founder of Megara, *Ci.* 105, 106; (2) a Trojan, *A.* x. 747
 Alcestis, wife of Admetus, *Cu.* 262
 Alcides, descendant of Alcaeus, used especially of his grandson Hercules, *E.* vii. 61; *A.* v. 414; vi. 123, 392, 801; viii. 203, 219, 240, 256, 363; x. 321, 461, 464
 Alcimedon, a carver in wood, *E.* iii. 37, 44
 Alcinous, king of Homer's Phaeacians, *G.* ii. 87
 Alcippe, a female slave, *E.* vii. 14
 Alcon, a sculptor or engraver, *Cu.* 67; *E.* v. 11 (here perhaps an archer)
 Aletes, companion of Aeneas, *A.* i. 121; ix. 246, 307
 Alexis, a slave-boy, loved by Corydon, *E.* ii. 1, 6, 19, 56, 65, 73; v. 86; vii. 55
 Allecto, one of the three Furies, *A.* vii. 324, 341, 405, 415, 445, 476; x. 41
 Allia, a branch of the Tiber six miles from Rome, where the Gauls defeated the Romans July 16, 390 B.C., *A.* vii. 717
 Almo, a Latin, *A.* vii. 532, 575
 Aloidae, descendants of Aloeus, Otus and Ephialtes, giants, *A.* vi. 582
 Alpes, the Alps, *G.* i. 475; iii. 474; *A.* x. 13
 Alphesiboeus, a herdsman, *E.* v. 73; viii. 1, 5, 62
 Alpheus, river of Elis, which was fabled to reappear in Sicily, *G.* iii. 19, 180; *A.* iii. 694; x. 179
 Alpinus, *adj.* Alpine, *E.* x. 47; *A.* iv. 442; vi. 830; viii. 661
 Alsus, a Latin, *A.* xii. 304
 Amaryllis, a rustic girl, *E.* i. 5, 30, 36; ii. 14, 52; iii. 81; viii. 77, 78, 101; ix. 22
 Amastrus, a Trojan, *A.* xi. 673
 Amata, wife of Latinus, *A.* vii. 343, 401, 581; ix. 737; xii. 56, 71
 Amathus, a town of Cyprus, *A.* x. 51
 Amathusia, *i.e.* Venus, *Ci.* 242
 Amazon, an Amazon, *A.* xi. 648, 660. Also Amazonides, *A.* i. 490; Amazonius, *A.* v. 311
 Amerinus, *adj.* of Ameria, a town of Umbria, now Amelia, *G.* i. 265
 Aminaesus, *adj.* of Aminaesa, a district of Picenum, *G.* ii. 97
 Amiternus, *adj.* of Amiternum, a Sabine town, now San Vittorino, *A.* vii. 710
 Amor, son of Venus, and god of love, Cupid, *E.* viii. 43, 47; x. 28, 29, 44, 69; *G.* iii. 244; *A.* i. 663, 689; iv. 412; x. 188; *Ca.* xiv. 10; *Co.* 20

INDEX

- Amphion, king of Thebes, and husband of Niobe, *E.* II. 24
- Amphitrite, wife of Neptune and goddess of the sea, *Ci.* 73, 486
- Amphitryoniades, son or descendant of Amphitryo, *i.e.* Hercules, *A.* VIII. 103, 214
- Amphrysius, *adj.* of Amphrysus, *A.* VI. 398
- Amphrysus, a river of Thessaly, near which Apollo fed the flocks of Admetus, *G.* III. 2
- Ampsanctus, a lake in Samnium, east of Naples, *A.* VII. 565
- Amyclae: (1) a town of Latium, *A.* X. 564; (2) a town of Laconia in Greece, hence Amyclaeus, *adj.* *G.* III. 89, 345; *Ci.* 376, 489
- Amycus: (1) a Trojan, *A.* I. 221; IX. 772; X. 704; XII. 509; (2) a king of the Thracian Bebryces, *A.* V. 373
- Amyntas, a shepherd, *E.* II. 35, 39; III. 66, 74, 83; V. 8, 15, 18; X. 37, 38, 41
- Amythaonius, *adj.* of Amythaon, father of Melampus, and son of Cretheus, *G.* III. 550
- Anagnia, a town of Latium, now Anagni, *A.* VII. 684
- Anchemolus, son of Rhoetus, king of the Marsians, *A.* X. 389
- Anchises, son of Capys and father of Aeneas, *A.* I. 617, etc.
- Anchiseus, *adj.* of Anchises, *A.* V. 761
- Anchisiades, son of Anchises, *i.e.* Aeneas, *A.* V. 407; VI. 126, 348; VIII. 521; X. 250, 822
- Ancus, Ancus Martius, fourth king of Rome, *A.* VI. 815
- Androgeos: (1) son of Minos, king of Crete, slain by the Athenians, *A.* VI. 20; (2) a Greek chief at Troy, *A.* II. 371, 382, 392
- Andromache, wife of Hector, *A.* II. 456; III. 297, 303, 319, 482, 487
- Angitia, a sorceress, sister of Medea and Circe, honoured by the Marsi, *A.* VII. 759
- Anienus, *adj.* of the Anio, *G.* IV. 369
- Anio, a tributary of the Tiber, now Teverone, *A.* VII. 683
- Anius, a king of Delos, priest of Apollo, *A.* III. 80
- Anna, sister of Dido, *A.* IV. 9, 20, 31, 416, 421, 500, 634
- Antaeus, a Latin, *A.* X. 561
- Antandros, a town of Mysia, at the foot of Mt. Ida, *A.* III. 6
- Antemnae, a Sabine town on the Anio, *A.* VII. 631
- Antenor, a Trojan, founder of Patavium, now Padua, *A.* I. 242; hence Antenorides, son of Antenor, *A.* VI. 484
- Antheus, a Trojan, *A.* I. 181, 510; XII. 443
- Antigenes, a shepherd, *E.* V. 89
- Antiphates, son of Sarpedon, *A.* IX. 696
- Antonius, the triumvir, Marcus Antonius, defeated by Octavius at Actium, 31 B.C., *A.* VIII. 685
- Antores, an Argive with Evander, *A.* X. 778, 779
- Anubis, an Egyptian, dog-headed god, *A.* VIII. 698
- Anxur, a Rutulian, *A.* X. 545
- Anxurus, *adj.* of Anxur, old name of Terracina, *A.* VII. 799
- Aones, *adj.* Aonian, Boeotian, *E.* VI. 65
- Aonius, *adj.* Aonian, Boeotian, with *vertex* (= Mt. Helicon), *G.* III. 11; also Aonie, *E.* X. 12
- Aornos, Lake Avernus, now Lago d'Averno, *A.* VI. 242
- Aphaea, an epithet of Britomartis, *Ci.* 303
- Aphidnus, a Trojan, *A.* IX. 702
- Apollo, son of Jupiter and Latona, and twin-brother of Diana, *E.* III. 104, etc.
- Appenninus, the Apennines, the main mountain-range of Italy, *A.* XII. 703; also Appenninicola, dweller in the Apennines, *A.* XI. 700
- Aquarius, the water-bearer, a sign of the Zodiac, *G.* III. 304
- Aquiculus, a Rutulian, *A.* IX. 684
- Aquilo, the North wind, or the North, *G.* I. 460; II. 113, 261, 334, 404; III. 196; *A.* I. 102, 391; III. 285; IV. 310; V. 2; VII. 361; *Ci.* 145
- Arabs, an Arab, *G.* II. 115; *A.* VIII. 706; and Arabus, *adj.* *A.* VII. 605; *Ci.* 238

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

INDEX

- region round about, *G.* I. 383 ; IV. 343 ; *A.* VII. 701 ; in a wider sense, of the province of Asia, with the fem. as a noun, Asia, *G.* II. 171 ; III. 30 ; *A.* I. 385 ; II. 193, 557 ; III. 1 ; VII. 224 ; X. 91 ; XI. 288 ; XII. 15 ; *Ca.* III. 4
- Asius, a Trojan, *A.* X. 123
- Assaraci, two Trojans, *A.* X. 124
- Assaracus, son of Tros, and father of Capys, *G.* III. 35 ; *A.* I. 284 ; VI. 650, 778 ; IX. 259, 643 ; XII. 127
- Assyrius, *adj.* of Assyria, *E.* IV. 25 ; *G.* II. 465 ; *Ci.* 440 ; *Cu.* 62
- Asteria, *i.e.* Delos, so named from Asteria, daughter of the Titan Coeus, who was here thrown into the sea, *Cu.* 15
- Astyanax, son of Hector, *A.* II. 457 ; III. 489
- Astyr, an Etruscan, *A.* X. 180, 181
- Asylum, the depression between the two summits of the Capitoline hill in Rome, which Romulus made a place of refuge, *A.* VIII. 342
- Athenae, Athens, *Ci.* 22, 469
- Athesis, a river in Venetia, now the Adige, *A.* IX. 680
- Athos, a mountain in Macedonia on the Strymonian Gulf, now Monte Santo, *G.* I. 332 ; *A.* XII. 701 ; *Cu.* 31
- Atii, a Roman *gens* ; the mother of Augustus was Atia, *A.* V. 568
- Atlius, *Ca.* XII. 5
- Atina, a town of the Volscians, *A.* VII. 630
- Atinas, a Latin, *A.* XI. 869 ; XII. 661
- Atlantis, a daughter of Atlas, *A.* VIII. 135 ; *plur.* the Pleiades, his daughters, a constellation, *G.* I. 221
- Atlas, son of Iapetus, father of Electra and Maia, changed by Perseus, through the help of Medusa's head, into Mount Atlas, in northern Africa, *A.* I. 741 ; IV. 247, 248, 481 ; VI. 796 ; VIII. 186, 140, 141
- Atreides, son of Atreus : Agamemnon, *Cu.* 334 ; Menelaus, *A.* XI. 262 ; *plur.* of both sons, *A.* I. 458 ; II. 104, 415, 500 ; VIII. 130 ; IX. 138, 602
- Attalicus, *adj.* of Attalus, the name of several kings of Pergamos. One of these, Attalus III., left his enormous wealth to the Roman people, *Cu.* 63
- Atticus, *adj.* of Attica or Athens, *Ca.* II. 3 ; *Ci.* 115
- Atys, a young Trojan, *A.* V. 568, 569
- Aufidus, a river of Apulia, now Ofanto, *A.* XI. 405
- Augustus, imperial title of Octavius Caesar, *A.* VI. 792 ; VIII. 678
- Aulestes, an Etruscan, *A.* X. 207 ; XII. 290
- Aulis, a town of Boeotia, whence the Greeks sailed for Troy, *A.* IV. 426
- Aunus, a Ligurian, *A.* XI. 700, 717
- Aurora, goddess of the morning, daughter of Hyperion, wife of Tithonus, and mother of Memnon ; used for the eastern world, the East ; *G.* I. 249, 447 ; IV. 544, 552 ; *A.* I. 751 ; III. 521, 589 ; IV. 7, 129, 568, 585 ; V. 65, 105 ; VI. 535 ; VII. 26, 606 ; VIII. 686 ; IX. 111, 460 ; X. 241 ; XI. 1, 182 ; XII. 77 ; *Cu.* 44 ; *L.* 72
- Auruncus, *adj.* of Aurunca, an old town of Campania ; *plur.* Aurunci, the oldest inhabitants of Italy ; *A.* VII. 206, 727, 795 ; X. 353 ; XII. 94
- Ausonia, land of the Ausones (Ausonidae or Ausonii), ancient name of the people of southern Italy ; hence, Italy, *A.* III. 477, 479, 496 ; VII. 55, 623 ; IX. 136 ; X. 54, 356 ; XI. 58
- Ausonidae (*see* Ausonia), *A.* X. 564 ; XI. 297 ; XII. 121
- Ausonius, *adj.* Ausonian, Italian, *G.* II. 385 ; *A.* III. 171, etc.
- Auster, the south wind ; *plur.* winds in general ; *E.* II. 58 ; V. 82 ; *G.* I. 241, 333, 418, 462 ; II. 188, 333, 429 ; III. 278, 357 ; IV. 261 ; *A.* I. 51, 536 ; II. 111, 304 ; III. 61, 70, 357, 481 ; V. 696, 764 ; VI. 336 ; VIII. 430 ; IX. 670

INDEX

- Automedon, charioteer of Achilles, *A.* II. 477
- Aventinus: (1) a son of Hercules and Rhea, *A.* VII. 657; (2) the Aventine, one of Rome's seven hills, *A.* VII. 659; VIII. 231
- Avernus, *adj.* of Avernus, a lake near Cumae in Campania, in an old volcanic crater. It was said that birds flying over it were killed by the fumes rising up, and popular etymology connected the name with *ἄορνος*, birdless (see *A.* VI. 242). Tradition placed near this an entrance to the lower world, hence the word (both as *adj.* and *subst.*) is used of the lower world itself; *G.* II. 164; IV. 493; *A.* III. 442; IV. 512; V. 732, 813; VI. 118, 126, 201, 564, 898; VII. 91
- Baccheius, *adj.* of Bacchus, *G.* II. 454
- Bacchus, son of Jupiter and Semele, god of wine and of poets; also used figuratively of the vine and of wine; *E.* v. 69; *G.* II. 113, 380, etc.
- Bactra, capital of Bactriana, a remote district between Hindoo Koosh and the Oxus, now Balkh, in Afghanistan, *G.* II. 138; *A.* VIII. 688
- Baiae, a town of Campania, a favourite seaside resort of the Romans, *A.* IX. 710
- Balearis, *adj.* Balearic, of the Balearic Islands Majorca and Minorca, whose people were famous for the use of the sling, *G.* I. 309
- Barcaeii, Barcaeans, or people of Barce, in Libya, *A.* IV. 43
- Battarus, *D.* 1, 14, 30, 54, 64, 71, 97
- Batulum, a town of Campania, *A.* VII. 739
- Bavius, a poetaster, contemporary with Virgil, *E.* III. 90
- Bebrycius, *adj.* of Bebrycia or Bithynia, a province of Asia Minor, *A.* v. 373
- Belgicus, *adj.* Belgian, or of the Belgae, a Gallic tribe which, like the Britons, used war-chariots, *G.* III. 204
- Belides, son of Belus, or descended from Belus, *A.* II. 82
- Bellona, sister of Mars, and goddess of war, *A.* VII. 319; VIII. 703
- Belus: (1) founder of Dido's royal line, *A.* I. 729, 730; (2) father of Dido, *A.* I. 621
- Benacus, one of the Italian lakes, near Verona, now Lago di Garda, *G.* II. 160; *A.* x. 205
- Berecyntius, *adj.* of Berecyntus, a mountain in Phrygia, sacred to Cybele, *A.* VI. 784; IX. 82, 619
- Beroe: (1) one of the Oceanidae, or ocean nymphs, *G.* IV. 340; (2) wife of Doryclus, *A.* v. 620, 646, 650
- Bianor, founder of Mantua, *E.* IX. 60
- Bisaltae, a Thracian tribe on the Strymon, *G.* III. 461
- Bistonius, *adj.*, and Bistonis, *adj. fem.*, Bistonian or Thracian, the Bistones being a people of Thrace, *Ci.* 165; *Cu.* 252
- Bitias: (1) a Tyrian noble, *A.* I. 738; (2) a Trojan, *A.* IX. 672, 703; XI. 396
- Bocchus, a king of Mauretania, *cp. Cu.* 406
- Boethus, a famous sculptor and engraver on silver, *Cu.* 67
- Bola, a town of Latium, *A.* VI. 775
- Bootes, Boötes, a constellation, to which Arcturus belongs; it sets from Oct. 29 to Nov. 2, *G.* I. 229
- Boreas, the North wind, *E.* VII. 51; *G.* I. 93, 370; II. 316; III. 278; *A.* III. 687; IV. 442; XII. 365; *D.* 37; also, personified as Boreas, son of the river-god Strymon, and wedded to Ori-thyia, *A.* x. 350
- Briareus, a hundred-armed giant, *A.* VI. 287
- Britanni, the Britons, *E.* I. 66; *G.* III. 25
- Britomartis, a daughter of Jupiter and Carme. Being wooed by Minos, she fled into the sea, but was rescued by Diana. In Crete she was worshipped under the name Dictyna, *Ci.* 295, 296
- Brixia, a town in Gallia Cisalpina, now Brescia, *Ca.* x. 5

INDEX

- Bromius, another name for Bacchus, *Co.* 20
- Brontes, a Cyclops in Vulcan's smithy, *A.* VIII. 425
- Brutus, *i.e.* L. Junius Brutus, who expelled the Tarquins, and was first consul, *A.* VI. 818
- Bumastus, a species of grape, *G.* II. 102 (*cp. Cu.* 407)
- Busiris, an Egyptian king, who sacrificed strangers, and was slain by Hercules, *G.* III. 5
- Butes: (1) son of Amycus, king of the Bebrycians, *A.* V. 372; (2) armour-bearer of Anchises, and guardian of Ascanius, *A.* IX. 647; (3) a Trojan, perhaps the same as the preceding, *A.* V. 372
- Buthrotum, a city of Epirus, now Butrinto, *A.* III. 293
- Byrsa, citadel of Carthage, *A.* I. 367
- Cacus, a son of Vulcan, a fabulous monster once dwelling in a forest on the Aventine, *A.* VIII. 194, 205, 218, 222, 241, 259, 303
- Cadmeus, *adj.*, and Cadmeis, *adj. fem.*, of Cadmus, founder of the Cadmea, or citadel of Thebes; hence, Theban, *Cu.* 254; he was the father of Agave, *Cu.* 111
- Caeculus, a son of Vulcan and founder of Praeneste, *A.* VII. 681; X. 544
- Caedicus: (1) an Etruscan, *A.* X. 747; (2) friend of Remulus, *A.* IX. 362
- Caeneus: (1) a Thessalian girl named Caenis, transformed into a boy by Neptune, and later restored to her original sex, *A.* VI. 448; (2) a Trojan warrior, *A.* IX. 573
- Caeratus, *adj.* of Caeratus, a small river of Crete, near Cnossus, now Kartero, *Ci.* 113
- Caere, an ancient city of Etruria, once called Agylla, now Cerveteri, *A.* VIII. 597; X. 183
- Caerulus, an owner of a lodging-house, *Ca.* X. 7
- Caesar, a family name in the Julian gens; hence (1) C. Julius Caesar, the renowned general, statesman and dictator, assassinated by Brutus and Cassius 44 B.O., *E.* IX. 47; *G.* I. 466; *Ca.* XIII. 9; (2) C. Julius Caesar Octavianus, also called Augustus when emperor, grand-nephew of the dictator, who adopted him as his son and heir; (in the *Aeneid* Caesar is always Augustus); *G.* I. 25, 503; II. 170; III. 16, 47, 48; IV. 560; *A.* I. 286; VI. 789, 792; VIII. 678, 714; *Ca.* XIV. 11
- Caicus: (1) a river of Mysia, now the Mandragora, *G.* IV. 870; (2) a Trojan, *A.* I. 183; IX. 35
- Caieta: (1) a town of Latium, now Gaeta, *A.* VI. 900; (2) the nurse of Aeneas, *A.* VII. 2
- Calaber, *adj.* of Calabria, a district of lower Italy, *G.* III. 425
- Calchas, son of Thestor, and the most famous seer among the Greeks at Troy, *A.* II. 100, 122, 176, 182, 185
- Cales, a town of Campania, now Calvi, *A.* VII. 728
- Calliope (-ea), Calliope, chief of the Muses, *E.* IV. 57; *A.* IX. 525; *Ca.* XV. 4
- Calybe, priestess of Juno among the Rutuli, *A.* VII. 419
- Calybita, perhaps a common, not proper, noun, *Co.* 25
- Calydon, a town of Aetolia, home of Oeneus, father of Tydeus, and grandfather of Diomedes, *A.* VII. 306, 307; XI. 270
- Camena, pure Latin name of the Greek *Μοῦσα*, Muse, *E.* III. 59; *Ca.* V. 11, 12
- Camerina, a town on the south coast of Sicily, near which was a marsh which an oracle had forbidden the citizens to drain. However, they did drain it, whereupon their enemies, crossing the dry land thus formed, captured the city, *A.* III. 701
- Camers, a Rutulian, *A.* X. 562; XII. 224
- Camilla, a Volscian heroine, *A.* VII. 803; XI. 432, 498, 535, 543, 563, 604, 649, 657, 689, 760, 796, 821, 833, 839, 856, 868, 892, 898
- Camillus, *i.e.* M. Furius Camillus, who took Veii, and freed Rome

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!
All you can read
for only
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



INDEX

- Ceraunia, a mountain-range in Epirus, now Monti della Chimaera, *G.* I. 332; *A.* III. 506
- Cerberus, the three-headed dog that guarded the entrance to the lower world, *G.* IV. 483; *A.* VI. 417; *Cu.* 220, 270
- Cerealis, *adj.* of Ceres, wheaten, *G.* I. 212; II. 517; *A.* I. 177; VII. 111
- Ceres, goddess of agriculture; used by metonymy of corn, bread, flour; *E.* v. 79; *G.* I. 7, 96, 147, 297, 339, 343, 347, 349; II. 229; *A.* I. 177, 701; II. 113, 714, 742; VI. 484; VII. 113; VIII. 181; *Ci.* 230; *Co.* 20; *Cu.* 135; *D.* 15; *M.* 27, 43, 55
- Cethegus, a Rutulian, *A.* XII. 513
- Chalcidicus, *adj.* of Chalcis, chief city of Euboea, *E.* x. 50; also, of Cumae, a colony of Chalcis, *A.* VI. 17
- Chalcedonii, the people near the Chalcedonian Mount in Thessaly, now called Karadagh, *Cu.* 264
- Chalybes, a people of Pontus, famous for their iron and steel, *G.* I. 58; *A.* VIII. 421; x. 174; (cp. *A.* VIII. 446)
- Chaon, a Trojan, brother of Helenus, *A.* III. 335
- Chaonia, a district of Epirus, *A.* III. 335
- Chaonius, *adj.* of Chaonia; also, of Dodona, a city of Epirus, famous for its oracle of Jupiter; *E.* IX. 13; *G.* I. 8; II. 67; *A.* III. 293, 334
- Chaos, the Lower World; also, the god of that world, father of Erebus and Nox, *G.* IV. 347; *A.* IV. 510; VI. 265
- Charon, a god of the Lower World, son of Erebus and Nox, and ferryman of the Styx, *A.* VI. 299, 326; *Cu.* 216
- Charybdis, a whirlpool in the straits of Messina, *A.* III. 420, 558, 684; VII. 302; *Cu.* 332
- Chelae, the claws of Scorpio, a constellation, *G.* I. 33
- Chimaera: (1) a monster in Lycia, in front a lion, in the hinder part a dragon, and in the middle a goat, *A.* VI. 288; VII. 785; (2) one of the ships of Aeneas, *A.* v. 118, 223
- Chimaereus, *adj.* of the Chimaera, *Cu.* 14
- Chiron, a Centaur, son of Saturn and Philyra, skilled in medicine, *G.* III. 550
- Chloereus: (1) a Phrygian, *A.* XII. 363; (2) a Trojan, priest of Cybele, *A.* XI. 768
- Chromis: (1) a young Satyr, *E.* VI. 13; (2) a Trojan, *A.* XI. 675
- Cicones, a Thracian tribe, *G.* IV. 520; *Cu.* 330
- Cilix, *adj.* Cilician, of Cilicia, a province in southern Asia Minor, *Cu.* 401
- Ciminus, a lake of Etruria, now Lago di Ronciglione, with a mountain-forest near by, *A.* VII. 697
- Cimmerius, *adj.* Cimmerian, the Cimmerii being a Thracian people in the Crimea, *Cu.* 232
- Cinna, *i.e.* C. Helvius Cinna, a Roman poet, *E.* IX. 25
- Cinyphius, *adj.* Cinyphian or Libyan, Cinyps being a river of Libya, *G.* III. 312
- Cinyrus, or Cinyras, a Ligurian hero, *A.* x. 186
- Circe, a daughter of the sun, said to have gone from Colchis to Circeii in Italy. She was famous as a sorceress, *E.* VIII. 70; *A.* III. 386; VII. 20, 191, 282; also Circaeus, *adj.* of Circe, *A.* VII. 10, 799
- Cisseus: (1) a king of Thrace, father of Hecuba, who is therefore called Cisseis, *A.* v. 537; VII. 320; x. 705; (2) a Latin warrior, *A.* x. 317
- Cithaeron, a mountain in Boeotia, *G.* III. 43; *A.* IV. 303
- Clanius, a river of Campania, *G.* II. 225
- Clarius, *adj.* of Claros, a town of Ionia, famous for its temple and oracle of Apollo, *A.* III. 360
- Clarus, a Lycian, *A.* x. 126
- Claudius, *adj.* Claudian. There were two famous Claudian *gentes*, one patrician, the other plebeian, *A.* VII. 708

INDEX

- Clausus, a Sabine, *A.* vii. 707; x. 345
- Clio: (1) the muse of history, *Ca.* iv. 10; (2) a daughter of Oceanus, *G.* iv. 340
- Clitumnus, a river of Umbria, *G.* ii. 146
- Cloanthus, a Trojan, *A.* i. 222, 510, 612; v. 122, 152, 167, 225, 223, 245
- Cloelia, a Roman maiden who escaped from Porsenna, and swam the Tiber, *A.* viii. 651
- Clonius, a Trojan, *A.* ix. 574; x. 749
- Clonus, a sculptor or engraver, *A.* x. 499
- Cluentius, a Roman gentile name, *A.* v. 123
- Clusium, a town of Etruria, now Chiusi, *A.* x. 167; also Clusinus, *adj.* of Clusium, *A.* x. 655
- Clymene, a daughter of Oceanus, *G.* iv. 345
- Clytius, a Trojan, *A.* ix. 774; x. 129, 325; xi. 666
- Cocles, *i.e.* Q. Horatius Cocles, who, in the war with Porsenna, guarded the bridge over the Tiber until it was hewn down, *A.* viii. 650
- Cocytus, a river of the Lower World, *G.* iii. 38; iv. 479; *A.* vi. 132, 297, 323; vii. 562; with Cocytius, *adj.* of Cocytus, infernal, hellish, *A.* vii. 479
- Codrus, a poet hostile to Virgil, *E.* v. 11; vii. 22, 26
- Coeus, a Titan, the father of Latona, *G.* i. 279; *A.* iv. 179
- Colchis, *adj.* Colchian, of Colchis, a district east of the Black Sea, now Mingrelia, *Cu.* 249
- Collatinus, *adj.* of Collatia, a town of Latium, *A.* vi. 774
- Colophoniacus, *adj.* of Colophon, a city of Ionia, north-west of Ephesus, one of several places claiming to be the birthplace of Homer, *Ci.* 65
- Conon, a Greek astronomer of the third century B.C., *E.* iii. 40
- Cora, a town of Latium, *A.* vi. 775
- Coras, an Argive, *A.* vii. 672; xi. 465, 604
- Corinthus, Corinth, a famous city of Greece, destroyed by Mummius 146 B.C., famous for its old works in bronze, and as the place where Medea had lived with Jason and afterwards murdered her own children, *A.* vi. 836; also Corinthius, *adj.* *Ca.* ii. 1
- Coroebus, a Phrygian, to whom Cassandra was betrothed, *A.* ii. 341, 386, 407, 424
- Corus (*see* Caurus)
- Corybantius, *adj.* of the Corybantes, priests of Cybele, *A.* iii. 111
- Corycius, *adj.* Corycian, of Corycus, a place in Cilicia, *G.* iv. 127; *Ci.* 317
- Corydon, a shepherd, *E.* ii. 1, 56, 65, 69; v. 86; vii. 2, 3, 16, 20, 40, 70
- Corynaeus: (1) a Trojan priest, *A.* vi. 228; ix. 571; (2) a Rutulian, *A.* xii. 298
- Corythus: (1) a town of Etruria, Cortona, *A.* iii. 170; vii. 209; x. 719; (2) its legendary founder, *A.* ix. 10
- Cosae, a city of Etruria, now Ansedonia, *A.* x. 168
- Cossus, *i.e.* A. Cornelius Cossus, consul 428 B.C., who won the *spolia opima* by slaying the king of Veii, *A.* vi. 841
- Cotyttia, the festival of Cotytto, a Thracian goddess, whose worship was celebrated with great indecency, *Ca.* xiii. 19
- Crataeis, mother of Scylla, *Ci.* 66
- Cremona, a town of Cisalpine Gaul, whose lands were confiscated by Augustus, *E.* ix. 23; *Ca.* viii. 6; x. 12
- Cressius, *adj.* Cretan, *A.* iv. 70; viii. 294; with Cressus, *G.* iii. 345; *A.* v. 285; *Ci.* 384; and Crataeus, *A.* iii. 117; xii. 412; *Ci.* 115
- Creta, the island of Crete, *E.* i. 65; *A.* iii. 104, 122, 129, 162; v. 588; with Cretes, the people of Crete, *A.* iv. 146
- Cretheus: (1) a warrior-bard, *A.* ix. 774, 775; (2) a Greek in the Trojan army, *A.* xii. 538
- Creusa, a daughter of Priam, and wife of Aeneas, *A.* ii. 562, 597,

INDEX

- 651, 666, 738, 769, 772, 778, 784 ; IX. 297
- Crinismus, a river of Sicily, *A.* v. 38
- Crustumeri, a town of the Sabines, *A.* VII. 631 ; with Crustumius, *adj.* *G.* II. 88
- Cumae, a town of Campania, founded by Greeks from Chalcis in Euboea, *A.* VI. 2 ; with Cumaeus, *adj.* *E.* IV. 4 ; *A.* III. 441 ; VI. 98
- Cupavo, a Ligurian chieftain, *A.* x. 186
- Cupencus, a Rutulian, *A.* XII. 539
- Cupido, Cupid, Love, son of Venus, *A.* I. 658, 695 ; with Cupidineus, *adj.* *Cu.* 409
- Cures, a town of the Sabines, *A.* VI. 811 ; VIII. 638 ; x. 345
- Curetes, ancient inhabitants of Crete, afterwards priests of Jupiter, *G.* IV. 151 ; *A.* III. 131
- Curius, a Roman general, conqueror of Pyrrhus, *Cu.* 367
- Curtius, a youth who leaped into a newly-formed chasm in the Roman Forum, and after whom the spot was called the *lacus Curtius*, *Cu.* 363
- Cybēbe, another name of Cybele, *A.* x. 220
- Cybēle: (1) a Phrygian goddess, the Magna Mater of the Romans, *Ci.* 166 ; (2) the mountain on which the goddess dwelt, *A.* III. 111 ; also called Cybelus, *A.* XI. 768
- Cyclades, a group of islands around Delos in the Aegean, *A.* III. 127 ; VIII. 692 ; *Ci.* 471
- Cyclops, one of the Cyclopes, one-eyed giants, who worked for Vulcan, *G.* I. 471 ; IV. 170 ; *A.* III. 569, 617, 644, 647, 675 ; VI. 630 ; VIII. 418, 424, 440 ; XI. 263 ; *Cu.* 332 ; with Cyclopius, *adj.* *A.* I. 201
- Cycnus, father of Cupavo, *A.* x. 185
- Cydippe, a nymph, *G.* IV. 339
- Cydon: (1) a Latin, *A.* x. 325 ; (2) *adj.* Cydonian, of Cydonia in Crete, used for Cretan, *A.* XII. 858 ; also Cydonius, *E.* x. 59
- Cyllarus, the horse of Pollux, *G.* III. 90
- Cyllene, a mountain of Arcadia, the birthplace of Mercury, *A.* VIII. 139 ; with Cyllenius, *adj.* of Cyllene, *G.* I. 337 ; *A.* IV. 252, 258, 276 ; *Ci.* 108
- Cymodoce, or Cymodocea, a nymph, *G.* IV. 338 ; *A.* v. 826 ; x. 225
- Cymothoe, a nymph, *A.* I. 144
- Cynthus, a mountain in Delos, where Apollo was born, *A.* I. 498 ; IV. 147 ; with Cynthius, *adj.* of Cynthus, *i.e.* Apollo, *E.* VI. 3 ; *G.* III. 36 ; *Ca.* IX. 60
- Cyprus, the island of Cyprus, sacred to Venus, *A.* I. 622 ; hence Cyprius, *adj.* of Cyprus, *i.e.* Venus, *L.* 68
- Cypselides, son of Cypselus, *i.e.* Periander, tyrant of Corinth, *Ci.* 464
- Cyrenae, a Greek city in Africa, *Ca.* IX. 61
- Cyrene, mother of Aristaeus, *G.* IV. 321, 354, 376, 530
- Cyrnēus, *adj.* of Cyrnus, *i.e.* Corsica, *E.* IX. 30
- Cythera, an island south of Greece, now Cerigo, sacred to Venus, *A.* I. 680 ; x. 51, 86 ; hence, Cytherēa, *fem. adj.* the Cytherean, *i.e.* Venus, *A.* I. 257, 657 ; IV. 128 ; v. 800 ; VIII. 523, 615 ; *Ca.* XIV. 11
- Cythnos, one of the Cyclades islands, now Thermia, *Ci.* 475
- Cytōrus, a mountain in Paphlagonia, *G.* II. 437 ; with Cytorius, *adj.* of Cytorus, *Ca.* x. 10
- Dacus, *adj.* Dacian, of the Daci, a people on the north bank of the Danube, *G.* II. 497
- Daedalus, the mythical artist who built the Labyrinth in Crete, *A.* VI. 14, 29
- Dahae, a Scythian tribe, east of the Caspian, in modern Daghhestan, *A.* VIII. 728
- Damoetas, a shepherd, *E.* II. 37, 39 ; III. 1, 58 ; v. 72
- Damon, a goatherd, *E.* III. 17, 23 ; VIII. 1, 5, 16, 62
- Danaë, daughter of Acrisius, king of Argos, and founder of Ardea, *A.* VII. 410
- Danaus, *adj.* of Danaus, an

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

INDEX

- near Thebes; hence, Theban, *E.* II. 24
- Dis, god of the lower world, Pluto, *G.* IV. 467, 519; *A.* IV. 702; V. 731; VI. 127, 269, 397, 541; VII. 568; VIII. 667; XII. 199; *Cu.* 271, 273, 275, 286, 372; *D.* 66
- Discordia, Discord (personified), *A.* VI. 280; VIII. 702
- Dodona, a place in Epirus, famous for its oak grove and oracle of Jupiter, *G.* I. 149; with Dodonaeanus, *adj.* of Dodona, *A.* III. 466
- Dolichaon, a Trojan, *A.* X. 696
- Dolon, a Trojan, who, for the promised reward of the chariot and horses of Achilles, undertook to explore the Greek camp by night, but, falling into the hands of Ulysses and Diomedes, met death at the latter's hands, *A.* XII. 347; *Cu.* 328
- Dolopes, a people of Thessaly, *A.* II. 7, 29, 415, 785
- Donysa, a small island in the Aegean, east of Naxos, now Denusa, famous for its green marble, *A.* III. 125; *Ci.* 476
- Doricus, *adj.* of the Dorians; more generally of the Greeks, *A.* II. 27; VI. 88; also Doris, *fem. adj.* Doric, Greek, *Cu.* 336
- Doris, a sea-nymph, wife of Nereus, used of the sea itself, *E.* X. 5
- Doryclus, a Trojan, husband of Beroe, *A.* V. 620, 647
- Doto, a sea-nymph, *A.* IX. 102
- Drances, a Latin, opposed to Turnus, *A.* XI. 122, 220, 336, 378, 384, 443; XII. 644
- Drepanum, a town on the west coast of Sicily, now Trapani, *A.* III. 707
- Drusus, a famous Roman name; especially M. Livius Drusus, conqueror of Hasdrubal, and Tiberius Drusus Nero, son of Livia, the wife of Augustus, *A.* VI. 824
- Dryades, the Dryads, or Wood-nymphs, *E.* V. 59; *G.* I. 11; III. 40; IV. 460; *Cu.* 116
- Drymo, a sea-nymph, *G.* IV. 336
- Dryope, a nymph, *A.* X. 551
- Dryopes, an early people of Greece, living between the Ambracian and Malian gulfs, *A.* IV. 146
- Dryops, a Trojan, *A.* X. 346
- Dulichium, an island near Ithaca, *A.* III. 271; with Dulichius, *adj.* of Dulichium, and so, of Ulysses, *E.* VI. 76; *Ci.* 60
- Dymas, a Trojan, *A.* II. 340, 394, 428
- Ebysus, a Trojan, *A.* XII. 299
- Echidna, mother of Scylla, *Ci.* 67
- Echionius, *adj.* of Echion, who aided Cadmus in building Thebes; hence, Theban, *A.* XII. 515
- Edōnes (or Edoni), a people of Thrace, *Ci.* 165; with Edōnus, *adj.* Thracian, *A.* XII. 365
- Egeria, a nymph of Latium who became the wife of Numa, *A.* VII. 763, 775
- Egestas, Want (a personification), *A.* VI. 276
- Electra, daughter of Atlas, *A.* VIII. 135, 136
- Eleusinus, *adj.* of Eleusis, a city in Attica, where Demeter (Ceres) was worshipped, *G.* I. 163
- Elis, a district in the western Peloponnesus, famous for its city Olympia, where the Olympic games were held, *A.* III. 694; VI. 588; with Elēus, *adj.* Elean, Olympian, *G.* III. 202; and Elias, *fem. adj.* *G.* I. 59
- Elissa, a name of Dido, *A.* IV. 335, 610; V. 3
- Elysium, the abode of the blest in the lower world, *A.* V. 735; VI. 744; with Elysus, *adj.* Elysian, *G.* I. 38; *A.* VI. 542; *Cu.* 260
- Emathia, a part of Macedonia, *G.* I. 492; IV. 390; with Emathius, *adj.*, *Ci.* 34
- Emathion, a Rutulian, *A.* IX. 571
- Enceladus, a giant, killed by a thunderbolt of Jupiter and buried under Mt. Etna, *A.* III. 578; IV. 179
- Enipeus, a river of Thessaly, *G.* IV. 368
- Entellus, a Sicilian boxer, *A.* V. 387, 389, 437, 443, 446, 462, 472

INDEX

- Epēos, Epeus, inventor of the Trojan horse, *A.* II. 264
- Ephialtes, a son of Aloeus and brother of Otus, killed by Apollo when storming heaven, *Cu.* 235
- Ephyre, a nymph, *G.* IV. 343
- Ephyrēius, *adj.* of Ephyra, an ancient name of Corinth, *G.* II. 464
- Epidaurus, a city of Argolis in Greece, *G.* III. 44
- Epirus, a district of Greece bordering on the Adriatic, *G.* I. 59; III. 121; *A.* III. 292, 513
- Epulo, a Latin, *A.* XII. 459
- Epytides, guardian of Ascanius, *A.* v. 547, 579
- Epytus, a Trojan, *A.* II. 340
- Erato, one of the Muses, *A.* VII. 37
- Erebus, the god of darkness; the lower world, *G.* IV. 471; *A.* IV. 26, 510; VI. 247, 404, 671; VII. 140; with Erebus, *adj.* *Cu.* 202
- Erechthēus, *adj.* of Erechtheus, a fabled king of Athens, *Ci.* 22
- Eretum, a Sabine city on the Tiber, now Cretona, *A.* VII. 711
- Ericetes, a Trojan, *A.* x. 749
- Erichthonius: (1) an ancient king of Athens, *G.* III. 113; with Erichthonius, *adj.* Athenian, *Cu.* 30; (2) a son of Dardanus, king of Troy; hence Erichthonius, *adj.* Trojan, *Cu.* 336, 344
- Eridanus, Greek name for the Padus, or Po, *G.* I. 482; IV. 372; *A.* VI. 659
- Erigone, a daughter of Icarus, who became the constellation Virgo, *G.* I. 33
- Erinyes, a Fury, *A.* II. 337, 573; VII. 447, 570; *Cu.* 246
- Eriphyle, wife of Amphiaraus, and mother of Alcmaeon, who betrayed her husband for a golden necklace, *A.* VI. 445
- Erulus, a king of Praeneste, *A.* VIII. 563
- Erymanthus, a mountain in Arcadia, *A.* v. 448; VI. 802
- Erymas, a Trojan, *A.* IX. 702
- Eryx: (1) a son of Venus and king of Sicily, killed by Hercules in a boxing-match, *A.* I. 570; v. 24, 392, 402, 412, 419, 483, 630, 772; *Ca.* IX. 6; (2) a mountain and town of Sicily, *A.* XII. 701; hence Erycinus, *adj.* of Eryx, Sicilian, *A.* v. 759; x. 36
- Etruria, the country of the Etruscans, in Italy, *G.* II. 533; *A.* VIII. 494; XII. 232
- Etruscus, *adj.* Etruscan, *A.* VIII. 480, 503; IX. 150, 521; x. 148, 180, 238, 429; XI. 598
- Euadne, wife of Capaneus, who burned herself on her husband's funeral-pile, *A.* VI. 447
- Euandrus or Euander, the king of Pallanteum who welcomed Aeneas, *A.* VIII. 52, 100, 119, 185, 313, 360, 455, 545, 558; IX. 9; x. 148, 370, 420, 492, 515, 780; XI. 26, 31, 45, 55, 140, 148, 394, 835; XII. 184, 551; with Euandrius, *adj.* used of Evander's son, Pallas, *A.* x. 394
- Euanthes, a Phrygian in the Trojan force, *A.* x. 702
- Euboicus, *adj.* of Euboea, the island east of Attica and Boeotia, *A.* VI. 2, 42; IX. 710; XI. 260; *Cu.* 355
- Eumedes, a Trojan, *A.* XII. 346
- Eumelus, a Trojan, *A.* v. 665
- Eumenides, the Furies, *G.* I. 278; IV. 483; *A.* IV. 469; VI. 250, 280, 375
- Euneus, a Trojan, *A.* XI. 666
- Euphrates, a river of Asia, used also of the nations dwelling near it, *G.* I. 509; IV. 561; *A.* VIII. 726
- Europa, Europe, *A.* I. 385; VII. 224; x. 91
- Eurōtas, a river of Lacedaemon, flowing by Sparta, *E.* VI. 83; *A.* I. 498
- Eurus, the south-east wind; used also of wind in general, *G.* I. 371, 453; II. 107, 339, 441; III. 277, 382; IV. 29, 192; *A.* I. 85, 110, 131, 140, 383; II. 418; VIII. 223; XII. 733; *Ci.* 25; *D.* 38; with Eurōus, *adj.* Eastern, *A.* III. 533
- Euryalus, a Trojan, friend of Nisus, *A.* v. 294, 295, 322, 323, 334, 337, 343; IX. 179, 185, 198, 231, 281, 320, 342, 359,

INDEX

- 373, 384, 390, 396, 424, 433, 467, 475, 481
 Eurydice, wife of Orpheus, *G.* IV. 486, 490, 519, 525, 526, 527, 547; *Cu.* 268, 287
 Eurypylus, a Greek, *A.* II. 114
 Eurystheus, a king of Mycenae, the enemy of Hercules, *G.* III. 4; *A.* VIII. 292
 Eurytides, son of Eurytus, *i.e.* Clonus, *A.* X. 499
 Eurytion, a Trojan, *A.* V. 495, 514, 541
- Fabaris, a tributary of the Tiber, *A.* VII. 715
 Fabius, a famous name in Roman history; especially of Q. Fabius Maximus, the famous general opposed to Hannibal, *A.* VI. 845; *Cu.* 361
 Fabricius, the conqueror of Pyrrhus, *A.* VI. 844
 Fadius, a Rutulian, *A.* IX. 344
 Falernus, *adj.* Falernian, of the Falernian territory, in Campania, *G.* II. 96
 Falisci, a people of Etruria; *see* Aequi
 Faunus, son of Picus, and father of Latinus; also identified with the Greek Pan, and (in *plur.*) with the Satyrs, *E.* VI. 27; *G.* I. 10, 11; *A.* VII. 47, 48, 81, 102, 213, 254, 368; VIII. 314; X. 551; XII. 766, 777
 Feronia, an Italian goddess, related to Tellus, to whom several groves were dedicated, *A.* VII. 800; VIII. 564
 Fescenninus, *adj.* of Fescennia, a town of Etruria, *A.* VII. 695
 Fidēna, a town of Latium, five miles north of Rome, now Castel Giubileo, *A.* VI. 773
 Flaminius, *Cu.* 368 (see note)
 Flavinus, *adj.* Flavianian, of some part of Etruria, *A.* VII. 696
 Fortuna, Fortune (personification), *A.* VIII. 578
 Foruli, a Sabine town, *A.* VII. 714
 Fucinus, a lake of Latium, now Lago Fucino, *A.* VII. 759
 Fuga, Flight (personification), *A.* IX. 719
- Furia, Fury (personification), a goddess of vengeance, *G.* III. 37; *A.* III. 251, 331; VI. 605; VIII. 669
- Gabii, a town of Latium, *A.* VI. 773; with Gabinus, of Gabii, Gabine, *A.* VII. 612, 682
 Gaetūlus, Gaetulian, of the Gaetuli, an African people, in Morocco, *A.* IV. 40, 326; V. 51, 192, 351
 Galaesus: (1) a river of Calabria, *G.* IV. 126; (2) a Latin, *A.* VII. 535, 575
 Gallia, Gaul, *i.e.* *Gallia Cisalpina*, in the north of Italy, *Ca.* X. 12; with Gallicus, *adj.* Gallic, applicable to Gaul in general, *Ca.* II. 4
 Gallus: (1) a Gaul, *A.* VI. 858; VIII. 656, 657; (2) the poet C. Cornelius Gallus, who, as a member of the land-commission, helped Virgil to recover his farm. Later he became the first prefect of Egypt, *E.* VI. 64; X. 2, 3, 6, 10, 22, 72, 73
 Gangaridae, a people near the Ganges in India, *G.* III. 27
 Ganges, the famous river of India, *G.* II. 137; *A.* IX. 31
 Ganymedes, youthful son of Laomedon, carried off to heaven by an eagle to become Jove's cup-bearer, *A.* I. 28
 Garamantes, a people of Libya, *E.* VIII. 44; *A.* VI. 794, with Garamantis, *adj.* of the Garamantes, Libyan, *A.* IV. 198
 Gargānus, a mountain-range of Apulia, *A.* VI. 247
 Gargara, *plur.*, Gargarus, mountains of the Ida range in Mysia, *G.* I. 103; III. 269
 Gela, a city, now Terra Nuova, by a river of the same name, on the south coast of Sicily, *A.* III. 702; with Gelōus, *adj.* Geloan, *A.* III. 701
 Gelōnus, one of the Geloni, a Scythian people, *G.* III. 461; *plur.* *G.* II. 115; *A.* VIII. 725
 Germania, Germany, *E.* I. 62; *G.* I. 474, 509
 Geryon, and Geryones, Geryon, a

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



INDEX

- Heliades, daughters of Helios and sisters of Phaethon, changed into poplars, *Cu.* 129
- Helicon, famous mountain in Boeotia, abode of the Muses and haunt of Apollo, *A.* VII. 641; *X.* 163
- Hellespontus, Hellespont, now Dardanelles, *Ci.* 413; *Cu.* 33, with Hellespontiacus, *adj.* of the Hellespont, *G.* IV. 111; *Cu.* 338
- Helōrus, a city and river in S.E. Sicily, *A.* III. 698
- Helymus, a Sicilian, *A.* V. 73, 300, 323, 339
- Herbēsus, a Rutulian, *A.* IX. 344
- Hercules, the mythical hero, son of Jupiter and Alcmena, renowned for his "Labours," *A.* III. 551; *V.* 410; *VII.* 656; *VIII.* 270; *X.* 319, 779, with Herculeus, *adj.* of Hercules, *G.* II. 66; *A.* VII. 669; *VIII.* 276, 288, 542
- Herminius, a Trojan, *A.* XI. 642
- Hermione: (1) daughter of Menelaus and Helen and wife of Orestes, *A.* III. 328; (2) a town of Argolis, now Kastro; hence Hermioneus, *adj.* *Ci.* 472
- Hermus, a river of Lydia, *G.* II. 137; *A.* VII. 721
- Hernicus, *adj.* of the Hernici, a people of Latium, *A.* VII. 684
- Hesiodus, Hesiod, poet of Ascra in Boeotia, *Ca.* XV. 1 (*cf.* *G.* II. 176)
- Hesione, a daughter of Laomedon, sister of Priam, and wife of Telamon, *A.* VIII. 157 (*cf.* *Cu.* 300)
- Hesperia, Hesperia ("Western land"), Italy, *A.* I. 530, 569; *II.* 781; *III.* 163, 185, 186, 503; *IV.* 355; *VII.* 4, 44, 543; *VIII.* 148; *XII.* 360
- Hesperides, daughters of Hesperus, keepers of a garden of golden apples in the West, *E.* VI. 61; *A.* IV. 484; *VIII.* 77; *Ca.* IX. 25
- Hesperus, evening star, evening, *E.* VIII. 30; *X.* 77; with Hesperius, *adj.* of Hesperus, *Ci.* 352 (*sidus* being understood); Hesperian, Italian, *A.* III. 418; *VI.* 6; *VII.* 601
- Hiberus, *adj.* Iberian, Spanish, *A.* VII. 663; *IX.* 582; *XI.* 913; *masc. plur.* Spaniards, *G.* III. 408
- Hicetāonius, son of Hicetaon, *A.* X. 123
- Hiemps, Storm, or god of the storm (personification), *A.* III. 120
- Himella, a tributary of the Tiber, now the Salto, *A.* VII. 714
- Hippocoon, companion of Aeneas, *A.* V. 492
- Hippodame, daughter of Oenomaus, won by Pelops in a chariot-race, *G.* III. 7
- Hippolyte, an Amazon, wedded to Theseus, *A.* XI. 661
- Hippolytus, son of Theseus and Hippolyte, who was loved by Phaedra his stepmother, but rejected her love. Being falsely accused by her, he was cursed by Theseus, and slain by a bull sent by Poseidon. Aesculapius restored him to life and Diana hid him in the grove of Aricia under the name of Virbius (*quasi vir bis*, Servius); *A.* VII. 761, 765, 774
- Hippomenes, son of Megareus, who in a foot-race won Atalanta as his wife, *Ca.* IX. 26
- Hippotades, son of Hippotas, *A.* XI. 674
- Hisbo, a Rutulian, *A.* X. 384
- Hister, the river Danube, *G.* II. 497; *III.* 350
- Homerus, the Greek epic poet, *Ci.* 65; with Homereus, *adj.* of Homer, *Ca.* XIV. 2
- Homole, a mountain in Thessaly, *A.* VII. 675
- Horatius, *adj.* of Horatius, *i.e.* Horatius Cocles, who, in the war with Porsenna, defended the Sublician bridge single-handed, *Cu.* 361
- Hyades, the Hyades, "daughters of rain," seven stars in Taurus, *G.* I. 138; *A.* I. 744; *III.* 516
- Hybla, a mountain in Sicily, *E.* VII. 37; with Hyblaeus, *adj.* *E.* I. 54
- Hydaspes: (1) a river of India, *G.* IV. 211; (2) a Trojan, *A.* X. 747

INDEX

- Hydra** : (1) a fifty-headed monster in the lower world, *A.* VI. 576 ; (2) a seven-headed snake, killed by Hercules, *A.* VII. 658
- Hylaeus**, a Centaur, *G.* II. 457 ; *A.* VIII. 294
- Hylas**, a youthful companion of Hercules in the Argonautic expedition, who was carried away by fountain-nymphs, *E.* VI. 43, 44 ; *G.* III. 6
- Hylax**, name of a dog, *E.* VIII. 107
- Hyllus**, a Trojan, *A.* XII. 535
- Hymen**, god of marriage, *Cu.* 247
- Hypanis** : (1) a river of Scythia, now Boug, *G.* IV. 369 ; (2) a Trojan, *A.* II. 340, 428
- Hyperboreus**, *adj.* of the far North, *G.* III. 381 ; IV. 517
- Hyperion**, father of the Sun, then the Sun himself, *Cu.* 101
- Hyrcañus**, *adj.* of the Hyrcani, a people of Asia near the Caspian Sea, *A.* IV. 367 ; VII. 605 ; *Ci.* 308
- Hyrtaeides**, son of Hyrtacus : (1) Hippocoon, *A.* V. 492, 503 ; (2) Nisus, *A.* IX. 177, 234, 319, 492, 503
- Hyrtacus**, a Trojan, *A.* IX. 406
- Iacchus**, Iacchus, a name of Bacchus, *E.* VII. 61 ; *G.* I. 166 ; also of wine, *E.* VI. 15
- Iaera**, Iaera, a wood-nymph, *A.* IX. 673
- Ianiculum**, the Janiculum, a hill at Rome on the west side of the Tiber, *A.* VIII. 358
- Ianus**, a two-faced Italian deity, *A.* VII. 180, 610 ; VIII. 357 ; XII. 198
- Iapetus**, one of the Titans, *G.* I. 279
- Iapys**, *adj.* of the Iapydes, an Illyrian people, at the head of the Adriatic, *G.* III. 475
- Iapyx**, *adj.* Iapygian, or Apulian, *A.* XI. 247, 678 ; as *subst.* (1) Iapyx, a wind blowing from Iapygia toward Greece, *A.* VIII. 710 ; (2) son of Iasus, *A.* XII. 391, 420' 485
- Iarbas**, a Gaetulian king, son of Jupiter Ammon, *A.* IV. 36, 196, 326
- Iasides**, son of Iasus, *A.* V. 483 ; XII. 392
- Iasius**, brother of Dardanus, and son-in-law of Teucer, *A.* III. 168
- Icariotis**, daughter of Icarus, the son of Oebalus, king of Sparta, *i.e.* Penelope, *Cu.* 265
- Icarus**, son of Daedalus, who, flying through the air with his father, fell into the sea, *A.* VI. 31
- Ida** : (1) a mountain of Crete, *A.* XII. 412 ; hence, *Idaeus*, *adj.* of Ida, *G.* II. 84 ; *A.* III. 105 ; *Ci.* 168 ; (2) a mountain of Phrygia, near Troy, *G.* IV. 41 ; *A.* II. 801 ; III. 6 ; V. 252, 254, 449 ; IX. 79 ; X. 158 ; XII. 546 ; *Cu.* 311, 312 ; hence *Idaeus*, *adj.* of Ida, *G.* III. 450 ; *A.* II. 696 ; III. 112 ; VII. 139, 207, 222 ; IX. 111, 617, 669 ; X. 230, 252 ; XI. 285 ; (3) the mother of Nisus, *A.* IX. 177
- Idaeus**, *Idaeus*, Priam's charioteer, *A.* VI. 485
- Idalius**, *adj.* Idalian, *A.* V. 760 ; X. 52 ; *Ca.* XIV. 2 ; hence, *fem. subst.* *Idalia*, a town and grove of Cyprus, *A.* I. 693 ; *neut. subst.* *Idalium*, with same meaning, *A.* I. 681 ; X. 86
- Idas** : (1) a Trojan, *A.* IX. 575 ; (2) a Thracian, *A.* X. 351
- Idmon**, a Rutulian, *A.* XII. 75
- Idomeneus**, a Cretan hero at Troy, *A.* III. 122, 401 ; XI. 265
- Idumaeus**, *adj.* of Idume (Edom), a district of Syria, *G.* III. 12
- Ilia**, Ilia, or Rhea Silvia, mother of Romulus and Remus, *A.* I. 274 ; VI. 778
- Ilione**, a daughter of Priam, *A.* I. 653
- Ilioneus**, a Trojan, *A.* I. 120, 521, 559, 611 ; VII. 212, 249 ; IX. 501, 569
- Ilithyia**, goddess of childbirth, daughter of Juno, *Ci.* 326
- Ilium**, Ilium (*i.e.* Troy), city of Ilus, *A.* I. 68 ; II. 241, 325, 625 ; III. 3, 109 ; V. 261, 756 ; VI. 64 ; hence *Ilius*, *adj.* Trojan, *A.* I. 268 ; IX. 285 ; XI. 245 ; and *Iliacus*, *adj.* Trojan, *A.* I. 97, 456, 483, 647 ; II. 117, 431 ; III. 182, 280, 336, 603 ;

INDEX

- IV. 46, 78, 537, 648; V. 607, 725; VI. 875; VIII. 134; X. 62, 335, 635; XI. 255, 393; XII. 861; and Niades, *adj. fem. plur.* Trojan women, A. I. 480; II. 580; III. 65; V. 644; VII. 248; XI. 35.
- Illyricus, *adj.* of Illyria, N.W. of Greece, on the Adriatic, *E.* VIII. 7; A. I. 243
- Ilus: (1) son of Tros, and king of Troy, A. VI. 650; (2) an earlier name of Iulus, A. I. 268; (3) a Rutulian, A. X. 400, 401
- Ilva, Elba, an island off the coast of Etruria, A. X. 173
- Imāon, a Rutulian, A. X. 424
- Imbrasides, son of Imbrasus, A. X. 123; XII. 343
- Imbrasus, a Lycian, A. XII. 343
- Inachus: (1) first king of Argos, father of Io, A. VII. 372; (2) a river of Argolis, now Banitza, A. VII. 792; hence Inachus, *adj.* of Inachus, A. VII. 286; or Argive, *G.* III. 153; A. XI. 286; also Inachis, *fem. adj.* Argive, *Ca.* IX. 33
- Inarime, an island in the Tuscan Sea, now Ischia, A. IX. 716
- India, India (to be understood as extending from the Indus to China), *G.* I. 57; II. 116, 122; with Indus, *adj.* Indian, A. XII. 67; *Cu.* 67; also as *subst.* an Indian, *G.* II. 138, 172; IV. 293, 425; A. VI. 794; VII. 605; VIII. 705
- Indigetes, native heroes who after death are deified, Heroes of the land, *G.* I. 498; *sing.* Indiges, A. XII. 794
- Inous, *adj.* of Ino, daughter of Cadmus, changed to a sea-goddess, *G.* I. 437; A. V. 823
- Insidiae, personification, Craft, Ambush, A. XII. 336
- Inuus, a name of the god Pan; see *Castrum Inui*
- Io, Io, daughter of Inachus, loved by Jupiter and changed by Juno's craft into a heifer, A. VII. 789
- Iolciacus, *adj.* of Iolcus, a town of Thessaly, associated with Jason; hence, Thessalian, *Ci.* 377
- Iollas: (1) a shepherd, *E.* II. 57; III. 76, 79; (2) a Trojan, A. XI. 640
- Ionius, *adj.* of Ionia, a maritime district of Asia Minor, Ionian, *G.* II. 108; A. III. 211 (*sc. mare*), 671; V. 193
- Iopas, a Carthaginian minstrel, A. I. 740
- Iphitus, a Trojan, A. II. 435
- Irae, personification, Anger, A. XII. 336
- Iris, Iris, goddess of the rainbow, daughter of Thaumias and Electra, and messenger of the gods, A. IV. 694, 700; V. 606; IX. 2, 18, 803; X. 38, 73
- Ismarus: (1) a mountain of Thrace, also called Ismara, *E.* VI. 30; *G.* II. 37; A. X. 351; (2) a Lydian, A. X. 139
- Isthmos, the Isthmus of Corinth, *Ci.* 463
- Italia, Italy, *G.* II. 138; A. I. 2, etc. (44 instances in the *Aeneid*); with Italus, *adj.* Italian, A. I. 109 (43 instances in A.), and Italides, *fem. pl.* Italian women, A. XI. 657
- Italus, eponymous hero of Italy, A. VI. 178 (*cp.* A. I. 533)
- Ithaca, the island Ithaca, off the west coast of Greece, A. III. 272, 613
- Ithacus, *adj.* of Ithaca, home of Ulysses, A. II. 104, 122, 128; III. 629; *Cu.* 125, 265, 326
- Ituraeus, *adj.* of Ituraea, a district of Syria, *G.* II. 448
- Itys: (1) a Trojan, A. IX. 574; (2) son of Tereus and Procne. He was killed by his mother, and served up to his father for food, upon which he was changed into a pheasant, the mother into a swallow, and the father into a hoopoe, *Cu.* 252 (*cp.* *E.* VI. 78)
- Iulius, *adj.* Julian, the name of the gens to which Caesar belonged, *G.* II. 163 (see Lucrinus); as *subst.* Julius, A. I. 288 (where the reference is to Augustus, whose full name was Caius Iulius Caesar Octavianus Augustus)
- Iulus (trissyllabic), Iulus or As-

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

INDEX

- Latona, mother of Apollo and Diana, *A.* I. 502; XII. 198; *Cu.* 11, 237; with Latonius, *adj.* of Latona, *G.* III. 6; *A.* IX. 405; XI. 557; *fem.* Latonia, daughter of Latona, Diana, *A.* XI. 534
- Laurens, *adj.* Laurentine (see App. on *A.* VIII. 1): with *masc. pl.* Laurentes, the Laurentines, *A.* V. 797, etc.; with Laurentius, *adj.* *A.* X. 709
- Laurentium, *i.e.* Laurentum, *A.* VIII. 1, but see App. on the verse
- Lausus, son of Mezentius, *A.* VII. 649, 651; X. 426, 434, 439, 700, 775, 790, 810, 814, 839, 841, 863, 902
- Lavinia, daughter of Latinus, *A.* VI. 764; VII. 72, 314, 359; XI. 479; XII. 17, 64, 80, 194, 605, 937
- Lavinium, a town of Latium founded by Aeneas, *A.* I. 258, 270; VI. 84; now Pratica
- Lavinius, *adj.* of Lavinium, *A.* I. 2; IV. 236
- Leda, mother of Helen, as well as of Castor and Pollux, *A.* I. 652; *Ci.* 489; with Ledaeus, *adj.* *A.* III. 328; VII. 364
- Leleges, an early people of Asia Minor and Greece, *A.* VIII. 725
- Lemnius, *adj.* of Lemnos, the Aegean island upon which Vulcan fell from heaven; hence, of Vulcan, *A.* VIII. 454
- Lenaeus, *adj.* of the wine-press, of Bacchus, *G.* II. 4, 7; III. 510; *A.* IV. 207; as *subst.*, Bacchus, *G.* II. 529
- Lerna, a marsh near Argos, where Hercules slew the hydra, *A.* VI. 287, 803; XII. 518; with Lernaeus, *adj.* of Lerna, *A.* VIII. 300
- Lesbos, a famous island of the Eastern Aegean, *G.* II. 90
- Lethaeus, *adj.* of Lethe, the river of forgetfulness in the lower world, *G.* I. 78; IV. 545; *A.* V. 854; VI. 705, 714, 749; *Cu.* 140, 215
- Letum, Death (personification); also, the world below; *G.* IV. 481; *A.* VI. 277, 278; X. 319; XI. 172, 830; XII. 328
- Leucaspis, a Trojan, *A.* VI. 334
- Leucates, Leucata, a promontory at the south end of Leucadia, near the coast of Acarnania, *A.* III. 274; VIII. 677
- Leucothea, the name given to Ino after she was transformed into a sea-goddess, *Ci.* 396
- Liber, the same as Bacchus, *E.* VII. 58; *G.* I. 7; *A.* VI. 805
- Libethrides, *plur. adj. fem.* of Libethra, a fountain and cave on Helicon, *E.* VII. 21
- Liburni, a people of Illyricum near the head of the Adriatic, *A.* I. 244
- Libya, a country of North Africa, *G.* I. 241; III. 249, 339; *A.* I. 22, 158, 226, 301, 384, 556, 577; IV. 36, 173, 257; VI. 694, 843; *Cu.* 406; with Libycus, *adj.*, Libyan, *G.* II. 105; *A.* I. 339, 377, 527, 596; IV. 106, 271, 320, 348; V. 595, 789; VI. 338; VII. 718; XI. 265; *Ci.* 179; *Cu.* 371; *D.* 53; also Libys, *adj.* *Ci.* 440; and Libystis, *adj.* *A.* V. 37; VIII. 368
- Lichas, a Latin, *A.* X. 315
- Licymnia, a slave, *A.* IX. 547
- Ligēa, a nymph, *G.* IV. 336
- Liger, a Latin, *A.* IX. 571; X. 576, 580, 584
- Ligus, *adj.* and *subst.* Ligurian, *G.* II. 168; *A.* X. 185; XI. 701, 715. The Ligurians lived in Cisalpine Gaul, about modern Genoa
- Lilybēus, *adj.* of Lilybaeum, the western promontory of Sicily, *A.* III. 706
- Linus, the musician who taught Orpheus and Hercules, *E.* IV. 56, 57; VI. 67
- Lipare, Lipara, now Lipari, one of the Aeolian Islands, *A.* VIII. 417
- Liris, a Trojan, *A.* XI. 670
- Locri, a Greek people who settled in southern Italy, *A.* III. 399; XI. 265
- Longa, see *Alba*
- Lucagus, a Latin, *A.* X. 575, 577, 586, 592
- Lucas, a Latin, *A.* X. 561
- Lucetius, a Latin, *A.* IX. 570
- Lucienus, *Ca.* XIII. 35

INDEX

- Lucifer, the morning star, E.** viii. 17; *G.* iii. 324; *A.* ii. 801; viii. 589
Lucina, the name of Diana as protectress of women in childbirth, E. iv. 10; *G.* iii. 60; iv. 340
Lucrinus, the Lucrine Lake, near the coast of Campania, which Agrippa provided with a ship-channel from the sea and break-water and united with an inner lake, that of Avernus. Thus he secured for the Roman fleet a protected harbour, which he called Julian in honour of Augustus, G. ii. 161
Luna, Luna or Diana, the moon-goddess, G. i. 396; iii. 392; *A.* ix. 403; *Cu.* 283; *L.* 41, 42.
Lupercal, a grotto on the Palatine, sacred to Lupercus or Pan, A. viii. 343
Luperci, priests of Lupercus or Pan, A. viii. 663
Lyaeus: (1) subst. same as Bacchus, G. ii. 229; *A.* iv. 58; (2) *adj.* Bacchic, *A.* i. 686
Lycaeus, a mountain of Arcadia, E. x. 15; *G.* i. 16; iii. 2, 314; iv. 538; with *Lycaeus, adj.* *Lycaean, A.* viii. 344
Lycæon: (1) a Cretan worker in metals, A. ix. 304; (2) a king of Arcadia, *G.* i. 138
Lycaonius, adj. of Lycaon, A. x. 749
Lycia, a country on the S.W. coast of Asia Minor, A. iv. 143; vii. 721; x. 126; xii. 344, 516; with *Lycius, adj.* *Lycian, A.* i. 113; iv. 346, 377; vi. 334; vii. 816; viii. 166; x. 751; xi. 773
Lycidas, a shepherd, E. vii. 67; ix. 2, 12, 37
Lycisca, a dog, E. iii. 18
Lycorias, a sea-nymph, G. iv. 439
Lycōris, a girl, E. x. 2, 22, 42
Lyctius, adj. of Lyctos, a city of Crete; hence, Cretan, E. v. 72; *A.* iii. 401
Lycurgus: (1) a king of Thrace, A. iii. 14; (2) name of a soldier, *D.* 8
Lycus: (1) a river of Colchis, G. iv. 367; (2) a Trojan, *A.* i. 222; ix. 545, 556
Lydia: (1) Lydia, a country in Asia, G. iv. 211; hence, *Lydius, adj.* *Lydian,* and, as the Etruscans were supposed to be of Lydian origin, *Etruscan, A.* ii. 781; viii. 479; x. 155; *Lydi, plur. subst., Etruscans, A.* ix. 11; (2) name of a girl, *D.* 41, 89, 95; *L.* 4
Lynceus, a Trojan, A. ix. 768
Lyrnēsus, a town of Troas, A. xii. 547; with *Lyrnesius, adj.* of *Lyrnesus, A.* x. 128
Machāon, a Greek physician, son of Aesculapius, A. ii. 263
Maeander, a river of Lydia famous for its windings; hence, a winding border, A. v. 241
Maecenas, the great patron of Virgil, friend of Augustus, G. i. 2; ii. 41; iii. 41; iv. 2
Maenalus, or Maenala, a mountain of Arcadia, E. viii. 22; x. 15, 55; *G.* i. 7; with *Maenalius, adj.* of *Maenalus, Arcadian, E.* 21, 25, 28a, 31, 36, 42, 46, 51, 57, 61; *Co.* 9
Maeon, a Rutulian, A. x. 337
Maeonia, old name of Lydia, and therefore used for Etruria, A. viii. 499
Maeonidae, Lydians or Etruscans, A. xi. 759
Maeonius, adj. Maeonian or Lydian, G. iv. 380; *A.* iv. 216; ix. 546; x. 141; *Ci.* 62
Maeōtius, adj. of the Maeotians, a Scythian people, dwelling about Lake Maeotis, now Sea of Azov, G. iii. 349; *A.* vi. 799
Maevius, a poet hostile to Virgil, E. iii. 90
Magus, a Rutulian, A. x. 521
Maia, mother of Mercury, and daughter of Atlas; she was one of the Pleiades, G. i. 225; *A.* i. 297; viii. 138, 140
Malea, a promontory at the S.E. of the Peloponnesus, A. v. 193
Mānes, the spirits of the departed, the gods below, or the lower world in general, G. i. 243; *A.* iii. 63; vi. 898; *Ca.* xi. 7;

INDEX

- Cu.* 214, etc. (30 instances in Virgil)
- Manlius, *i.e.* M. Manlius Capitolinus, who saved the Capitol from the Gauls, *A.* VIII. 652
- Manto, a prophetess, wedded to the Tiber-god, *A.* X. 199
- Mantua, a city of Gallia Transpadana, near Virgil's birthplace, *E.* IX. 27, 28; *G.* II. 198; III. 12
- Marcellus, a family name in the Claudian *gens*: especially, M. Claudius Marcellus, who opposed Hannibal and conquered Syracuse, and M. Marcellus, nephew and adopted son of Augustus, who died in 23 B.C., *A.* VI. 855, 883
- Mareotis, *adj.* of Mareotis, a district of Egypt, *G.* II. 91
- Marica, a nymph, *A.* VII. 47
- Marius, Marius, conqueror of the Cimbri and Jugurtha; in *plur.* men of his stamp, *G.* II. 169
- Marpesius, *adj.* of Marpesus, a mountain of the island Paros. *A.* VI. 471
- Marruvius, *adj.* of Marruvium, a city of Latium, capital of the Marsi, now S. Benedetto, *A.* VII. 750
- Mars, the god of war, *E.* X. 44; *G.* I. 511; *A.* I. 4, etc. (42 instances); with Martius, *adj.* of Mars, warlike, *E.* IX. 12; *G.* IV. 71; *A.* VII. 182; IX. 566; XI. 661
- Marsus, *adj.* of the Marsi, a Sabellian tribe in Italy, *A.* VII. 758; *plur. subst.* Marsi, the Marsians, *G.* II. 167; *A.* X. 544
- Massicus: (1) *adj.* of Mt. Massicus, a mountain on the borders of Latium and Campania, *G.* II. 143; III. 526; *A.* VII. 726; (2) an Etruscan, *A.* X. 166
- Massylus, *adj.* of the Massyli, a people of North Africa, *A.* IV. 132, 483; *plur. subst.* the people themselves, *A.* VI. 60
- Maurusius, *adj.* of the Mauri, Moorish, *A.* IV. 206
- Mavors, another name of Mars, *A.* VI. 872; VIII. 630, 700; X. 755; XI. 389; XII. 179, 332; *L.* 69; with Mavortius, *adj.* of Mars, martial, *G.* IV. 462; *A.* I. 276; III. 13; VI. 777; IX. 685
- Maximus, *i.e.* Q. Fabius Maximus, *A.* VI. 845
- Media, a country of Asia, south of the Caspian, *G.* II. 126; with Medus, *adj.* Median, *A.* IV. 211; *plur. subst.* Medi, Medes, *G.* II. 134, 136; also Medicus, *adj.* Median, *G.* I. 215
- Medon, a Trojan, *A.* VI. 483
- Megaera, one of the Furies, *A.* XII. 846
- Megara, chief city of the Megarid, a district of the Isthmus between the Saronic and Corinthian Gulfs, *Ci.* 105, 388
- Megarus, *adj.* of Megara (in Sicily), *A.* III. 689
- Melampus: (1) a famous seer and physician, *G.* III. 550; (2) a Latin, *A.* X. 320
- Meliboëus: (1) a shepherd, *E.* I. 6, 19, 42, 73; III. 1; V. 87; VII. 9; *Ca.* IX. 13; (2) *adj.* of Meliboea, a town of Thessaly, from which came Philoctetes, *A.* III. 401; V. 251
- Melicerta, son of Ino and Athamas, changed into a sea-god, *G.* I. 437
- Mellte, a sea-nymph, *A.* V. 825
- Mella, a river of Cisalpine Gaul flowing through Brescia, *A.* IV. 278
- Memmius, a Roman gentile name, *A.* V. 117 (where Virgil seems to assume that *Μνησθεΐς* was assimilated to the Latin *meminisse*, and so became *Memmius*)
- Memnon, son of Tithonus and Aurora, and king of the Ethiopians. His armour was made by Vulcan, *A.* I. 489
- Menalcas, a shepherd, *E.* II. 15; III. 13, 58; V. 4, 64, 90; IX. 10, 16, 18, 55; X. 20
- Menelaus, son of Atreus, brother of Agamemnon, and husband of Helen, *A.* II. 264; VI. 525; XI. 262
- Menestheus, a Trojan, *A.* X. 129
- Menoetes: (1) a Trojan, *A.* V. 161, 164, 166, 173, 179; (2) an Arcadian, *A.* XII. 517

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



INDEX

- Mycene** (or -ae), **Mycenae**, city of Agamemnon in the Peloponnesus; also of Greece in general; *G.* III. 121; *A.* I. 284, 650; II. 25, 180, 331, 577; v. 52; VI. 838; VII. 222, 372; IX. 139
- Myconos**, one of the islands of the Cyclades in the Aegean, *A.* III. 76
- Mygdonides**, son of Mygdon, *A.* II. 342
- Myrmidones**, a tribe of Thessaly, *A.* II. 7, 252, 785; XI. 403
- Myrrha**, daughter of Cinyras, *Ci.* 238
- Mysia**, a district of Asia Minor, *G.* I. 102; also **Mysus**, *adj.* of Mysia, *G.* IV. 370
- Nais**, a Naiad, a water-nymph, *E.* II. 46; VI. 21; x. 10; *Cu.* 19, 117
- Napaeae**, the wood-nymphs, *G.* IV. 534
- Nar**, a river in Sabine territory, tributary of the Tiber, *A.* VII. 517
- Narycius**, *adj.* Narycian, of Naryx, a Locrian city on the Euboean Sea, *G.* II. 438; *A.* III. 399
- Nautes**, a Trojan, *A.* v. 704, 728
- Naxos**, an island of the Cyclades, *A.* III. 125
- Neaera**, a rustic girl, *E.* III. 3
- Nealces**, a Trojan, *A.* x. 753
- Nemeus**, *adj.* Nemean, of Nemea, a district of Argolis, *A.* VIII. 295
- Neoptolemus**, a name of Achilles' son Pyrrhus, *A.* II. 263, 500, 549; III. 333, 469; XI. 264
- Neptunus**, Neptune, god of the sea; hence, the sea itself; *G.* I. 14; III. 122; IV. 29, 387, 394; *A.* I. 125; II. 201, 610; III. 74, 119; v. 14, 195, 360, 640, 779, 782, 863; VII. 23; VIII. 699; IX. 145; *Ci.* 474, 509; *D.* 50, 58, 63
- Nereus**, a sea-god, *E.* VI. 35; *G.* IV. 392; *A.* II. 419; VIII. 383; x. 764; hence **Nereis**, daughter of Nereus, a Nereid, *A.* III. 74; v. 240; *Ci.* 474; *Cu.* 300, 345; and **Nereius**, *adj.* of Nereus, *A.* IX. 102; also **Nerine**, daughter of Nereus, *E.* VII. 37
- Neritos**, **Neritus**, an island near Ithaca, *A.* III. 271
- Nersae**, a city of the Aequi, *A.* VII. 744
- Nesaeae**, **Nesaea**, a nymph, *G.* IV. 338; *A.* v. 826
- Nilus**, the Nile, *G.* III. 29; IV. 288; *A.* VI. 800; VIII. 711; IX. 31
- Niphaeus**, a Rutulian, *A.* x. 570
- Niphates**, a snowy mountain in Armenia, *G.* III. 30
- Nisus**: (1) a king of Megara, betrayed by his daughter Scylla, and robbed of a lock of hair upon which depended his life; he was changed into a hawk; *E.* VI. 74; *G.* I. 404, 408; *Ci.* 112, 124, 191, 207, 378, 411, 540; also **Niseius**, *adj.* of Nisus, *Ci.* 390; (2) a young Trojan, *A.* v. 294, 296, 318, 328, 353, 354; IX. 176, 184, 200, 207, 223, 230, 233, 258, 271, 306, 353, 386, 425, 438, 467
- Noctūnus**, *Ca.* VI. 2; XII. 1, 3, 4, 8
- Noëmon**, a Trojan, *A.* IX. 767
- Nomades**, the Numidians, *A.* IV. 320, 535; VIII. 724
- Nomentum**, a Sabine town, *A.* VI. 773; VII. 712
- Noricus**, *adj.* of Noricum, a mountainous country of modern Austria, north of the Alps, and south of the Danube, *G.* III. 474
- Notus**, the South Wind, *G.* I. 444; *A.* I. 85, 108, 575; II. 417; III. 268; v. 242, 512; VI. 355; VII. 411; x. 266; XI. 798, XII. 334
- Nox**, Night, a personification, mother of the Furies, sister and wife of Erebus, *A.* III. 512; v. 721, 738, 835; VII. 138; XII. 846; *Cu.* 202
- Numa**: (1) Numa Pompilius, second king of Rome, *A.* VI. 808; (2) a Rutulian, *A.* IX. 454; x. 562
- Numanus**, a Rutulian, *A.* IX. 592, 653
- Numicius** or **Numicus**, a stream in Latium, *A.* VII. 150, 242, 797. See note on *A.* VII. 150 in Appendix
- Numidae**, **Numidians**, a people of North Africa, *A.* IV. 41
- Namitor**: (1) a king of Alba.

INDEX

- grandfather of Romulus and Remus, *A.* VI. 768; (2) a Rutulian, *A.* X. 342
- Nursia, a town of the Sabines, now Norcia, *A.* VII. 716
- Nyctelius, *i.e.* νυκτέλιος (νύξ), the nightly one, a name given to Bacchus because of his festivals by night, *Cu.* 111
- Nympha, a nymph or muse, *E.* II. 46; *G.* IV. 334, etc. (42 instances).
- Nysa: (1) a girl, *E.* VIII. 18, 26; (2) a mountain and city of India, *A.* VI. 805
- Oaxes, a river of Crete, *E.* I. 65
- Oceanitides, daughters of Ocean, *G.* IV. 341
- Oceanus, Ocean (personified), *G.* I. 246; II. 122, 481; III. 359; IV. 233, 381, 382; *A.* I. 237, 745; II. 250; IV. 139, 480; VII. 101, 226; VIII. 589; XI. 1; *Ca.* IX. 54; *Ci.* 392; *Cu.* 103
- Ocnus, founder of Mantua, *A.* X. 198
- Octavius: (1) the later Augustus, *Cu.* I. 25; (2) Octavius Musa, friend of Virgil and of Horace, *Ca.* XI. 1
- Oeagrius, *adj.* of Oeagrus, king of Thrace, father of Orpheus; hence, Thracian, *G.* IV. 524
- Oebalius, *adj.* of Oebalus, king of Sparta, the founder of Tarentum, *G.* IV. 125
- Oebalus, a king in Campania, *A.* VII. 734
- Eechalia, a town of Euboea, *A.* VIII. 291
- Oenides, son of Oeneus, *i.e.* Meleager; or perhaps grandson of Oeneus, *i.e.* Diomedes, *Ca.* IX. 6
- Oenotrus, and Oenotrius, *adj.* of Oenotria, the southern part of Italy, *A.* VII. 85; in *plur.* Oenotri, the people of Oenotria, *A.* I. 532; III. 165
- Oeta, a mountain range of Thessaly, *E.* VIII. 30; *Ci.* 350; *Cu.* 203
- Ogygius, *adj.* Ogygian, of Ogygus, founder of Thebes, *Ci.* 220
- Oileus, father of Ajax, *A.* I. 41
- Olearos, an island of the Cyclades, now Antiparos, *A.* III. 126
- Olympiacus, *adj.* of Olympia, the city of Elis where the Olympic games were held, *G.* III. 49
- Olympus: (1) a mountain in the north of Thessaly, *G.* I. 282; *Ci.* 34; (2) the heavens, sky, *E.* V. 56; VI. 86; *G.* I. 96, 450; III. 223; IV. 562; *A.* I. 374; II. 779; IV. 268, 694; V. 533; VI. 579, 586, 782, 834; VII. 218, 558; VIII. 280, 319, 533; IX. 84, 106; X. 1, 115, 216, 437, 621; XI. 726, 867; XII. 634, 791; *Ca.* XIV. 11
- Onites, a Rutulian, *A.* XII. 514
- Opheltes, a Trojan, *A.* IX. 201
- Opis: (1) a nymph, *G.* IV. 342; (2) a companion of Diana, *A.* XI. 532, 836, 867
- Orcus, a god of the lower world, Death; also, the lower world itself, *G.* I. 277; IV. 502; *A.* II. 398; IV. 242, 699; VI. 273; VIII. 296; IX. 527, 785
- Oreades, mountain-nymphs, *A.* I. 500
- Orestes, son of Agamemnon and Clytemnestra. He killed his mother and was driven mad by the Furies, *A.* III. 331; IV. 471
- Oricius, *adj.* of Oricum, a town of Epirus, *A.* X. 136
- Oriens, the Dawn or East, *G.* I. 250; *A.* I. 289; V. 42, 739; VIII. 678; *Cu.* 30
- Orion, a fabled hunter placed in the heavens as a constellation, *A.* I. 535; III. 517; IV. 52; VII. 719; X. 763; *Ci.* 535
- Orithyia, a daughter of Erechtheus, king of Athens, *G.* IV. 463; *A.* XII. 83
- Ornytus, an Etruscan, *A.* XI. 677
- Orodes, a Trojan, *A.* X. 732, 737
- Orontes, a Trojan, *A.* I. 113, 220; VI. 334
- Orpheus, a mythic bard, whose skill won his wife Eurydice back from the lower world. He was torn to pieces by the Thracian women, *E.* III. 46; IV. 55, 57; VI. 30; VIII. 55, 56; *G.* IV. 454, 494, 545, 553; *A.* VI. 119; *Cu.* 117, 279, 292
- Orses, a Trojan, *A.* X. 748

INDEX

- Orsilochus, a Trojan, *A.* XI. 636, 690, 694
- Ortīnus, *adj.* of Orta, a town of Etruria on the Tiber and Nar, *A.* VII. 716
- Ortygia: (1) the island of Delos, *A.* III. 124, 143, 154; (2) an island in the harbour of Syracuse, *A.* III. 694
- Ortygius, a Rutulian, *A.* IX. 573
- Osci, the Oscans, an early people of Campania, *A.* VII. 730
- Osinius, a king of Clusium, *A.* X. 655
- Osiris, a Rutulian, *A.* XII. 458
- Ossa, a mountain of Thessaly, *G.* I. 281, 282; hence Ossaëus, *adj.* of Ossa, *Ci.* 33
- Othryades, son of Othrys, *A.* II. 319, 336
- Othrys, a mountain in Thessaly, *A.* VII. 675
- Otos, Otus, twin brother of Ephialtes, *Cu.* 234
- Pachynus, Sicilian promontory at the south-east of the island, now Capo di Passaro, *A.* III. 429, 699; VII. 289; *Ci.* 88
- Pactōlus, a river of Lydia, *A.* X. 142
- Padus, the river Po of North Italy, *G.* II. 452; *A.* IX. 680
- Padusa, one of the mouths of the Po, *A.* XI. 457
- Paeonius, *adj.* of Paeon (god of medicine); hence medical or healing, *A.* VII. 769; XII. 401
- Paestum, a city of Lucania, once called Posidonia, now Pesto, *G.* IV. 119
- Pagasus, an Etruscan, *A.* XI. 670
- Palaemon: (1) son of Athamas and Ino, changed to a sea-god, *A.* V. 823; *Ci.* 396; (2) a shepherd, *E.* III. 50, 53
- Palaepaphius, *adj.* of Old Paphos, referring to Venus, who had a famous temple in Paphos, *Ci.* 88
- Palamedes, a Greek hero, *A.* II. 82
- Palatium, the Palatine hill, on which Augustus had his residence, *G.* I. 499; hence Palatinus, *adj.* of the Palatine, *A.* IX. 9
- Pales, a shepherd goddess, *E.* V. 35; *G.* III. 1, 294; *Cu.* 20, 77
- Palicus, the name of twin sons of Zeus (Jupiter) by Thalia, worshipped in Sicily, *A.* IX. 585
- Palinurus, the Trojan pilot of Aeneas, *A.* III. 202, 513, 562; V. 12, 833, 840, 843, 847, 871; VI. 337, 341, 373, 381
- Palladium, a statue of Pallas, especially that stolen from Troy by Ulysses and Diomedes, *A.* II. 166, 183; IX. 151
- Palladius, *adj.* of Pallas, *i.e.* Athene or Minerva, *G.* II. 181; *Ci.* 29; *M.* 113
- Pallantēus, *adj.* of Pallas (2), *A.* IX. 196, 241; *neuter*, as *subst.* Pallantēum, the city built by Evander, *A.* VIII. 54, 341
- Pallas: (1) an epithet of the Greek goddess Athene (= Minerva), *E.* II. 61; *A.* I. 39, 479; II. 15, 163, 615; III. 544; V. 704; VII. 154; VIII. 435; XI. 477; *Cu.* 329; (2) an ancient king of Arcadia, forefather of Evander, *A.* VIII. 51, 54; (3) son of Evander, killed by Turnus, *A.* VIII. 104, 110, etc. (41 instances)
- Pallene, a peninsula of Macedonia, on the Thermaic Gulf, *G.* IV. 391
- Palmus, an Etruscan, slain by Mezentius, *A.* X. 697, 699
- Pan, a son of Mercury, and god of woods and of shepherds; in *plur.* gods resembling Pan, *E.* II. 31, 32, 33; IV. 58, 59; V. 59; VIII. 24; X. 26; *G.* I. 17; II. 494; III. 392; *A.* VIII. 344; *Cu.* 94, 115
- Panchaia, an island or district of Arabia famous for frankincense, *G.* II. 139; hence Panchaius, or Panchaeus, *adj.* of Panchaea, *G.* IV. 379; *Cu.* 87
- Pandarus: (1) a Trojan, son of Lycaon, *A.* V. 496; (2) a Trojan, son of Alcanor, *A.* IX. 672, 722, 735; XI. 396
- Pandionius, *adj.* of Pandion, king of Athens, father of Procne and Philomela, *Cu.* 251; hence, Athenian, *Ci.* 101
- Pangaea, *plur.* a mountain-range between Macedonia and Thrace, now Pilaf Tepeh, *G.* IV. 482

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

INDEX

- town of Egypt; hence, Egyptian, *G. I.* 228
- Penates, the Penates, household gods, or gods of the state considered as a household (often used in the sense of *home*); *A. I.* 68, 378, 527, 704; *II.* 293, 514, 717, 747; *III.* 12, 15, 148, 603; *IV.* 21, 598; *V.* 62, 632; *VII.* 121; *VIII.* 11, 39, 123, 543, 679; *IX.* 258; *XI.* 264; *Ca. IX.* 35; *Ci.* 331, 419
- Peneleus, a Greek, *A. II.* 425
- Penēus, a river of Thessaly, flowing through Tempe, now the Selembria, *G. IV.* 355; hence, Penēius, *adj.* of the Peneus, *G. IV.* 317
- Penthesilea, queen of the Amazons, *A. I.* 491; *XI.* 662
- Pentheus, king of Thebes, torn in pieces by his mother Agave and her companions because he had mocked at the rites of Bacchus, *A. IV.* 469
- Pergama (also Pergamum and Πέργamos in Greek), the citadel of Troy, therefore Troy itself, *A. I.* 466, 651; *II.* 177, 291, 375, 556, 571; *III.* 87, 336, 350; *IV.* 344, 426; *VI.* 516; *VII.* 322; *VIII.* 37, 374; *X.* 58; *XI.* 280; hence, Pergameus, *adj.* Trojan, *A. III.* 110, 476; *V.* 744; *VI.* 63
- Pergamea, Pergamea or Pergamum, the name given by Aeneas to his city in Crete, *A. III.* 133
- Peridia, mother of Onites, *A. XII.* 515
- Periphas, a Greek, *A. II.* 476
- Permessus, a river of Boeotia flowing from Helicon, a haunt of the Muses, *E. VI.* 64
- Persae, the Persians, *Cu.* 34
- Persephone, the Greek form of the name Proserpina, *Cu.* 261
- Persis, Persia. The name is used loosely by Virgil so as to include Arabia and Syria, *G. IV.* 290
- Petelia, a town of the Bruttii, *A. III.* 402, now called Strongoli
- Phaeāces, the Phaeacians, mythic inhabitants of Corcyra (the Scheria of the *Odyssey*), *A. III.* 291
- Phaedra, wife of Theseus, and daughter of Minos, *A. VI.* 445
- Phaëthon: (1) Helios, the Sun-god, *A. V.* 105; (2) more commonly, a son of Helios, who attempted to drive his father's steeds, but losing control of them was destroyed by Jove's thunderbolt, *A. X.* 189; *Cu.* 128
- Phaethontides, the sisters of Phaëthon, who, when mourning over their brother's fate, were changed into alders (or, according to some, poplars), *E. VI.* 62
- Phanaeus, *adj.* of Phanae, a promontory of Chios, noted for its wine, *G. II.* 98
- Pharus, a Rutulian, *A. X.* 322
- Phasis, a river of Colchis, emptying into the Euxine, now Rion, *G. IV.* 367
- Phegeus, a Trojan, *A. V.* 263; *IX.* 765; *XII.* 371
- Pheneus, a town of Arcadia, *A. VIII.* 165
- Pheres, a Trojan, *A. X.* 413
- Philippi, a town of Macedonia, now Filibi, where Brutus and Cassius were defeated by Octavius and Antony, *G. I.* 490
- Phillyrides, son of Philyra, nymph beloved by Saturn. Their son was the centaur Chiron, *G. III.* 550
- Philoctetes, son of Poeas, king of Meliboea, in Thessaly. From Hercules he inherited the poisoned arrows without which Troy could not be taken, and with which he slew Paris. After the war he founded Petelia in Italy, *A. III.* 402
- Philomela, daughter of Pandion, and sister of Procne. Tereus, the latter's husband, did violence to her and cut out her tongue, whereupon the sisters slew Tereus' son Itys and served him up at a feast. All three were changed into birds, Philomela becoming a nightingale, Procne a swallow, and Tereus a hoopoe, *E. VI.* 79
- Phinēius, *adj.* of Phineus, son of Agenor and king of Thrace, who was struck blind by the gods and tormented by the Harpies for

INDEX

- putting out the eyes of his sons, *A.* III. 212
- Phlegethon, a river of fire in Tartarus, *A.* VI. 265, 551; *Cu.* 272, 374
- Phlegra, a country of Macedonia, afterwards called Pallene, where the gods and giants fought, *Cu.* 28
- Phlegyas, a son of Mars, and father of Ixion. He was punished in the world below for the impious act of burning Apollo's temple at Delphi, *A.* VI. 618
- Phoebe, a name of Diana, as moon-goddess, *G.* I. 431; *A.* X. 216
- Phoebigena, son of Phoebus, *i.e.* Aesculapius, *A.* VII. 773
- Phoebus, a name of Apollo, *E.* III. 62; *A.* I. 329, etc. (54 instances); hence Phoebēus, *adj.* of Phoebus, *A.* III. 637; IV. 6
- Phoenices, the Phoenicians, *A.* I. 344
- Phoenissa, *fem. adj.* Phoenician, *A.* I. 670; as *subst.* a Phoenician woman, *A.* I. 714; IV. 348, 529; VI. 450
- Phoenix: (1) son of Amyntor and companion of Achilles, *A.* II. 762; (2) a son of Agenor, brother of Cadmus and Europa, *Ci.* 220
- Pholoë, a slave-woman, *A.* V. 285
- Pholus: (1) a Centaur, who entertained Hercules, but was accidentally killed by one of his guest's arrows, *G.* II. 456; *A.* VIII. 294; (2) a Trojan, *A.* XII. 341
- Phorbas, a Trojan, *A.* V. 842
- Phorcus: (1) a sea-god, *A.* V. 240, 824; (2) a Latin, *A.* X. 327
- Phrygius, *adj.* Phrygian, of Phrygia, a country of Asia Minor, in which lay Troy; hence Trojan; also Phryx, *adj.* with *plur.* Phryges, Phrygians or Trojans. The *fem. sing.* Phrygia is also used as a *subst.*, *G.* IV. 41; *A.* I. 182, 381, etc. (31 instances of Phrygius and 13 of Phryx)
- Phthia, a district of Thessaly, home of Achilles, *A.* I. 284
- Phyllis: (1) a rustic girl, *E.* III. 76, 78, 107; V. 10; VII. 14, 59, 63; X. 37, 41; *Cu.* 132; (2) daughter of Sithon, king of Thrace, and betrothed to Demophoön, son of Theseus; *cf.* *Cu.* 131
- Phyllodocæ, a Nereid, *G.* IV. 336
- Picus, son of Saturn and father of Faunus; he was changed by Circe into a wood-pecker, *A.* VII. 48, 171, 189
- Plerides, the Muses, so called from their haunt Pieria in Thessaly, *E.* III. 85; VI. 13; VIII. 63; IX. 33; X. 72; *Ci.* 94; also Pierius, *adj.* Pierian, Thessalian, *Cu.* 18
- Pilumnus, son of Daunus and ancestor of Turnus, *A.* IX. 4; X. 76, 619; XII. 83
- Pinarius, *adj.* of the Pinarii, a family who with the Potitii first assisted at the rites of Hercules, *A.* VIII. 270
- Pindus, a mountain in Thessaly, a seat of the Muses, now Mezzara, *E.* X. 11
- Piræeus, the Piræus, the celebrated port of Athens, *Ci.* 468
- Pirithous, son of Ixion, king of the Lapithæ, companion of Theseus, with whose aid he attempted to carry away Proserpina from the home of Pluto, *A.* VI. 393, 601
- Pisa, a city of Elis, near the river Alpheus, *G.* III. 180
- Pisæ, Pisa, a town of Etruria, supposed to be a colony from Pisa in Elis, *A.* X. 179
- Pleias (Plias), one of the Pleiades, the seven daughters of Atlas who were changed into a constellation, *G.* I. 138; IV. 233
- Plemyrion, a promontory of Sicily near Syracuse, *A.* III. 693
- Pluton, Pluto, brother of Jupiter and king of the lower world, *A.* VII. 327
- Podalirius, a Trojan, *A.* XII. 304
- Poenæ, Punishments (personification), goddesses of vengeance, identified with the Furies or Fiends, *Cu.* 377
- Poenus, *adj.*, Phoenician, Carthaginian, *E.* V. 27; *Ci.* 135; with Poeni, *subst.*, the Phoenicians or

INDEX

- Carthaginians, *A.* I. 302, 442, 567; IV. 134; VI. 858; XII. 4
- Polites, a son of Priam, *A.* II. 526; V. 564
- Pollio, C. Asinius Pollio, a distinguished statesman and writer, a friend and patron of Virgil, *E.* III. 84, 86, 88; IV. 12
- Pollux, brother of Castor. As son of Jove, he was immortal, and on the death of Castor he was allowed to share his immortality with his brother on alternate days, *G.* III. 89; *A.* VI. 121
- Polyboetes, a Trojan, priest of Ceres, *A.* VI. 484
- Polydōrus, son of Priam, slain in Thrace by Polymnestor, *A.* III. 45, 49, 55, 62
- Polyhymnia, one of the Muses, *Ci.* 55
- Polyidos, a priest, *Ci.* 112
- Polyphēmus, a Cyclops of Sicily, whose eye was put out by Ulysses, *A.* III. 641, 657
- Pometil, a Volscian town, also called Suessa Pometia, *A.* VI. 775
- Pontus: (1) the Euxine or Black Sea, *G.* I. 58; (2) the region south of the Euxine, *E.* VIII. 95, 96
- Populonia, a city on the coast of Etruria, *A.* X. 172
- Porsenna, a king of Etruria, who attempted to restore the banished Tarquins, *A.* VIII. 646
- Portūnus, the god of harbours, Greek Παλαίμων, *A.* V. 241
- Potitius, one of the family who, along with the Pinarii, assisted at the rites of Hercules, *A.* VIII. 269, 281
- Potnias, *adj.* of Potniae, a town of Boeotia, the residence of Glaucus, son of Sisyphus, whose horses went mad and tore their master in pieces, *G.* III. 268
- Praeneste, an ancient city of Latium, now Palestrina, *A.* VII. 682; VIII. 561; with Praenestinus, *adj.* of Praeneste, *A.* VII. 678
- Priamides, son of Priam, *A.* III. 295, 346; VI. 494, 509
- Priamus: (1) Priam, son of Laomedon and king of Troy, *A.* I. 458, etc. (38 instances); hence Priameius, *adj.* of Priam, *A.* II. 403; III. 321; VII. 252; (2) son of Polites, and grandson of (1), *A.* V. 564
- Priapus, a god of gardens, protecting them against thieves and birds. His image served as a kind of scarecrow, *E.* VII. 33; *G.* IV. 111; *P.* III. 17, 20
- Pristis, name of a ship (Sea-dragon), *A.* V. 116, 154, 156, 187, 218
- Privernum, a town of the Volsci in Latium, *A.* XI. 540
- Privernus, a Rutulian, *A.* IX. 576
- Procas, a king of Alba, *A.* VI. 767
- Prochyta, an island off the coast of Campania, now Procida, *A.* IX. 715
- Procne, wife of Tereus and sister of Philomela, changed into a swallow; hence used of the swallow itself, *G.* IV. 15; *Ci.* 410
- Procris, wife of Cephalus, who shot her accidentally while hunting, *A.* VI. 445
- Proetides, the daughters of Proetus, king of Tiryns, whom Juno changed into cows, *E.* VI. 48
- Prometheus, son of Iapetus. He stole fire from heaven, *E.* VI. 42
- Promolus, a Trojan, *A.* IX. 574
- Proserpina, daughter of Ceres and wife of Pluto, who stole her from her mother, *G.* I. 39; IV. 487; *A.* IV. 698; VI. 142, 402, 487
- Proteus, a sea-god, shepherd of the sea-calves of Neptune. His dwelling was in the island of Pharos or Carpathus, and he was associated with Egypt. He had the power of changing himself into all kinds of forms, *G.* IV. 388, 422, 429, 447, 528; *A.* XI. 262
- Prytanis, a Trojan, *A.* IX. 767
- Publicola, a surname of the Messallae, *Ca.* IX. 40
- Punicus, *adj.* Punic, Carthaginian, *A.* I. 338; IV. 49
- Pygmalion, Dido's brother, who killed her husband, *A.* I. 347, 364; IV. 325
- Pylius, *adj.* of Pylos, in southern

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



INDEX

- 167; *A.* VII. 665; VIII. 510; also Sabellicus, *adj.*, *G.* III. 255
- Sabinus: (1) *adj.* Sabine, of the Sabines, a people of Central Italy, also in Latium and Southern Italy, with *plur. subst.* Sabini, the Sabines, *G.* II. 532; *A.* VII. 706, 709; VIII. 635; *Cu.* 404; (2) the mythical ancestor of the Sabines, *A.* VII. 178; (3) the name of a muledriver, *Ca.* X. 1, 8, 14
- Saces, a Rutulian, *A.* XII. 651
- Sacranus, *adj.* of the Sacrani, a people of old Latium, *A.* VII. 796
- SacraTOR, a Rutulian, *A.* X. 747
- Sagaris, a Trojan, *A.* V. 263; IX. 575
- Salamis, the famous island in the Saronic Gulf, once the home of Telamon, *A.* VIII. 158; hence, Salaminus, *adj.* *Ci.* 470
- Salii, the twelve dancing priests of Mars, *A.* VIII. 285, 663
- Salius: (1) an Acarnanian, *A.* V. 298, 321, 335, 341, 347, 352, 356; (2) an Etruscan, *A.* X. 753
- Sallentinus, *adj.* of the Sallentini, a people of Calabria in Italy, *A.* III. 400
- Salmoncus, a son of Aeolus, ruling in Elis, punished for his impiety in imitating the thunder and lightning of Jupiter, *A.* VI. 585
- Same, an island in the Ionian Sea, the later Cephallenia (now Cephalonia), *A.* III. 271
- Samos: (1) an island off the coast of Asia Minor, now Samo, *A.* I. 16; (2) another name for Samothracia, *A.* VII. 203
- Samothracia, an island off the coast of Thrace, now Samothraki, *A.* VII. 208
- Sapientia, Wisdom, or Philosophy (personification), *Ci.* 14
- Sardonius, *adj.* Sardinian, of Sardinia, famous for bitter herbs, *E.* VII. 41
- Sarnus, a river of Campania, now the Sarno, *A.* VII. 738
- Sarpēdon, a son of Jupiter, king of Lycia, killed before Troy, *A.* I. 100; IX. 697; X. 125, 471
- Sarrānus, *adj.* of Sarra, ancient name of Tyre; hence, Tyrian; *G.* II. 506
- Sarrastes, a people of Campania, about Sorrento, *A.* VII. 733
- Saticulus, *adj.* of Saticula, a town in the hills of Campania, *A.* VII. 729
- Satura, a lake in Latium, *A.* VII. 801
- Saturnus, a fabled and deified king of Latium, identified with Κρόνος; in his time fell the golden age, *G.* I. 336; II. 406, 538; III. 93; *A.* VI. 794; VII. 49, 180, 203; VIII. 319, 357; XII. 830; hence, Saturnius, *adj.* of Saturn, applied to children of Saturn, as Jupiter, Neptune and Juno; and Saturnia, *fem. subst.*, Juno, *E.* IV. 6; VI. 41; *G.* II. 173; *A.* I. 23, 569; III. 380; IV. 92, 372; V. 606, 799; VII. 428, 560, 572, 622; VIII. 329, 358; IX. 2, 745, 802; X. 659, 760; XI. 252; XII. 156, 178, 807
- Satyri, Satyrs, deities of the woods, represented with goats' legs and horns, *E.* V. 73; *Cu.* 116
- Scaeus, *adj.* Scaean, name of the western (left) gate of Troy, facing the sea, *A.* II. 612; III. 351
- Scipiadae, the Scipios, one of the most famous families of Rome, *G.* II. 170; *A.* VI. 843; *Cu.* 370
- Sciron, a noted robber on the coast between Megara and Athens, slain by Theseus, *Ci.* 465
- Scorpius, the constellation Scorpion, *G.* I. 35; *Ci.* 535
- Scybale, name of an African woman, *M.* 31, 50, 119
- Scylaceum, a town of southern Italy, on the coast of Bruttium, now Squillace, *A.* III. 553
- Scylla: (1) a sea-monster dwelling on one side of the Strait of Messene, *A.* III. 420, 424, 432, 684; VI. 286; VII. 302; *Ci.* 65; *Cu.* 331; (2) a daughter of Nisus, who betrayed her father to Minos and was changed to a bird, *E.* VI. 74; *G.* I. 405; *Ci.* 49, 91, 130, 131, 209, 386, 410, 455, 493; (3) name of one of Aeneas' ships, *A.* V. 122

INDEX

- Scyllaeus, *adj.* of Scylla, *A.* I. 200; *Ci.* 57
- Scyrius, *adj.* of Scyros, an island north-east of Euboea, now Skyro, *A.* II. 477
- Scythia, Scythia, the country north of the Black Sea, *E.* I. 65; *G.* I. 240; III. 197, 349
- Sebethis, a nymph, *A.* VII. 734
- Selinus, a town on the south-western coast of Sicily, now Pileri, *A.* III. 705
- Selius, a rhetorician, *Ca.* v. 3
- Semele, daughter of Cadmus, and mother of Bacchus by Jupiter, *Ca.* IX. 33
- Senectus, Age (personification), *A.* VI. 275
- Seres, a people of Eastern Asia (including probably the Chinese), *G.* II. 121
- Serestus, a Trojan, *A.* I. 611; IV. 288; v. 487; IX. 171, 779; X. 541; XII. 549, 561
- Sergestus, a Trojan, *A.* I. 510; IV. 288; v. 121, 184, 185, 203, 221, 272, 282; XII. 561
- Sergius, *adj.* of Sergius, the name of a Roman *gens*, *A.* v. 121
- Seriphus, a small island among the Cyclades in the Aegean, now Serfo, *Ci.* 477
- Serranus: (1) a cognomen of the famous Regulus, who was ploughing when told of his election as consul, *A.* VI. 844; (2) a Rutulian, *A.* IX. 335, 454
- Sevērus, a mountain in the Sabine territory, *A.* VII. 713
- Sextus Sabinus, name of a youth, *Ca.* v. 6
- Sibylla, a Sibyl, prophetess; especially the Cumaean, who guided Aeneas to the world below, *A.* III. 452; v. 735; VI. 10, 44, 98, 176, 211, 236, 538, 666, 752, 897
- Sicanus and Sicānus, *adj.* Sicanian, of the Sicani, an old race of Sicily, *E.* X. 4; *A.* III. 692; v. 24; VIII. 328, 416; XI. 317; with Sicani, *subst.* the Sicilians, *A.* v. 293; VII. 795; and Sicani, *fem. subst.* Sicily, *A.* I. 557
- Sicelis, *fem. adj.* Sicilian, *E.* IV. 1
- Siculus, *adj.* Sicilian, *E.* II. 21; X. 51; *A.* I. 34, 549; III. 410, 418, 696; v. 702; VII. 289
- Sicyonius, *adj.* of Sicyon, a city of the Peloponnesus, now Vasiliiko, *G.* II. 519; *Ci.* 169
- Sidicinus, *adj.* of the Sidicini, a people of Campania, *A.* VII. 727
- Sidon, a city of Phoenicia, now Saida, *A.* I. 609; hence, Sidonius, *adj.* Sidonian or Phoenician; also Tyrian, because Sidon was the mother-city of Tyre, *A.* I. 446, 613, 678; IV. 75, 137, 545, 683; v. 571; IX. 266; XI. 74; *Ci.* 387
- Sigeus, *adj.* of Sigeum, a promontory of the Troad, *A.* II. 312; VII. 294; *Cu.* 307
- Sila, a forest in Bruttium, *G.* III. 219; *A.* XII. 715
- Silarus, a river between Lucania and Campania, now Sele, *G.* III. 146
- Silenus, an old Satyr, chief attendant of Bacchus, *E.* VI. 14
- Silvanus, a woodland god, *E.* X. 24; *G.* I. 20; II. 494; *A.* VIII. 600
- Silvia, a Latin maid, daughter of Tyrrhus, *A.* VII. 487, 503
- Silvius: (1) a son of Aeneas, *A.* VI. 763; (2) Silvius Aeneas, a king of Alba, *A.* VI. 769
- Simois, a river of the Troad, now Mendere Tchai, *A.* I. 100, 618; III. 302; v. 261, 634, 803; VI. 88; X. 60; XI. 257; *Cu.* 307
- Simylus, a rustic, *M.* 3, 53, 121
- Sinon, the Greek spy, through whose craft the wooden horse was taken into Troy, *A.* II. 79, 195, 259, 329
- Sirenes, the Sirens, fabulous creatures, half maiden, half bird, living on rocky islands near the Campanian coast, and with their songs enticing sailors to their destruction, *A.* v. 864
- Sirius, the Dog-star, whose rising is associated with extreme heat, *G.* IV. 425; *A.* III. 141; X. 273
- Siron, Siro, an Epicurean philosopher, teacher of Virgil, *Ca.* v. 9; VIII. 1
- Sithonius, *adj.* of the Sithonii, a Thracian tribe, *E.* X. 66

INDEX

- Sol, the Sun (personified), *G.* II. 321; IV. 51; *A.* I. 538; IV. 607; VII. 11, 100, 218, 227; XII. 164, 176
- Somnia, Dreams (personification), *A.* VI. 283
- Somnus, Sleep, the god of sleep, son of Erebus and Nox, *A.* V. 838; VI. 893
- Sophocleus, *adj.* of Sophocles, the great Attic tragedy-writer, *E.* VIII. 10
- Sopor, Sleep (personification), *A.* VI. 278
- Soracte, a mountain in Etruria, not far from Rome, now S. Oreste, *A.* VII. 696; XI. 785
- Sparta, the capital of Laconia; also called Lacedaemon, *G.* III. 405; *A.* II. 577; X. 92; with Spartanus, *adj.* Spartan, *A.* I. 316, and Sparticus, *adj.* Spartan, *Cu.* 400
- Spercheos, a river of Thessaly, now the Ellada, *G.* II. 487
- Spio, a sea-nymph, *G.* IV. 338; *A.* V. 826
- Steropes, a Cyclops, *A.* VIII. 425
- Sthenelus: (1) a Greek charioteer of Diomedes, *A.* II. 261; (2) a Trojan, *A.* XII. 341
- Sthenius, a Rutulian, *A.* X. 388
- Stimichon, a shepherd, *E.* V. 55
- Strophades, two islands of the Ionian Sea, south of Zacynthus, to which the Harpies were driven by the sons of Boreas, now Strofahia, *A.* III. 209, 210
- Strymon, a river of Macedonia, near Thrace, now Struma, *G.* IV. 508; with Strymonius, *adj.* of the Strymon, *G.* I. 120; *A.* X. 265; XI. 580; *Cu.* 328
- Strymonius, a Trojan, *A.* X. 414
- Styx, a river of the lower world, *G.* I. 243; IV. 480; *A.* VI. 154, 439; with Stygius, *adj.* Stygian or infernal, *G.* III. 551; IV. 506; *A.* III. 215; IV. 638, 699; V. 855; VI. 134, 252, 323, 369, 374, 385, 391; VII. 476, 773; VIII. 296; IX. 104; X. 113; XII. 91, 816; *Cu.* 240; also Stygialius, *adj.* Stygian, *Ci.* 374
- Sucro, a Rutulian, *A.* XII. 505
- Sulmo, a Rutulian, *A.* IX. 412; X. 517
- Sunias, *adj.* of Sunium, a promontory of Attica, where a temple of Aphrodite stood; now known as Capo Colonna, *Ci.* 472
- Surisca, Syrisca, an inn-keeper, *Co.* 1
- Surrentinus, *adj.* of Surrentum, now Sorrento, a town of Campania, *Ca.* XIV. 12
- Sybaris, a Trojan, *A.* XII. 363
- Sychaeus, husband of Dido, *A.* I. 343, 348, 720; IV. 20, 502, 632; VI. 474; also as *adj.*, *A.* IV. 552
- Symaethius, *adj.* of the Symaethus, a river at the east end of Sicily, near Catina, *A.* IX. 584
- Syracosius, *adj.* of Syracuse, chief city of Sicily and home of Theocritus, *E.* VI. 1; *Ca.* XV. 1
- Syrius, *adj.* of Syria; used freely of all the country at the east end of the Mediterranean, *G.* II. 88; *Ci.* 512
- Syrtis, the name of two shallow bays on the north coast of Libya, now the Gulf of Sidra and the Gulf of Gabes, *A.* IV. 41; V. 51, 192; VI. 60; VII. 302; *D.* 53; (*cf.* *A.* I. 111, 146; X. 678)
- Taburnus, a mountain of Campania on the borders of Samnium, now Monte Taburno, *G.* II. 38; *A.* XII. 715
- Taenarius, *adj.* of Taenarus, a promontory at the south extremity of Laconia, with a cave fabled to be an entrance to the world below, *G.* IV. 467
- Tagus: (1) a Latin, *A.* IX. 418; (2) a river of Lusitania (Portugal and Western Spain), *Ca.* IX. 52
- Talos, a Rutulian, *A.* XII. 513
- Tanager, a river of Lucania, now Tangro, *G.* III. 151
- Tanais: (1) a river of Scythia, now the Don, *G.* IV. 517; (2) a Rutulian, *A.* XII. 513
- Tantaleus, *adj.* of Tantalus, father of Pelops, grandfather of Atreus, and great-grandfather of Agamemnon and Menelaus, *Cu.* 334
- Tarchon or Tarcho, an Etruscan,

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

INDEX

- Thapsus, a city and peninsula on the eastern coast of Sicily, now Magnisi, *A.* III. 689
- Thasius, *adj.* of Thasos, an island in the north Aegean, now Thaso, *G.* II. 91
- Thaumantias, *fem. adj.* daughter of Thaumias, Iris, *A.* IX. 5
- Theano, a Trojan woman, *A.* X. 703
- Thebae, Thebes, capital of Boeotia, now Thiva, where the scene of the *Bacchae* of Euripides is laid, *A.* IV. 469; hence Thebanus, *adj.* Theban, *A.* IX. 697
- Themillas, a Rutulian, *A.* IX. 576
- Thermodon, a river of Pontus, along which dwelt the Amazons, now Termeh Tchai, *A.* XI. 659
- Theron, a Latin, *A.* X. 312
- Thersilochus, the name of two Trojans, *A.* VI. 483; XII. 363
- Theseus, an early king of Athens, slayer of the Minotaur. Along with Pirithous he attempted to carry Proserpina from the lower world, and in punishment was made to sit on a rock for ever, *A.* VI. 122, 393, 618; *Ci.* 102; hence Thesidae, sons of Theseus, *i.e.* Athenians, *G.* II. 383
- Thessandrus, a Greek, *A.* II. 261
- Thestylis, a rustic woman, *E.* II. 10, 43
- Thetis, a sea-nymph, one of the Nereids, mother of Achilles, *G.* I. 399; *A.* V. 825 (*cf.* VIII. 383); also of the sea itself, *E.* IV. 32
- Thoas: (1) a Greek, *A.* II. 262; (2) a Trojan, *A.* X. 415
- Thrace, Thrace, *A.* XII. 335; also Thraces, Thracians, *A.* III. 14; Thracius and Threicius, *adj.* Thracian, *E.* IV. 55; *A.* III. 51; V. 312, 536, 565; VI. 120, 645; VII. 208; IX. 49; XI. 659; with Thraex, *adj.* Thracian, *D.* 37; and Threicii, *subst.* Thracians, *A.* X. 350; also Threissa, *fem. adj.* Thracian, *A.* I. 316; XI. 858
- Thronius, a Trojan, *A.* X. 753
- Thucydides, famous Greek historian, *Ca.* II. 3
- Thule, a supposed island at the north-east of Europe, beyond Britain, discovered by Pytheas, *G.* I. 30
- Thybrinus, *adj.* of the Tiber, *A.* XII. 35
- Thybris: (1) a king of the Etruscans, *A.* VIII. 330; (2) same as Tiberis, *A.* VIII. 331, etc.
- Thyias, a Thyiad, a female worshipper of Bacchus, a Bacchante, *A.* IV. 302
- Thymber, a Rutulian, *A.* X. 391, 394
- Thymbraeus: (1) *adj.* of Thymbra, a town of the Troad, in which was a temple of Apollo, *G.* IV. 323; used as *subst.* god of Thymbra, Apollo, *A.* III. 85; (2) a Trojan, *A.* XII. 458
- Thymbris, a Trojan, *A.* X. 124
- Thymoetes, name of two Trojans, *A.* II. 32; X. 123; XII. 364
- Thyrsis, a shepherd, *E.* VII. 2, 3, 20; VII. 16, 69
- Tiberis or Thybris, the river Tiber, now Tevere, *G.* I. 499; *A.* II. 782; III. 500; V. 83, 797; VI. 87; VII. 151, 242, 303, 436, 715; VIII. 64, 72, 86, 331, 540; X. 421; XI. 393; *Ca.* XIII. 23; hence, Tiberinus, *adj.* of the Tiber, *A.* I. 13; X. 833; XI. 449; used as *subst.* the river-god Tiber, *G.* IV. 369; *A.* VI. 873; VII. 30, 797; VIII. 31; IX. 125
- Tibur, an ancient town of Latium on the Anio, twenty miles north-east of Rome, now Tivoli, *A.* VII. 630; hence Tiburs, *adj.* of Tibur, *A.* VII. 670; IX. 360; with *plur.* Tiburtes, as *subst.* the Tiburtines, *A.* XI. 757
- Tiburtus, an Argive, one of the mythic founders of Tibur, *A.* VII. 671; XI. 519
- Tigris: (1) the famous river of Asia, *E.* I. 62; (2) name of a ship, *A.* X. 166
- Timavus, a small river in Istria, between Aquileia and Trieste, *E.* VIII. 6; *G.* III. 475; *A.* I. 244
- Timor, Fear or Terror (personification), *A.* IX. 719
- Tiphys, pilot of the Argo, *E.* IV. 34
- Tirynthius, *adj.* of Tiryns, an ancient city of Argolis, where Hercules was reared; hence, as *subst.* the Tirynthian, Hercules,

INDEX

- A. VII. 622; VIII. 228; *fem. subst.* Juno, *Ci.* 161
- Tisiphone, one of the three Furies, *G.* III. 552; A. VI. 555, 571; X. 761; *Cu.* 218
- Titan, one of the six sons of Caelus and Terra; also a name of the sun-god, who was son of Hyperion, A. IV. 119; hence Titanus, *adj.* Titanian, of the Titans, A. VI. 580, 725
- Tithōnus, son of Laomedon, husband of Aurora, and father of Memnon, *G.* I. 447; III. 48; A. IV. 585; IX. 460; with Tithonius, *adj.* of Tithonus, A. VIII. 384
- Tityos, a giant, son of Jupiter, slain by Apollo for offering violence to Latona, A. VI. 595; *Cu.* 237
- Tityrus, a shepherd's name, common in bucolic poetry, *E.* I. 1, 4, 13, 18, 38; III. 20, 96; V. 12; VI. 4; VIII. 55; IX. 23, 24; *G.* IV. 566
- Tmaros, a mountain in Epirus, *E.* VIII. 44; hence, Tmarius, *adj.* of Tmaros, A. V. 620
- Tmarus, a Rutulian, A. IX. 685
- Tmolus, a mountain in Lydia, famous for its vines, now Kisilja Mousa Dagh, *G.* I. 56; with Tmolius, *adj.* of Tmolus, *Cu.* 75; as *subst.* (properly *Τμώλιος σίλος*), Tmolian wine *G.* II. 98
- Tolumnius, a Rutulian augur, A. XI. 429; XII. 258, 460
- Torquatus, a surname of Titus Manlius, who wore the collar of a Gaul whom he had slain in single combat. In his consulship B.C. 340, he put his son to death for disobedience, A. VI. 825
- Trinacria, Sicily (so called from its three promontories), A. III. 440, 582; V. 393, 555; *Ca.* IX. 20; *D.* 9; with Trinacrius, *adj.* of Sicily, Sicilian, A. I. 196; III. 384, 429, 554; V. 300, 450, 530, 573
- Triptolemus, son of Celeus, and inventor of agriculture, *Cu.* 136 (*cf. G.* I. 19)
- Triton: (1) a sea-god, son of Neptune, who blows a shell at the bidding of his father, A. I. 144; VI. 173; in *plur.* sea-gods, A. V. 824; (2) name of a ship, with the figure-head of a Triton, A. X. 209
- Tritonis, Pallas or Minerva, so called because of her birth (according to Egyptian fable) near Lake Triton in Africa, A. II. 226; with Tritonius, *adj.* Tritonian, A. II. 615; V. 704; XI. 483; with *fem. subst.* Tritonia, Tritonia or Minerva, A. II. 171
- Trivia, an epithet of Diana or Hecate, whose images were placed at the intersection of roads (properly, she of the three ways), A. VI. 13, 35, 69; VII. 516, 774, 778; X. 537; XI. 566, 836
- Troades, Trojan women, A. V. 613
- Troia: (1) the city of Troy, *E.* IV. 36; *G.* I. 502; II. 385; A. I. 24, etc. (92 instances); (2) a city founded by Helenus in Epirus, A. III. 349, 497; (3) part of the city Acesta in Sicily, A. V. 756; (4) a game of Roman boys, A. V. 602; with Troius, *adj.* Trojan, A. I. 119, etc. (22 instances), and Troianus, A. I. 19, etc. (46 instances)
- Troilus, a son of Priam, A. I. 474
- Troiugena, a Trojan (Trojan in birth), A. III. 359; VIII. 117; XII. 626
- Tros: (1) son of Erichthonius, father of Assaracus, and king of Phrygia, *G.* III. 36; (2) *adj.* Trojan; or *subst.* a Trojan, A. I. 30, 129, etc. (35 instances)
- Tryphon, a muleteer, *Ca.* X. 6
- Tucca, *i.e.* Plotius Tucca, one of Virgil's friends and literary executors, *Ca.* I. 1
- Tulla, an attendant of Camilla, A. XI. 656
- Tullus, *i.e.* Tullus Hostilius, the third king of Rome, A. VI. 814; VIII. 644
- Turnus, the son of Daunus and the nymph Venilia, king of the Rutulians, who, as suitor for the hand of Lavinia, resisted the

INDEX

- settlement of Aeneas. (The word may be a contraction from *Tyrrhenus*.) *A.* VII. 56, 344, etc. (152 instances)
- Tuscan, *adj.* of Etruria, Etruscan or Tuscan, with *subst. plur.* Tusci, Etruscans or Tuscans, *G.* I. 499; *A.* VIII. 473; X. 164, 199, 203; XI. 316, 629; XII. 551
- Tydeus, son of Oeneus, father of Diomedes, and one of the "Seven against Thebes," *A.* VI. 479; hence Tydides, son of Tydeus, Diomedes, *A.* I. 97, 471; II. 164, 197; X. 29; XI. 404; XII. 351
- Tyndaridae, sons of Tyndareus (or Tyndarus), viz., Castor and Pollux, by Leda. As Pollux was really the son of Jupiter, he was immortal, but after Castor's death he shared his immortality on alternate days with his brother, *Ci.* 399. The *sing.* Tyndaris, daughter of Tyndareus, is used of Helen, really the daughter of Jupiter, who had taken the form of a white swan, *A.* II. 569, 601; *Ca.* IX. 27
- Typhōeus, son of Earth and Tartarus, also called Typhon, who had a hundred heads and breathed fire. He was slain by lightning and buried under Aetna or Ischia, *G.* I. 279; *A.* VIII. 298; IX. 716; hence Typhōeus, *adj.* of Typhon, *A.* I. 665
- Typhon, another name for Typhoeus, *Ci.* 32
- Tyres, an Arcadian, *A.* X. 403
- Tyros, Tyre, the chief city of Phoenicia, famous for its purple dye, *A.* I. 346; IV. 36, 43, 670; hence Tyrius, *adj.* of Tyre, or of Carthage (colonised from Tyre); also used as a *subst.* a Tyrian or a Carthaginian, *G.* III. 17, 307; *A.* I. 12, 20, etc. (28 instances)
- Tyrrhenus: (1) an Etruscan, *A.* XI. 612; (2) *adj.* Etruscan or Tuscan; also used as a *subst.* *G.* II. 164, 193; *A.* I. 67, etc. (34 instances)
- Tyrrhus or Tyrrheus, a Latin, herdsman of Latinus, *A.* VII. 485, 508, 532; hence Tyrrhidae, the sons of Tyrrhus, *A.* VII. 484; IX. 28
- Ucalegon, a Trojan, *A.* II. 312
- Ufens: (1) a small river of Latium, now Ufente, *A.* VII. 802; (2) a Rutulian, *A.* VII. 745; VIII. 6; X. 518; XII. 460, 641
- Ulixes, Ulysses, the hero Odysseus of the Odyssey, *E.* VIII. 70; *A.* II. 7, 44, 90, 97, 164, 261, 436, 762; III. 273, 613, 628, 691; IX. 602; XI. 263; *Ci.* 58
- Umbro, *adj.* Umbrian, of the Umbri, a tribe of Northern Italy; used as *subst. (sc. canis)*, an Umbrian hound, *A.* XII. 753
- Umbro, a Marsian, ally of Turnus, *A.* VII. 752; X. 544
- Valerus, an Etruscan, *A.* X. 752
- Varius, an epic poet, friend of Virgil, for whom he was a literary executor, *E.* IX. 35; *Ca.* VII. 1
- Varro, a rhetorician, probably not the famous and versatile M. Terentius Varro, *Ca.* V. 3
- Varus, L. Alfenus Varus, who succeeded Pollio in Cisalpine Gaul and had charge of the confiscation of lands in Virgil's district, *E.* VI. 7, 10, 12; IX. 26, 27
- Velinus: (1) *adj.* of Velia, a town on the coast of Lucania, now Castellamare della Bruca, *A.* VI. 366; (2) a lake in the Sabine territory, *A.* VII. 517, 712
- Venilia, a nymph, mother of Turnus, *A.* X. 76
- Venulus, a Latin, messenger of Turnus, *A.* VIII. 9; XI. 242, 742
- Venus, goddess of love and beauty, daughter of Jupiter and Dione, identified with the Greek Aphrodite, *E.* III. 68; VII. 62; VIII. 78; *G.* III. 267; *A.* I. 229, etc. (53 instances); often used as a synonym for *amor*, *G.* II. 329; III. 64, 97, 137, 210; IV. 199,

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



*Printed in Great Britain
at the Windmill Press,
Kingswood, Surrey*

THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

VOLUMES ALREADY PUBLISHED

LATIN AUTHORS

- AMMIANUS MARCELLINUS. J. C. Rolfe. 3 Vols. (Vols. I and II *2nd Imp. revised.*)
- APULEIUS: THE GOLDEN ASS (METAMORPHOSES). W. Adlington (1566). Revised by S. Gaselee. (*7th Imp.*)
- ST. AUGUSTINE, CONFESSIONS OF. W. Watt (1631). 2 Vols. (Vol. I *7th Imp.*, Vol. II *6th Imp.*)
- ST. AUGUSTINE, SELECT LETTERS. J. H. Baxter.
- AUSONIUS. H. G. Evelyn White. 2 Vols. (Vol. II *2nd Imp.*)
- BEDE. J. E. King. 2 Vols.
- BOETHIUS: TRACTS AND DE CONSOLATIONE PHILOSOPHIAE. Rev. H. F. Stewart and E. K. Rand. (*4th Imp.*)
- CAESAR: CIVIL WARS. A. G. Peskett. (*4th Imp.*)
- CAESAR: GALLIC WAR. H. J. Edwards. (*9th Imp.*)
- CATO AND VARRO: DE RE RUSTICA. H. B. Ash and W. D. Hooper. (*2nd Imp.*)
- CATULLUS. F. W. Cornish; TIBULLUS. J. B. Postgate; and PERVIGILIUM VENERIS. J. W. Mackail. (*12th Imp.*)
- CELSUS: DE MEDICINA. W. G. Spencer. 3 Vols. (Vol. I *3rd Imp. revised.*)
- CICERO: BRUTUS AND ORATOR. G. L. Hendrickson and H. M. Hubbell. (*2nd Imp.*)
- CICERO: DE FATO; PARADOXA STOICORUM; DE PARTITIONE ORATORIA. H. Rackham. (With De Oratore, Vol. II.) (*2nd Imp.*)

THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

- CICERO : DE FINIBUS. H. Rackham. (*3rd Imp. revised.*)
CICERO : DE INVENTIONE, etc. H. M. Hubbell.
CICERO : DE NATURA DEORUM AND ACADEMICA. H. Rackham.
CICERO : DE OFFICIIS. Walter Miller. (*4th Imp.*)
CICERO : DE ORATORE. E. W. Sutton and H. Rackham.
2 Vols. (*2nd Imp.*)
CICERO : DE REPUBLICA AND DE LEGIBUS. Clinton W. Keyes.
(*3rd Imp.*)
CICERO : DE SENECTUTE, DE AMICITIA, DE DIVINATIONE.
W. A. Falconer. (*5th Imp.*)
CICERO : IN CATILINAM, PRO MURENA, PRO SULLA, PRO
FLACCO. Louis E. Lord. (*2nd Imp. revised.*)
CICERO : LETTERS TO ATTICUS. E. O. Winstedt. 3 Vols.
(Vol. I *6th Imp.*, Vols. II and III *3rd Imp.*)
CICERO : LETTERS TO HIS FRIENDS. W. Glynn Williams.
3 Vols. (Vols. I and II *2nd Imp.*)
CICERO : PHILIPPICS. W. C. A. Ker. (*2nd Imp.*)
CICERO : PRO ARCHIA, POST REDITUM, DE DOMO, DE HARUS-
PICUM RESPONSIS, PRO PLANCIO. N. H. Watts. (*2nd Imp.*)
CICERO : PRO CAECINA, PRO LEGE MANILIA, PRO CLUENTIO,
PRO RABIRIO. H. Grose Hodge. (*2nd Imp.*)
CICERO : PRO MILONE, IN PISONEM, PRO SCAURO, PRO
FONTEIO, PRO RABIRIO POSTUMO, PRO MARCELLO, PRO
LIGARIO, PRO REGE DEIOTARO. N. H. Watts.
CICERO : PRO QUINCTIO, PRO ROSCIO AMERINO, PRO ROSCIO
COMOEDO, CONTRA RULLUM. J. H. Freese. (*2nd Imp.*)
CICERO : TUSCULAN DISPUTATIONS. J. E. King. (*3rd Imp.*)
CICERO : VERRINE ORATIONS. L. H. G. Greenwood. 2 Vols.
(Vol. I *2nd Imp.*)
CLAUDIAN. M. Platnauer. 2 Vols.
COLUMELLA : DE RE RUSTICA. H. B. Ash. 2 Vols. Vol. I.
Books I-IV. (*2nd Imp.*)
CURTIUS, Q. : HISTORY OF ALEXANDER. J. C. Rolfe. 2 Vols.
FLORUS. E. S. Forster ; and CORNELIUS NEPOS. J. C. Rolfe.
(*2nd Imp.*)
FRONTINUS : STRATAGEMS AND AQUEDUCTS. C. E. Bennett
and M. B. McElwain. (*2nd Imp.*)
FRONTO : CORRESPONDENCE. C. R. Haines. 2 Vols.
GELLIUS. J. C. Rolfe. 3 Vols. (Vols. I and II *2nd Imp.*)
HORACE : ODES AND EPODES. C. E. Bennett. (*13th Imp.
revised.*)

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

- SCRIPTORES HISTORIAE AUGUSTAE. D. Magie. 3 Vols.
(Vol. I *2nd Imp. revised.*)
- SENECA : APOCOLOCYNTOSIS. Cf. PETRONIUS.
- SENECA : EPISTULAE MORALES. R. M. Gummere. 3 Vols.
(Vol. I *3rd Imp.*, Vols. II and III *2nd Imp. revised.*)
- SENECA : MORAL ESSAYS. J. W. Basore. 3 Vols. (Vol. II
3rd Imp. revised, Vol. III *2nd Imp. revised.*)
- SENECA : TRAGEDIES. F. J. Miller. 2 Vols. (Vol. I *3rd
Imp.*, Vol. II *2nd Imp. revised.*)
- SIDONIUS : POEMS AND LETTERS. W. B. Anderson. 2 Vols.
Vol. I.
- SILIUS ITALICUS. J. D. Duff. 2 Vols. (Vol. I *2nd Imp.*,
Vol. II *3rd Imp.*)
- STATIUS. J. H. Mozley. 2 Vols.
- SUETONIUS. J. C. Rolfe. 2 Vols. (Vol. I *7th Imp.*, Vol. II
6th Imp.)
- TACITUS : DIALOGUS. Sir Wm. Peterson ; and AGRICOLA
AND GERMANIA. Maurice Hutton. (*6th Imp.*)
- TACITUS : HISTORIES AND ANNALS. C. H. Moore and J.
Jackson. 4 Vols. (Vols. I and II *2nd Imp.*)
- TERENCE. John Sargeant. 2 Vols. (Vol. I *6th Imp.*, Vol.
II *5th Imp.*)
- TERTULLIAN : APOLOGIA AND DE SPECTACULIS. T. R. Glover ;
MINUCIUS FELIX. G. H. Rendall.
- VALERIUS FLACCUS. J. H. Mozley. (*2nd Imp. revised.*)
- VARRO : DE LINGUA LATINA. R. G. Kent. 2 Vols. (*2nd
Imp. revised.*)
- VELLEIUS PATERCULUS AND RES GESTAE DIVI AUGUSTI.
F. W. Shipley.
- VIRGIL. H. R. Fairclough. 2 Vols. (Vol. I *17th Imp.*, Vol.
II *13th Imp. revised.*)
- VITRUVIUS : DE ARCHITECTURA. F. Granger. 2 Vols.
(Vol. I *2nd Imp.*)

GREEK AUTHORS

- ACHILLES TATIUS. S. Gaselee. (*2nd Imp.*)
- AENEAS TACTICUS, ASCLEPIODOTUS AND ONASANDER. The
Illinois Greek Club. (*2nd Imp.*)
- AESCHINES. C. D. Adams. (*2nd Imp.*)

THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

- ÆSCHYLUS.** H. Weir Smyth. 2 Vols. (Vol. I *5th Imp.*, Vol. II *4th Imp.*)
- ALCIPHRON, AELIAN AND PHILOSTRATUS: LETTERS.** A. R. Benner and F. H. Fobes.
- APOLLODORUS.** Sir James G. Frazer. 2 Vols. (*2nd Imp.*)
- APOLLONIUS RHODIUS.** R. C. Seaton. (*4th Imp.*)
- THE APOSTOLIC FATHERS.** Kirsopp Lake. 2 Vols. (*7th Imp.*)
- APPIAN'S ROMAN HISTORY.** Horace White. 4 Vols. (Vol. I *3rd Imp.*, Vols. II, III and IV *2nd Imp.*)
- ARATUS.** Cf. CALLIMACHUS.
- ARISTOPHANES.** Benjamin Bickley Rogers. 3 Vols. (Vols. I and II *5th Imp.*, Vol. III *4th Imp.*) Verse trans.
- ARISTOTLE: ART OF RHETORIC.** J. H. Freese. (*3rd Imp.*)
- ARISTOTLE: ATHENIAN CONSTITUTION, EUDEMIAN ETHICS, VIRTUES AND VICES.** H. Rackham. (*2nd Imp.*)
- ARISTOTLE: GENERATION OF ANIMALS.** A. L. Peck. (*2nd Imp.*)
- ARISTOTLE: METAPHYSICS.** H. Tredennick. 2 Vols. (*3rd Imp.*)
- ARISTOTLE: MINOR WORKS.** W. S. Hett. "On Colours," "On Things Heard," "Physiognomics," "On Plants," "On Marvellous Things Heard," "Mechanical Problems," "On Indivisible Lines," "Situations and Names of Winds," "On Melissus, Xenophanes, and Gorgias."
- ARISTOTLE: NICOMACHEAN ETHICS.** H. Rackham. (*5th Imp. revised.*)
- ARISTOTLE: OECONOMICA AND MAGNA MORALIA.** G. C. Armstrong. (With *Metaphysics*, Vol. II.) (*3rd Imp.*)
- ARISTOTLE: ON THE HEAVENS.** W. K. C. Guthrie. (*2nd Imp.*)
- ARISTOTLE: ON THE SOUL, PARVA NATURALIA, ON BREATH.** W. S. Hett. (*2nd Imp. revised.*)
- ARISTOTLE: ORGANON.** H. P. Cooke and H. Tredennick. 3 Vols. Vol. I. (*2nd Imp.*)
- ARISTOTLE: PARTS OF ANIMALS. MOTION AND PROGRESSION OF ANIMALS.** A. L. Peck; E. S. Forster. (*2nd Imp.*)
- ARISTOTLE: PHYSICS.** Rev. P. Wicksteed and F. M. Cornford. 2 Vols. (*2nd Imp.*)
- ARISTOTLE: POETICS and LONGINUS. DEMETRIUS ON STYLE.** W. Hamilton Fyfe; W. Rhys Roberts. (*4th Imp. revised.*)

THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

- ARISTOTLE: POLITICS. H. Rackham. (*4th Imp.*)
ARISTOTLE: PROBLEMS. W. S. Hett. 2 Vols. (Vol. I *2nd Imp. revised.*)
ARISTOTLE: RHETORICA AD ALEXANDRUM. H. Rackham. (With Problems, Vol. II.)
ARRIAN: HISTORY OF ALEXANDER AND INDICA. Rev. E. Iliffe Robson. 2 Vols. (*2nd Imp.*)
ATHENAEUS: DEIPNOSOPHISTAE. C. B. Gulick. 7 Vols. (Vols. I, V and VI *2nd Imp.*)
ST. BASIL: LETTERS. R. J. Deferrari. 4 Vols. (Vols. I, II and IV *2nd Imp.*)
CALLIMACHUS AND LYCOPHRON. A. W. Mair; ARATUS. G. R. Mair.
CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA. Rev. G. W. Butterworth. (*2nd Imp.*)
COLLUTHUS. Cf. OPPIAN.
DAPHNIS AND CHLOE. Cf. LONGUS.
DEMOSTHENES I: OLYNTHIACS, PHILIPPICS AND MINOR ORATIONS: I-XVII AND XX. J. H. Vince.
DEMOSTHENES II: DE CORONA AND DE FALSA LEGATIONE. C. A. Vince and J. H. Vince. (*2nd Imp. revised.*)
DEMOSTHENES III: MEIDIAS, ANDROTION, ARISTOCRATES, TIMOCRATES, ARISTOGEITON. J. H. Vince.
DEMOSTHENES IV-VI: PRIVATE ORATIONS AND IN NEAERAM. A. T. Murray. (Vol. IV *2nd Imp.*)
DEMOSTHENES VII: FUNERAL SPEECH, EROTIC ESSAY, EXORDIA AND LETTERS. N. W. and N. J. DeWitt.
DIO CASSIUS: ROMAN HISTORY. E. Cary. 9 Vols. (Vols. I and II *2nd Imp.*)
DIO CHRYSOSTOM. 5 Vols. Vols I and II. J. W. Cohoon. Vol. III. J. W. Cohoon and H. Lamar Crosby. Vol. IV. H. Lamar Crosby. (Vols. I and II *2nd Imp.*)
DIODORUS SICULUS. 12 Vols. Vols. I-IV. C. H. Oldfather. Vol. IX. Russel M. Geer. (Vol. I *2nd Imp.*)
DIOGENES LAERTIUS. R. D. Hicks. 2 Vols. (Vol. I *4th Imp.*, Vol. II *3rd Imp.*)
DIONYSIUS OF HALICARNASSUS: ROMAN ANTIQUITIES. Spelman's translation revised by E. Cary. 7 Vols. Vols. I-VI. (Vol. IV *2nd Imp.*)
EPICTETUS. W. A. Oldfather. 2 Vols. (Vol. I *2nd Imp.*)
EURIPIDES. A. S. Way. 4 Vols. (Vol. I *7th Imp.*, Vols. II-IV *6th Imp.*) Verse trans.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

FORGOTTEN BOOKS

FULL

MEMBERSHIP

797,885 Books!

All you can read

for only

\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

- MARCUS AURELIUS. C. R. Haines. (*3rd Imp. revised.*)
MENANDER. F. G. Allinson. (*2nd Imp. revised.*)
MINOR ATTIC ORATORS. 2 Vols. Vol. I (Antiphon, Andocides). K. J. Maidment.
NONNOS: DIONYSIACA. W. H. D. Rouse. 3 Vols. (Vol. III *2nd Imp.*)
OPPIAN, COLLUTHUS, TRYPHIODORUS. A. W. Mair.
PAPYRI. NON-LITERARY SELECTIONS. A. S. Hunt and C. C. Edgar. 2 Vols. (Vol. I *2nd Imp.*) LITERARY SELECTIONS. Vol. I (Poetry). D. L. Page. (*3rd Imp.*)
PARTHENIUS. Cf. LONGUS.
PAUSANIAS: DESCRIPTION OF GREECE. W. H. S. Jones. 5 Vols. and Companion Vol. arranged by R. E. Wycherley. (Vols. I and III *2nd Imp.*)
PHILO. 11 Vols. Vols. I-V. F. H. Colson and Rev. G. H. Whitaker: Vols. VI-IX. F. H. Colson. (Vols. I, II, V, VI and VII *2nd Imp.*, Vol. IV *3rd Imp. revised.*)
PHILOSTRATUS: THE LIFE OF APOLLONIUS OF TYANA. F. C. Conybeare. 2 Vols. (*3rd Imp.*)
PHILOSTRATUS: IMAGINES; CALLISTRATUS: DESCRIPTIONS. A. Fairbanks.
PHILOSTRATUS AND EUNAPIUS: LIVES OF THE SOPHISTS. Wilmer Cave Wright. (*2nd Imp.*)
PINDAR. Sir J. E. Sandys. (*7th Imp. revised.*)
PLATO: CHARMIDES, ALCIBIADES, HIPPARCHIUS, THE LOVERS, THEAGES, MINOS AND EPINOMIS. W. R. M. Lamb.
PLATO: CRATYLUS, PARMENIDES, GREATER HIPPIAS, LESSER HIPPIAS. H. N. Fowler. (*3rd Imp.*)
PLATO: EUTHYPHRO, APOLOGY, CRITO, PHAEDO, PHAEDRUS. H. N. Fowler. (*9th Imp.*)
PLATO: LACHES, PROTAGORAS, MENO, EUTHYDEMUS. W. R. M. Lamb. (*2nd Imp. revised.*)
PLATO: LAWS. Rev. R. G. Bury. 2 Vols. (*2nd Imp.*)
PLATO: LYSIS, SYMPOSIUM, GORGIAS. W. R. M. Lamb. (*4th Imp. revised.*)
PLATO: REPUBLIC. Paul Shorey. 2 Vols. (Vol. I *4th Imp.*, Vol. II *3rd Imp.*)
PLATO: STATESMAN, PHILEBUS. H. N. Fowler; Ion. W. R. M. Lamb. (*3rd Imp.*)
PLATO: THEAETETUS AND SOPHIST. H. N. Fowler. (*3rd Imp.*)
PLATO: TIMAEUS, CRITIAS, CLITOPHO, MENEXENUS, EPISTULAE. Rev. R. G. Bury. (*2nd Imp.*)

THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

- PLUTARCH : MORALIA. 14 Vols. Vols. I-V. F. C. Babbitt ; Vol. VI. W. C. Helmbold ; Vol. X. H. N. Fowler. (Vols. I, III and X *2nd Imp.*)
- PLUTARCH : THE PARALLEL LIVES. B. Perrin. 11 Vols. (Vols. I, II and VII *3rd Imp.*, Vols. III, IV, VI, VIII-XI *2nd Imp.*)
- POLYBIUS. W. R. Paton. 6 Vols.
- PROCOPIUS : HISTORY OF THE WARS. H. B. Dewing. 7 Vols. (Vol. I *2nd Imp.*)
- PTOLEMY : TETRABIBLOS. Cf. MANETHO.
- QUINTUS SMYRNAEUS. A. S. Way. (*2nd Imp.*) Verse trans.
- SEXTUS EMPIRICUS. Rev. R. G. Bury. 4 Vols. (Vols. I and III *2nd Imp.*)
- SOPHOCLES. F. Storr. 2 Vols. (Vol. I *8th Imp.*, Vol. II *5th Imp.*) Verse trans.
- STRABO : GEOGRAPHY. Horace L. Jones. 8 Vols. (Vols. I and VIII *3rd Imp.*, Vols. II, V and VI *2nd Imp.*)
- THEOPHRASTUS : CHARACTERS. J. M. Edmonds ; HERODES, etc. A. D. Knox. (*2nd Imp.*)
- THEOPHRASTUS : ENQUIRY INTO PLANTS. Sir Arthur Hort. 2 Vols. (*2nd Imp.*)
- THUCYDIDES. C. F. Smith. 4 Vols. (Vol. I *3rd Imp.*, Vols. II-IV *2nd Imp. revised.*)
- TRYPHIODORUS. Cf. OPPIAN.
- XENOPHON : CYROPAEDIA. Walter Miller. 2 Vols. (Vol. I *2nd Imp.*, Vol. II *3rd Imp.*)
- XENOPHON : HELLENICA, ANABASIS, APOLOGY, AND SYMPOSIUM. C. L. Brownson and O. J. Todd. 3 Vols. (Vols. I and III *3rd Imp.*, Vol. II *4th Imp.*)
- XENOPHON : MEMORABILIA AND OECONOMICUS. E. C. Marchant. (*2nd Imp.*)
- XENOPHON : SCRIPTA MINORA. E. C. Marchant. (*2nd Imp.*)

VOLUMES IN PREPARATION

GREEK AUTHORS

- ARISTOTLE : DE MUNDO, etc. D. Furley and E. S. Forster.
- ARISTOTLE : HISTORY OF ANIMALS. A. L. Peck.

THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

ARISTOTLE : METEOROLOGICA. H. D. P. Lee.
PLOTINUS.

LATIN AUTHORS

ST. AUGUSTINE : CITY OF GOD.
[CICERO :] AD HERENNIVM. H. Caplan.
CICERO : PRO SESTIO, IN VATINIVM, PRO CAELIO, DE PROVINCIIS CONSULARIBUS, PRO BALBO. J. H. Freese and R. Gardner.
PHAEDRUS AND OTHER FABULISTS. B. E. Perry.

DESCRIPTIVE PROSPECTUS ON APPLICATION

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.
HARVARD UNIV. PRESS
Cloth \$ 3.00

LONDON
WILLIAM HEINEMANN LTD
Cloth 15s.